



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

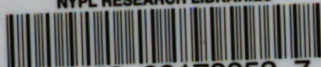
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



3 3433 08178852 7



15B  
(17.10.2000).  
Hers.









1871

1872

1873

1874

1875



HISTORY  
OF  
Paterson and Its Environs  
(*The Silk City*)

BY  
WILLIAM NELSON and CHARLES A. SHRINER



*Historical—Genealogical—Biographical*

---

---

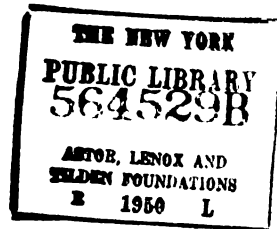
VOLUME I

---

---

1920  
LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY  
NEW YORK and CHICAGO





COPYRIGHT  
LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO.

1920

## FOREWORD

---

I feel as if I were treading on forbidden ground, entering a field which should ever be closed to all but one individual. William Nelson devoted nearly all of his life to historical research, and he subordinated to this all which most men would have considered the imperative duties of life. Unmindful of social duty or financial loss, he was ever ready to abandon, no matter what he might have undertaken outside of the realm of history, for the pursuit of what to him was the most important call. He published scores of pamphlets and wrote thousands of pages for magazines, but the great work of his life, which he had ever in mind, was his *History of Paterson*. Begun immediately after the Civil War, he busied himself with accumulating material, and it is doubtful if a day ever passed which did not contribute its meed of research or literary toil.

No man's span of life is long enough to have completed the task undertaken by William Nelson in the manner in which he desired to see it completed. "If you work in the field of literature, work as though you were to live long into eternity," was the advice once given by a writer of history, and it was this advice that was followed by William Nelson. He began printing his history forty years ago, in days when the issuing of ponderous tomes, set in type smaller than is used in the present day newspaper and with footnotes frequently running many pages ahead of the text, had almost passed into desuetude, but William Nelson recognized as the best way to print history the way in which it had been done for centuries. The result was that at his death he had completed only a small fraction of what he intended to leave to posterity, and this printed after the fashion which entitled it only to a place in the library of the antiquarian. It was found necessary to have a literary executor, and this task was entrusted to me. On the printed pages before me I found his exhaustive treatise on the aboriginal inhabitants of the territory now covered by the City of Paterson, his monograph on the early settlers, and an almost completed account of military doings in Revolutionary days. In addition to this, I obtained possession of numerous pamphlets and other publications in which I found contributions from the pen of William Nelson, and from this material—a mosaic intended for more pretentious structure—I have put together the volumes now before the reader. Wherever lacuna occurred, I supplied the deficiencies from the best available sources, notably, as far as the history of Paterson's early industries are concerned, from the minute book of the Society for Establishing Useful Manufactures, a book, though its first pages tell of the ambition and exertions of Alexander Hamilton and his advice as it fell from his lips, in which are still recorded the present-day doings of the organization to which Paterson's founding is to be attributed.

CHARLES A. SHRINER.

Paterson, N. J., August 1, 1920.

# CONTENTS

---

The Historical Narrative is paged consecutively, and is carried into Volume II, ending with the Historical Index. The Genealogical and Biographical Department follows immediately thereafter in Volume II, and ending with Volume III.

---

THE ABORIGINES	Page
Chapter I—Whence they came—Researches and speculation of students—The Leni Lenape.....	I
Chapter II—Indian home life—Code of laws—Marriage, disease and death .....	12
Chapter III—The Indian language—More primitive than the Aryan—Holy Writ as read by the Lenape—"The Indian Interpreter," by Dr. J. Dyneley Prince.....	30
Chapter IV—Religion of the Indians—Story of the Flood—Their Gods—Amulets and sacrificial dances.....	51
Chapter V—The three Lenape Tribes—Duties of the Chief—Oratory—The Pequannock and Pompton Indians.....	58
Chapter VI—Indian title to the soil—Recognized by the Dutch—The English claim—New Jersey State authorities buy rights of the Aborigines .....	72
Chapter VII—Indian place names—Aboriginal nomenclature still retained .....	77

THE EARLY WHITE SETTLERS	
Chapter I—Settling of Acquackanonk—Early real estate transfers—A celebrated patent—First map of Paterson—Old deed and receipt for quitrents .....	87
Chapter II—Division of Totowa—Boundary lines—Mining rights—Indian deed to Wagaraw and Goffle neighborhoods—Garret Mountain .....	115
Chapter III—Pioneer life—The Kill von Kull—Early dwellings—Home industries—Mining—Boundary disputes .....	131
Chapter IV—From cradle to grave—Domestic life of early settlers—Courtship, marriages and funerals.....	155
Chapter V—King's Highway—Coaching days—Turnpikes and fords—First bridge at Paterson—Laying out streets.....	163
Chapter VI—Human slavery—Punishment and execution of slaves—Sale of slaves .....	174

# CONTENTS

v

## PASSAIC COUNTY

Page

Chapter I—Land transfers—Patents held by the Dutch and the English—Early missionaries—Settlement and division of Acquackanonk .....	185
Chapter II—Organization of Passaic County—First courts and elections—County buildings—Officiary .....	190

## THE NATION'S WARS

Chapter I—British oppression—The people protest—Organization of a General Committee—Doings of General Assembly—Beginning of the Revolution.....	201
Chapter II—Washington's retreat through Acquackanonk—British pursuit—Destruction of bridge at Acquackanonk.....	207
Chapter III—March of the British—Lord Cornwallis at Dundee Dam—Depredation and spoliation.....	213
Chapter IV—Second invasion—The Hessians—March of Gen. Lee—Invasion of New Jersey from New York.....	221
Chapter V—Lord Stirling at Acquackanonk—Washington at Ringwood—His encampments at Preakness—The Dey house—Surgeon Thacher's journal—Lafayette at Haledon.....	231
Chapter VI—Marquis de Chastellux—Camp life at Totowa and Preakness—Court martial at Totowa.....	245
Chapter VII—Washington's contemplated attack on New York—Winter quarters at Pompton—Autograph letter of Washington	253
Chapter VIII—Mutiny of Pennsylvania forces—Revolt of New Jersey Brigade—Energetic measures by Washington—Court martial in the snow—Execution of ringleaders—Washington off for Yorktown .....	257
Chapter IX—Revolutionary officers from Passaic county—The Godwins—Robert Erskine—William Colfax—Sympathizers with the British .....	271
Chapter X—Lafayette's visit in 1824—A Paterson prodigy.....	292
Chapter XI—Second war with England—Capt. Mitchell's Rangers—Colfax, Rogers and Danforth.....	294
Chapter XII—Opening of Rebellion—Enthusiastic response—The City Blues and Fire Department.....	295
Chapter XIII—Paterson's contribution in defense of the Union—Some conspicuous figures .....	296
Chapter XIV—Spanish-American War—Paterson military saw no action but suffered from disease.....	301
Chapter XV—Paterson's participation in World War—Eight thousand men in National uniform—National Guard absorbed in 114th Regiment .....	302

Chapter XVI—Home activities during World War—Liberty Loans—Salvation Army, Knights of Columbus and United War Work drives—Proud record of Red Cross.....	304
--	-----

### THE MILITARY

Chapter I—Early organizations—Van Riper's corps—City Blues and Montgomery Rifles—Volunteer companies disappear at outbreak of War of the Rebellion.....	307
Chapter II—Paterson Light Guard—Second Regiment of New Jersey Volunteers during Spanish-American War—Four companies of Fifth Regiment—Loss of identity during World War—Present prospects of Militia .....	310

### INDUSTRIES

Chapter I—Famous early grist mill—Conflicting deeds .....	315
Chapter II—Alexander Hamilton's manufacturing project—Five years' struggle to establish manufacturing—The Colt family—Historic pieces of sculpture .....	317
Chapter III—Early experiments at establishing industries—Attempts at cotton manufacture—Story of a duel—Working metals—A famous dam .....	337
Chapter IV—Origin and rise of silk industry—Paterson took and retains a leading position—John Ryle, "Father of the Silk Industry"—Catholina Lambert—William Strange.....	340
Chapter V—Locomotive building—The Grant and Rogers works—Machine shops, brass works, and other metal working establishments .....	351
Chapter VI—Flax working—Barbour Brothers' Company—Growth of the flax industry .....	357
BANKING INSTITUTIONS—Early struggles—Wrecking of a Trust Company—Successful modern institutions.....	361

### MUNICIPAL HISTORY

Chapter I—Paterson becomes a municipal corporation—Struggles as a township—Cholera visitations—Township officers.....	373
Chapter II—Paterson as a city—Extending territorial limits—New charter—New City Hall—Trunk sewer—Present wards.....	376
Chapter III—Education in early days—Old-time schoolmasters—First Free School—Evolution of present system.....	389
Chapter IV—The City Government—Board of Health—Public Library—Parks—Departments of Police and Fire—Public Works .....	396

# CONTENTS

vii

## PUBLIC UTILITIES

Page

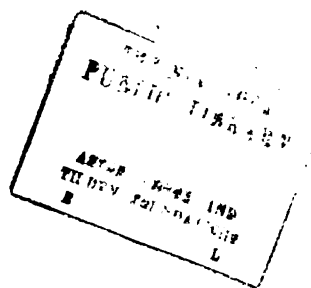
Chapter I—Organization of Passaic Water Company—Early struggles and development of water system.....	407
Chapter II—Consolidation of Water interests in the Passaic watershed—Purchase of supplies by Newark and Jersey City—A large part of the State depends upon a Paterson corporation for a water supply .....	410
Chapter III—Horse Railroads and Trolley Lines.....	417
Chapter IV—Gas and Electricity .....	420
BENCH AND BAR—Distinguished Lawyers—Bar Association—Bar of the present day.....	423
MEDICAL HISTORY—Medical Society—Officiary .....	431
HOSPITALS—Work of Sisters of Charity—Ladies' Hospital—The Paterson General Hospital its successor .....	433
CEMETERIES—Burial places of early settlers—Sandy Hill Cemeteries—Present-day Cemeteries .....	439

## ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY

Chapter I—Reformed Dutch Churches—The First, Second, and Broadway—Other churches .....	445
Chapter II—Presbyterian Churches—First, Second, Broadway German—Other churches .....	453
Chapter III—Protestant Episcopal Churches—St. Paul's—Holy Communion—Trinity—Other churches.....	463
Chapter IV—Roman Catholic Churches—St. John the Baptist—St. Boniface—St. Joseph's—St. Mary's—Other churches.....	468
Chapter V—Methodist Episcopal Churches—First Church—Market Street Church—Other churches .....	474
Chapter VI—Baptist Churches—First Church—Willis Street—Union Avenue—Other churches .....	483
Chapter VII—Christian Reformed Churches.....	488
Chapter VIII—Lutheran Churches—St. Paul's—Swedish—First English Lutheran—St. John's German .....	491
Chapter IX—Hebrew Synagogues .....	493
Chapter X—Other Religious Organizations—Congregational—New Jerusalem—Other churches .....	495
GARRET MOUNTAIN RIOT.....	499
DEVASTATING ELEMENTS—Nine Million Dollar Fire—Destructive flood .....	505









## THE ABORIGINES.

### CHAPTER I.

Where did the Indians come from?—Possibly from Asia, via Behring's Strait—Researches and speculations of students—Apparently a commingling of various fundamental types—Their civilization originated in America—The Leni Lenape whose wigwams were in the hills of Passaic County.

The doomed Indian leaves behind no trace,  
To save his own or serve another race;  
With his frail breath his power has passed away,  
His deeds, his thoughts, are buried with his clay.  
His heraldry is but a broken bow,  
His history but a tale of wrong and woe,  
His very name must be a blank.

—Sprague.

From the time that men began to think, they have been wont to speculate on the unsolved problems: Whence come we? What are we? Whither do we tend? The olden Rabbis spent centuries in overlaying the Pentateuch with an amazing mass of mysticism, as where they said in the Zohar:

And YHVH Elohim formed Adam, *i. e.*, Man, therefore is written: 'YHVH Elohim, created Adam,' with the full Name, like we have stated, that he is perfect and comprises all. We have learned: On the sixth day Man was created at the time when the *Kiseh*, *i. e.*, Throne, was perfected, and is called *Kiseh* Throne; it is written: 'The Throne had six steps' (I Kings, x, 19), and therefore Man was created on the sixth (day) because he is worthy to sit on this Throne. And we have learned: When Man was created everything was established, everything which is Above [Ideal] and Below [Concrete], and all is comprised in Man.

Sepher ha-Zohar, Book of Illumination, or Splendor, or ancient Qabalah, is a mystical, running commentary on the Pentateuch or Torah, based on the *Sod*, or Secret Doctrine, which perhaps antedates the Christian era. Many of the Rabbis believed the Hebrew text of the Pentateuch had a secret, hidden meaning, for the Illuminati or Enlightened, and another meaning for the ordinary reader.

On the other hand, such modern materialists as Haeckel will not tolerate the idea of a Creator, but insist that Man, in common with all animate beings, has developed from a simple cell, or bit of protoplasm. Whence came the cell? Whence the protoplasm?

As widely different as these two views of the origin of Man, are the opinions of writers as to the origin of the copper-colored natives of America. From a time soon after the discovery of this continent it was a favorite conjecture of students and travelers that in the new world the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel had found a refuge. This view is discussed by Elias Boudinot, of

Burlington, in his "A Star in the West; or, a Humble Attempt to Discover the Long Lost Ten Tribes of Israel, preparatory to their Return to their Beloved City, Jerusalem," printed in Trenton, New Jersey, 1816. Innumerable volumes have been written in support of this view. Some travelers, from an imaginary resemblance of certain Indian words to those in other languages, have leaped to the conclusion that they were allied to or descended from the Romans, the Greeks, the Chinese, the Welsh, or other nations, according to the fancy or whim of the hearer. But the old method of making the facts fit a theory has given way to the modern spirit of scientific research, which aims to be sure of its facts before it attempts deductions. Scholars are generally agreed that there are no data yet come to light which enable us to say when, whence or how the American continent was first peopled. Some scientists have inclined to the belief that the natives were autochthonous. That is, admitting the correctness of the evolution theory, the several races of men in different parts of the world were evolved independently from a common type of ancestor—the "missing link." The civilization of Peru and that of Mexico arose and developed independently of each other, and were widely different in character—in religion, government, customs and language. That of Peru seems to have come from the South, possibly from islands now sunk in the Pacific; that of Mexico from the North. Were the Mound Builders an earlier and different race from the American Indians, or were they the Cherokees, who built mounds in Georgia and other Southern States within the last three centuries? The study of anthropology and ethnology is of the profoundest importance to us, who are all interested in learning the origin, whence we may infer the destiny, of the human race. Anthropology and its attendant handmaidens, Ethnology, Archæology, Linguistics, Mythology, are every day bringing us nearer the solution of the ancient problem.

One of the most important contributions to the history of man in America was the discovery in the Trenton gravel, in 1875, by Dr. Charles C. Abbott, of Trenton, of certain rude stone implements inferior in make to those of the Indians. He and other explorers have since discovered many such specimens *in situ* at Trenton, several feet below the surface. These implements were found in such positions as showed that the people who dropped them there must have lived near the close of the last Glacial epoch, if not before; that is, when the climate of this part of America resembled the Arctic regions of to-day. In the same drift, as already mentioned, the tusk of a mastodon has been found. Bones of the Greenland reindeer, the walrus, the caribou, the moose and the musk-ox have come to light in the same region, together with some human remains. All these facts go to show that New Jersey was inhabited at this period, and by a race much lower in civilization than the Indians of the time of Columbus. The inferences are strong that the Eskimo accompanied the advance of the great ice sheet, and probably retreated with it northward. Palæolithic man appears to have inhabited Europe, as far south as Aquitaine, in France, during the Glacial period, and the Palæolithic implements picked up in the Trenton gravel very closely resemble those found in France. This is regarded by many as substantiating

Haeckel's view that America was first peopled from Asia via Benring Strait, which has been ascertained to be a feasible route. Haeckel's view is that the human race was first developed on a now sunken continent in the Indian Ocean, which he calls "Lemuria;" thence issued in successive migrations the first few races, as they were developed, spreading over the earth. Among these were the Mongols, occupying all of Asia, except India, and also extending into Northern Europe (the Finns, whence, according to other writers, the Finnians or Fenians, the primitive inhabitants of Ireland); from the Mongols issued the Hyperboreans of Northwestern Asia and the Eskimos of the Arctic regions of North America (No. 8 in the scale), and from the Eskimos there issued (No. 9) the Americans. But it is a curious and suggestive fact that so far not an arrow head, nor grooved ax, nor stemmed scraper has been found in the Trenton gravel, all the implements being of the very simplest make, showing that the primitive dwellers on the Delaware had not even reached that stage of civilization when the bow and arrow were known to them, whence F. W. Putnam infers that these men belonged to a race distinct in type from the Eskimos, and earlier than they. It has been conjectured from the inferior maxillary bones found in caves in France that Palæolithic man was speechless, but the latest investigators do not believe this. It is evident that here we are getting back into a remote antiquity. Whoever were the fashioners of these rude stone implements, it is certain that they must have fished and hunted south of the Glacier border while the whole country north of them was covered with an ice sheet. How long ago was that? Not less than ten thousand years. Perhaps a thousand centuries.

In the Smithsonian Report for 1868, p. 33, Prof. Henry quoted with sympathetic approval the sentiments of the Bishop of London, uttered in a lecture at Edinburgh: "The man of science should go on honestly, patiently, diffidently, observing and storing up his observations, and carrying his reasonings unflinchingly to their legitimate conclusions, convinced that it would be treason to the majesty at once of science and religion, if he sought to help either by swerving ever so little from the straight line of truth." Many Biblical scholars believe that the chronology of Archbishop Usher, which has been printed in the margins of the Bible for the last two centuries (taken from his "Annals of the World," 1658), and which foots up 4,004 years as the precise age of the world to the time of Christ, is based on an erroneous interpretation of the patriarchal genealogies, which related to the founding of tribes or nations, instead of to the lives of individuals.

Contrary to the rule of human progress, there is an abrupt transition in the Trenton gravel, from the rude argillite implements of the palæolithic man to the skillfully-chipped flint arrow-heads of the neolithic period. Were the older people exterminated by the mighty glacial floods? Or, were they driven away by the later comers? Perhaps they had retreated with the Glacier centuries before their successors arrived on the scene. Certain it is, that this primitive people who hunted and fished in New Jersey during and before the existence of "Lake Passaic," and who often gazed with simple awe upon the mighty cataract which we call the Passaic Falls, had vanished



from this neighborhood ages before the first white man set foot on our shores. It may be that he has left unsuspected traces behind him, and that the industrious explorer will find in the valley of the Passaic relics of this forgotten race, such as have rewarded the search in the Delaware drift.

The same scientific method which has been applied of late years to the gathering of the facts concerning the geological history of the earth, and the manners and customs of primitive man, has been more recently devoted to the study of the American races. One result has been to dismiss as unworthy of consideration all the fanciful hypotheses which traced affiliations between the peoples of the eastern and western continents. Most modern scientists agree with the Marquis de Nadaillac: "The present peoples of America, like those of Europe, are the issue of the intermixture of several races. The crossings are true modifications of fundamental types. The men of the primitive races have resisted these modifications; they have not yet completely disappeared, and in spite of variations from one extreme to the other, an attentive study frequently enables us to recognize a predominant type." "Doubtless, as with the ancient races of Europe, those of America were made up of diverse elements, of different varieties. A primeval dolichocephalic race appears in the first instance to have invaded the vast regions included between the two oceans. The men of this race were contemporary with the huge pachydermal and edentate animals; and, as did their contemporaries in Europe, they passed through the various phases of the Stone Age. Other races arrived in successive migrations, the first of which doubtless dated from very remote ages, and brought about, amongst the ancient inhabitants of America, modifications analogous to those produced in Europe by similar migrations."

As that most accomplished investigator, Dr. Daniel G. Brinton, says: "Anyone at all intimately conversant with the progress of American archæology in the last twenty years must see how rapidly has grown the conviction that American culture was homebred, to the manner born: that it was wholly indigenous and had borrowed nothing—nothing, from either Europe, Asia or Africa. The peculiarities of native American culture are typical, and extend throughout the continent."

In his excellent work on "The Primitive Superstitions of the American Aborigines," Dorman expresses the same opinion: "American agriculture was indigenous. This is proved by the fact that grains of the Old World were absent, and its agriculture was founded on the maize, an American plant. Their agriculture and their architecture show an indigenous origin of their civilization, as does also their mythology. \* \* \* Fear is the prevailing religious sentiment among all the tribes of America. Religion did not have much moral influence toward ennobling hearts or humanizing manners, but merely excited emotions of fear and increased fanaticism. Prayers were offered for material things, but touched not morals. Among the savage tribes we find very little evidence, if any, of a moral sentiment."

Speaking of the Mexican and Central American ruins, Baldwin says: "The more we study them, the more we find it necessary to believe that the

civilization they represent was originated in America, and probably in the region where they are found. It did not come from the Old World. \* \* \* The culture and the work were wholly original, wholly American."

Much has been written of supposed physiological resemblances between the Americans and other races, but on this subject Dr. Brinton may be again quoted: "The anatomy and physiology of the various American tribes present, indeed, great diversity, and yet, beneath it all is a really remarkable fixedness of type. \* \* \* These variations are not greater than can be adduced in various members of the white or black race. In spite of them all, there is a wonderful family likeness among the tribes of American origin. No observer well acquainted with the type would err in taking it for another. \* \* \* We reach therefore the momentous conclusion that the American race throughout the whole continent, and from its earliest appearance in time, is and has been *one*, as distinct in type as any other race, and from its isolation probably the purest of all in its racial traits."

Another writer, in concluding an able paper on the Astronomy of the Red Man, says: "Inquiry into the astronomical knowledge of the Red Men, their arithmetic, division of time, names of months and days, shows that their whole system was most peculiar; and if not absolutely original, must antedate all historic times, since it has no parallel on record. \* \* \* Assuredly, the astronomical knowledge of the aboriginal Americans was of domestic origin; and any of the few seeming points of seeming contact with the calendars of the old world, if not accidental, must have taken place at an exceedingly remote period of time. In fact, whatever may have come from the old world was engrafted upon a system itself still older than the exotic shoots."

Says that eminent scholar, Prof. Reville: "The social and religious development of Central America was in the strictest sense native and original, and all attempts to bring it into connection with a supposed earlier intercourse with Asia or Europe have failed."

The most civilized nations of to-day point to their high development in language and literature as the most striking evidence of their progress in culture. Compilers of grammars always take the verb "love" as the best example of a regular conjugation, from which it has been inferred by some scholars that the word has acquired the regular form because it represents a great elevation in the human soul, and a perfect attainment in expressing the emotions. But the language of the Klamath or Modoc Indians of Oregon conjugates the verb in three persons and numbers with all the finest shades of meaning known to the Greek grammar, and Dr. Brinton has shown from a comparison of several American with European languages that in them all, the words used to express the conception of love are based upon the same fundamental notions. "They thus reveal the parallel paths which the human mind everywhere pursued in giving articulate expression to the passions and emotions of the soul. In this sense there is a oneness in all languages, which speaks conclusively for the oneness in the sentient and intellectual attributes of the species."

The quotations cited are the conclusions reached by ripe scholars after careful study, in the scientific spirit and method, of the American races—their physical characteristics, their languages, legends, myths, astronomy, manners and customs. Examined in this way, the legend of Ta-oun-ya-wa-tha, so musically related by Longfellow, loses some of its picturesqueness, perhaps, but the character of that hero stands out boldly as one of the noblest statesmen the world ever saw. Where before his time did man ever dream of a confederation which should embrace all the nations of the earth in one mighty republic, and thus do away with war forevermore? This was the dream of Hiawatha, and by his nobility of character, his self-sacrificing devotion, his energy and shrewdness, he established the Iroquois Confederation of Five Nations, which has maintained its existence for more than four centuries, and in the Council of which the name of Hiawatha is still preserved as one of the original members. Here in the wilds of America, forty years before Columbus saw the new continent, was thus founded one of the first and purest republics on the face of the earth. The name Hiawatha is rendered by Hale “he who seeks the wampum belt;” by L. H. Morgan, “He who combs,” and by Albert Cusick (an Indian), “One who looks for his mind, which he has lost, but knows where to find it.” This suggests the persistence of purpose which Mr. Hale ascribes to him. “Like similar Iroquois names, the final syllables are pronounced *wat-ha* by the Indians, and by the Onondagas it is commonly called *Hi-e-wat-ha*.” Beauchamp does not think this “Lawgiver of the Stone Age” lived much before 1600. Dr. Brinton and most Americanists preferably accept what Morgan and Hale say about the Iroquois. The most popular account of Hiawatha is that given by Henry R. Schoolcraft, in “*Algonic Researches*,” 1839, and in “*The Myth of Hiawatha*,” etc., Philadelphia, 1856; it was from this account, confusing Hiawatha with the myth-god Michabo, that Longfellow drew his material for his beautiful poem.

No wonder that the story of his life appeals to our tenderest emotions as we read the “Song of Hiawatha:”

How he prayed and how he fasted,  
How he lived, and toiled, and suffered,  
That the tribes of men might prosper,  
That he might advance his people.

Thus, too, the innumerable legends of Michabo or Manibozho resolve themselves into a Light-myth. Brinton says: “Michabo, giver of life and light, creator and preserver, is no apotheosis of a prudent chieftain, still less the fabrication of an idle fancy or a designing priestcraft, but in origin, deeds, and name the not unworthy personification of the purest conceptions they possessed concerning the Father of All. To Him at early dawn the Indian stretched forth his hands in prayer; and to the sky or the sun as his home, he first pointed the pipe in his ceremonies, rites often misinterpreted by travellers as indicative of sun worship.” Michabo was the Great Light, or the Great White One, born of a virgin mother. Was this so very different from the worship of the ancient Aryans, who prayed to the Sky-Father—

Dyu patar—Dyaush-pitar—Jupiter? Moreover, we are told that Michabo was one of the brothers—Wabun, Kabun, Kabibonokka and Shawans—the East, West, North and South, and the winds blowing from those cardinal points. Among the most diverse of the American races similar legends are preserved, evidently relating to the four points of the compass, and the unceasing warfare between the Sun and Moon, Light and Darkness, Good and Evil. The vague and pathetic stories that are handed down from age to age, of the time when their people had a great prophet, a white man, with a long beard, who has promised to come again and restore that mythical golden age to which all races fondly look back, are only variations of the same Light-myth, possibly modified by some historic basis of truth, which may even have been derived from a vanished race. The tales of the miraculous conception of the Light, and even of an immaculate conception, which horrified the early European missionary priests, and the figure of the cross, so often found carved on the massive stone buildings of the Mayas, the Aztecs, and other Central American nations, and frequently depicted by the rude Indian of the north on his buffalo robe or on prominent rocks, are all very reasonably ascribed to the same widespread cult among the natives of this continent. Dorman, however, insists that Manabozho is the deification of some former distinguished ancestor. This is improbable. Of late years there has arisen a school of writers who are imbued with a single idea, and would have us believe that all the symbolism in every religion, ancient and modern, in the Old World, and the New, in the tropics and in the coldest climates, has but one meaning, which is expressed in India by the ling-yoni; in Ireland by the famous round towers and the Irish cross; in Egypt by the pyramids; in Mexico by the pyramidal teocallis and the calendar stone; in Central America by the stone cross and the image of Centeotl (the Goddess of Agriculture, holding in her arms an infant, the male Centeotl, the maize); in North America by the snake dance and sundry totems; by the sacred "groves" of Palestine Assyria, and Chaldea; by the "garter" which formed the occasion for the motto, *Honi soit qui mal y pense*; by the brazen serpent in the Wilderness, and the rod of Aaron; by the Druid circles at Stonehenge and elsewhere; by the priest's stole and his chasuble; by the campanili of Italy, and the spires of modern Christian churches—in short, by every object in nature and art to which a lively, not to say prurient, fancy can impart a questionable significance. Some of these writers combine great industry in the collection of facts with a marvelous credulity and riotous imagination in the interpretation of them. There is no sense in seeking a far-fetched explanation for an object or a rite when a more obvious, simple meaning is at hand. In that amusing and interesting work, "Sacred Mysteries among the Mayas and Quiches, 11,500 years ago, their relations to the sacred mysteries of Egypt, Greece, Chaldea and India; Free Masonry in Times Anterior to the Temple of Solomon," by August Le Plongeon, New York, 1886, the writer gravely asks us to believe that the uræus figured in Egyptian sculpture on the heads of the royal family was so worn because when distended in anger

the asp took the shape of the isthmus of Yucatan, where lived the Mayas, whom he assumes to have been ancient relatives of the Egyptians!

The similarity that exists between the races of the Old World and the New, in respect to the character of their stone implements, their pottery and architecture, their social customs and their religious myths, are explained by the parallelism in the development of mankind. The inhabitants of neither hemisphere borrowed from the other. The civilization of America was developed on independent lines. So were the American languages. This proves that the first races on this Continent must have separated from the primitive stock at a very early period. But the fact that the development was so similar in character proves likewise that the Americans had the same physiological and mental structure as their European relatives, and is additional evidence of the truth of Paul's declaration, that "God hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth." As Roger Williams quaintly puts it, "More particular:"

Boast not proud English, of thy birth and blood,  
Thy Brother Indian is by birth as Good.  
Of one blood God made Him, and Thee, and All.  
As wise, as faire, as strong, as personall.

When the whites came to America they found one great family of Indian nations—the Algonkins. According to Brinton this name may be a corruption of *agomeegwin*, "people of the other shore." Roger Williams says that the Narragansett Indians spoke of England or Europe as *Acaw-menoakit*, "from the land on the other side." This would correspond with the Cree *akamik*, from the other side of the water. But may it not be derived from the Cree root *kona* (k being substituted for g), French *neige*, snow; and *kiwihuw*, French *il est errant*, sans residence, or homeless, referring to the wanderings of this people in the frozen regions of the far North? The Algonkins collectively were called by the nations west, north and south by the name of *Wapanachki*, *Apenaki*, *Openagi*, *Abenakis* or *Abenakis*. "Eastlanders." a name still retained by a small tribe in Maine. The word comes from the Cree root *wab*, white, whence *wapan*, dawn or day, *wapanok*, at or from the east. The Delawares in the far West still retain a tradition of the ancient confederate name, and speak of themselves as *O-puh-narke*.

The Algonkins occupied the country from frozen Labrador to sunny Savannah, and from the shores swept by the Atlantic's surges to the snow-capped Rocky Mountains. The only exception to this undisputed sway was the territory occupied by the Iroquois, or Five Nations, in Central and Northern New York, and southerly along the Susquehanna valley to Virginia. Among the innumerable independent nations of the Algonkins was one which its members proudly called the *Lenâpé*, or *Lenni Lenâpé*.

Lenape, according to the aborigines, was pronounced Len-ah-pay, the accent on the second syllable, which has a nasal inflection. Authorities differ as to the meaning of the word. Brinton translates it "our men;" Loskiel declares it means "Indian men," and Trumbull "the Indians of our tribe and nation." According to the Lenape-English dictionary, edited by Daniel G.

Brinton and Rev. Albert Seqaqkind Anthony, it means "the original, or pure Indian."

The Lenapé occupied most of New Jersey—at least the southern part, which they called *Scheyechbi* (pronounced Shay-ak-bee), "long land water;" probably referring to the waters enclosing the Southern peninsula of the State. It is improbable that the Indians had any general name for the whole territory now known as New Jersey, and it is quite likely that *Scheyechbi* merely designated the shore of the Delaware Bay.

Whence came the Lenapé? When did they first occupy New Jersey? Questions more easily asked than answered. As already remarked, they were one of the many nations belonging to the great Algonkin stock. This is shown by the similarity in physical structure, in language, customs, religious cults and myths, their agriculture, pipes and implements. Many modern scientists incline to the belief that the language spoken by the Crees (inhabiting the southern shores of Hudson's Bay) has probably preserved most fully the characteristics of the parent language in us among the common ancestors of all the Algonkin nations. The migration legends of the Lenapé apparently indicate a northern origin of their nation, although it has been commonly interpreted otherwise. Their people, they say, resided many hundred years ago in the far West. Resolving to migrate eastward, they came, after many years, to the *Namaesi Sipu* (according to Heckewelder the Mississippi, or fish river), where they fell in with the *Mengwe* (as the Delawares called the Iroquois and the Five or Six Nations), who had likewise emigrated from a distant country, and had struck this river higher up. The region east of the river was inhabited by a warlike people, who had many large fortified towns. These people called themselves *Talligen* or *Talligewi*. They refused to permit the Lenapé to settle among them, but allowed them to pass through their country to the East. However, when they saw the many thousands of the Lenapé they took alarm and made war on them. After many years of contest, the Talligewi abandoned their country, and retreated to the South. The Lenapé and the Mengwe occupied the country for hundreds of years, gradually spreading out, till in time the former migrated, in small bodies, further South, and finally settled in New Jersey and along the Delaware river, which the Lenapes called *Lenapewihittuck*, "the rapid stream of the Lenape." Such is the legend as gathered by Heckewelder from the Lenapé themselves.

The Minisink and Pompton Indians had nearly all left New Jersey by the middle of the eighteenth century, gradually drifting westward to and beyond the Mississippi, although some of the former found their way to Canada. In 1822 there was published, at New Haven, "A Report to the Secretary of War of the United States, on Indian Affairs, comprising a narrative of a tour performed in the Summer of 1820, under a commission from the President of the United States, for the purpose of ascertaining, for the use of the Government, the actual state of the Indian tribes in our country," by the Rev. Jedidiah Morse, D. D., who gives these particulars of the New Jersey Indians:

Brothertons, near Oneida Lake; adopted into the Six Nations.

Delawares, a few, at Cattaraugus, New York; 80 near Sandusky, Ohio; 1800 west of the Mississippi river, on Currant river; a town of Delawares twenty miles south of Chicago; sixteen miles north of the centre another town; between them, two villages; another town on White river; in all, five towns containing about 1,000 souls, Delawares, Muncies, Mohegans, Nanticokes, etc. In 1802 a council was held at Wappecommehhoke, on the banks of the White river, between the Delawares and delegates of the Moheakun-nunk nation, at which the former accepted the propositions of the latter, including civilization. Tatepahqsect, of the Wolf clan, was the speaker and principal Sachem of the Delawares; his head warrior was Pokenchelach. In 1818 the Delawares numbered about 800 on the banks of the White river, their principal town being Wapeminskink, or chestnut tree; their principal chief was Thahutooweelent, or William Anderson, of the Turkey tribe.

In 1822 the eccentric Rafinesque procured in Kentucky an original Lenapé record, pictured on wood, giving some primitive legends of that people. This record is called the *Walam Olum*, or Red Score, from the fact that it was doubtless painted in red on wood or prepared bark, whence it has been sometimes called the Bark Record. The original is not known to exist. What is preserved is a manuscript copy made in 1833 by Rafinesque. Of this, imperfect extracts have been frequently printed, but the first accurate reproduction—figures and text—was published in 1885 by Dr. Daniel G. Brinton, under the title: "The Lenapé and their Legends; with the Complete Text and Symbols of the *Walam Olum*." After describing the creation, the record goes on to say:

1. Pehella wtenk lennapewi tulapewini psakwiken woliwikgun wittank talli.  
After the rushing waters (had subsided) the Lenape of the turtle [clan] were close together, in hollow houses, living together there.
2. Topan-akpinep, wineu-akpinep, kshakan-akpinep, thupin-akpinep.  
It freezes where they abode, it snows where they abode, it storms where they abode, it is cold where they abode.
8. Wemiako yagawan tendki lakkawelendam nakopowa wemi owen-luen atam.  
All the cabin fires of that land were disquieted, and all said to their priest, "Let us go."
17. Wulelemil w' shakuppek,  
Wemopannek hakshinipek,  
Kitahikan pokhakhopek.  
On the wonderful, slippery water,  
On the stone-hard (icy) water all went,  
On the great Tidal Sea, the mussel-bearing sea.
20. Wempiyat gunéunga shinaking,  
Wunkenapi chanelendam payaking,  
Allowelendam kowiyey tulpaking.  
They all come, they tarry at the land of the spruce pines;  
Those from the west come with hesitation,  
Esteeming highly their old home at the Turtle land.

And so the record goes on to say: "Long ago the fathers of the Lenâpé were at the land of spruce pines."

A long succession of Chiefs (Sakimas) followed: Beautiful Head, White Owl, Keeping-Guard, and Snow Bird, "who spoke of the South, that our fathers should possess it by scattering abroad." Then many more Chiefs (each probably representing a period of twenty-five years), among them Tally-Maker, "who made records;" and Corn Breaker, "who brought about the planting of corn." From time to time southern and eastern migrations are noted; then the war with the Talligewi, "who possessed the east;" then, "all the Talega go south;" "they stay south of the lakes." The Lenape spread south and east to the seashore, winning their way by frequent wars.

Dr. Brinton thus summarizes the narrative of the Walam Olum: At some remote period the ancestors of the Lenâpé dwelt probably at Labrador. They journeyed south and west to the St. Lawrence, near Lake Ontario. Next they dwelt for some generations in the pine and hemlock regions of New York, fighting often with the Snake people, and the Talega, agricultural nations, living in fortified towns, in Ohio and Indiana. They drove out the former, but the latter remained on the Upper Ohio and its branches. The Lenape, now settled on the streams in Indiana, wished to remove to the East to join the Mohegans and others of their kin who had moved there directly from northern New York. So they united with the Hurons to drive out the Talega from the Upper Ohio, which was not fully accomplished for many centuries, some Cherokees lingering along there as late as 1730. Other writers think the Lenape migrated from the woody region—*Shinaking*—"land of the spruce pines," or "fir trees"—north of Lake Superior, and crossed the Detroit river—*Messu-sipi*, or "Great River"—and so came into Northern Ohio.

It is not to be expected that we shall ever determine the periods of the successive wanderings and sojournings of the Lenape in the course of their migration south and east. Allowing twenty-five years as the average life of each Chief, we would have five hundred years as elapsing from the time the nation set out on their southward journey till they acquired the art of planting corn; about five hundred years more ere they reached the upper St. Lawrence, and encountered the Talligewi; about seven hundred years more when they reached the "great sea," the "Mighty Water;" one hundred and fifty years more, when "the whites came on the Eastern sea;" about three hundred years more, when "from north and south, the whites came." Here we have a total of two thousand one hundred and fifty years as covering the whole period of the migrations of this people. The more adventurous spirits were of course always pushing on ahead of the great body of the nation. From the crude data at hand, and making due allowance for the deliberation with which an entire nation must have moved, it is probable that the advance guard of the Lenape reached New Jersey at least as early as the eighth or ninth century, or one thousand years ago.

On the other hand, the testimony of archæology demands a far greater antiquity to account for the innumerable traces of primitive human habita-



tion within the bounds of *Scheyechbi*. All along the New Jersey shore are shell-heaps, refuse thrown up by the aboriginal villagers through unknown centuries. Some of them have accumulated on the fast ground, but are now several feet below the ocean level, in swamps, and in some instances covered with earth to a depth of six feet. Estimating that the New Jersey coast is subsiding at the rate of two feet in a century, as calculated by Prof. Cook, the evidence is strong that the beginnings of these shell-heaps must date back far beyond a thousand years, and that the aborigines must have occupied this land long before they began to throw up these piles of kitchen refuse so systematically. But there are no signs that any race since palæolithic man has inhabited New Jersey other than the Indians whom the whites found here, and so it is very probable that David Cusick's vague tradition of the period of the encounter of the Northern Indians with the Tallegewi is nearer the truth than the estimate based on the imperfect record of Chiefly successions of the Lenapé, and that it was "perhaps about two thousand two hundred years before the Columbus discovered the America," that the Northern nations began their migration to the South and East, and hence fully three thousand years since the Lenapé saw the shining sea, from *Scheyechbi*.

Whatever the wanderers may have learned from their long contact with the Tallegewi, there is no indication that they ever patterned after them in the building of mounds, for none have been found in New Jersey. It is possible that some terraces supposed to be of natural origin may prove to be the handiwork of man. But there is no reason to believe that the Lenapé ever reached that stage of development when it would have been possible for them to have organized, disciplined and supported an industrial force capable of constructing such vast mounds as are scattered over the prairies of the West.

---

## CHAPTER II.

**Indian Home Life—Providing Wigwams and food—The men hunted and fished while the women tilled the fields—Their code of laws—Wampum and its uses—Method of keeping time—Marriage and parentage. Diseases, medicine men, death and mourning.**

The earliest white travelers in this part of the country looked upon the natives as simply savages, but little different from the wild beasts whose skins they wore. Hence they did not trouble themselves to study their institutions, religion, mythology or traditions. That has been done of late years better than was possible then. However, for descriptions of the actual manners and customs of the people, as far as they were obvious to the casual observer, the accounts given by the first visitors to these shores are of value. So we read that the Indians of New Jersey (and the same was true of the aborigines generally) were well built and strong, with broad shoulders and small waists; dark eyes, snow-white teeth, coarse, black hair, of which the men left but a single tuft (scalp lock) on the top of the head, convenient for

an enemy's scalping knife, and which the women thrust into a bag behind. There were few or none cross-eyed, blind, crippled, or deformed. Woolley says: "They preserved their Skins smooth by anointing them with the Oyl of Fishes, the fat of Eagles, and the grease of Rackoons, which they hold in the Summer the best antidote to keep their skins from blistering by the scorching Sun, and their best Armour against the Musketto's \* \* \* and stopper of the Pores of their Bodies against the Winter's cold."

The men painted or stained their bodies, using colors extracted from plants or finely-crushed stones, or found along the seashore. The women, not having the advantage of Christian training, and being therefore less wise than their white sisters, were wont to paint their faces; and in general they adorned themselves more than did the men, for a proud squaw would sometimes display her charms set off by a petticoat ornamented with beads to the value of one hundred dollars or more.

In the Lenape language the word for woman is *ochqueu*, pronounced och-quay-oo, or, by softening the guttural, os-quay-oo, which was readily modified into squa or squaw. *Kik-ochqueu*, a single woman; *kikey-ochqueu*, an elderly woman; *wuskiochque*, a young woman; *ochqueunk*, of a woman; *wilawiochqueu*, a rich woman. See Zeisberger's Indian Dictionary, English, German, Iroquois (the Onondaga) and Algonquin (the Delaware), printed from the Original Manuscript in Harvard College Library, Cambridge, 1887; A Lenâpé-English Dictionary, as cited. The Cree root is *iskw*, whence *iskwew* (or *iskwayoo*), woman; *oskiskwew*, a young woman.

As they lived mainly by hunting or by fishing, their huts or wigwams were temporary structures, which could be moved or abandoned as occasion or convenience required, a practice which militated against the development of permanent buildings or durable materials, and also against the cultivation of orchards.

As might be expected of an idea necessarily universal among the Indians, the Algonkins nearly everywhere used the same word for "house." Zeisberger gives it as *wikwam*, pronounced week-wawm, in his grammar, and *wiquoam* (pronounced the same) in his dictionary of the Delaware or Lenape language. It is given as *wighwam*, in the "Indian Interpreter," a sort of trader's jargon, compiled in 1684 for the use of the whites in Southern New Jersey in their intercourse with the Indians, and recorded in the Salem Town Records, Liber B, in the Secretary of State's office, Trenton. There are 237 words entered in this book, evidently written by an Englishman, therefore the letters must be given their English sounds. The same word is used by the Chippeways north of Lake Superior, at this day. The Cree root is *wiki*, "his house;" whence *wikiw*, the house.

Unlike the Iroquois, the New Jersey Indians did not commonly build large wigwams or "long houses" for several families, but merely small huts for a single family. Dr. Brinton says of the Algonkin tribes: "We do not find among them the same communal life as among the Iroquois. Only rarely do we encounter the 'long house,' occupied by a number of kindred families. Among the Lenâpés, for example, this was entirely unknown,

each married couple having its own residence." In his valuable work, "The Houses and House-Life of the American Aborigines," the late Lewis H. Morgan concluded that during the Older Period and the Middle Period of barbarism, as represented, the former by the Indians of this part of the country, and the latter by the Aztecs, "the family was too weak an organization to face alone the struggle of life, and sought a shelter for itself in large households composed of several families. The house for a single family was exceptional throughout aboriginal America, while the house large enough to accommodate several was the rule. Moreover, the habitations were occupied as joint tenement houses. There was also a tendency to form the households on the principle of the gentile [pronounced gen-ti-le] kin, the mothers with their children being of the same gens or clan." William Penn wrote, in 1683: "Their Houses are Mats, or Barks of Trees, set on Poles, in the fashion of an English Barn, but out of the power of the Winds, for they are hardly higher than a man; they lie on Reeds or Grass." Sometimes young trees would be bent down toward a common centre and the branches interlaced and fastened together as a framework, and covered with bark, so closely laid on as to be very warm and rain-proof. Others would construct a circular, wattled hut, with either angular or rounded top, thatched and lined with mats woven of the long leaves of the Indian corn, or with rushes or long reed-grass, or the stalk of the sweet-flag, a vent-hole in the top serving for the escape of smoke. Some would take the trouble to dig a pit, two or three feet deep, then erect their hut within, and pack the earth tightly around on the outside. If very particular, they would cover the floor with wood (traces of such wooden floors have been found in Cumberland county), but usually they slept on skins or leaves spread on the bare ground, a fact which inspired the muse of Roger Williams to sing:

God gives them sleep on Ground, on Straw,  
on Sedgie Mats or Boord:  
When English Softest Beds of Downe,  
sometimes no sleep afford.

From this humble lodging no one was ever turned away—not even strangers. Their generous hospitality was always noted with admiration by travelers. Penn says: "If an European comes to see them, or calls for Lodging at their House or Wigwam, they give him the best place or first cut." "None could excel them in liberality with the little they had, for nothing was too good for a friend," says the historian Samuel Smith, paraphrasing William Penn. "Give them a fine Gun, Coat, or other thing, it may pass twenty hands, before it sticks; light of heart, strong affections, but soon spent; the most merry Creatures that live, Feast and Dance perpetually; they never have much, nor want much; Wealth circulateth like the Blood, all parts partake; and though some shall want what another hath, yet exact observers of Property." Writing home from New Perth (Perth Amboy, N. J.) in 1684, one of the early Scotch settlers says: "And for the Indian Natives they are not troublesome any way to any of us, if we do them no harm, but are a very kind and loving people; the men do nothing but hunt,

and the women they plant Corn, and work at home; they come and trade among the Christians with Skins or Venison, or Corn, or Pork. And in the summer time they and their Wives come down the Rivers in their Cannoes, which they make themselves of a piece of a great tree, like a little Boat, and there they Fish and take Oysters." Thomas says: "If three or four of them come into a Christian's House, and the Master of it happen to give one of them Victuals, and none to the rest, he will divide it into equal Shares among them: And they are also very kind and civil to any of the Christians; for I myself have had Victuals cut by them in their Cabbins, before they took any for themselves." An Indian in need of food or lodging would not hesitate to enter the lodge of another, especially of the same tribe, and would expect as a matter of course to reciprocate as occasion offered. The guest would be given a seat on a mat in the middle of the wigwam, and would be invited to help himself out of the earthen pot, which in the beginning never knew the potter's wheel, and in its later existence was totally unacquainted with the cleansing properties of soap and water. Meat and fish and vegetables were all alike cooked in the same vessel, without salt or other seasoning than hunger, for the Indians were abstemious, and seldom ate more than two meals a day, and then only when hunger prompted. Some squaws, of course, were more skillful than others, and knew how to prepare Indian corn in a dozen different ways. Algonkin tribes so widely separated as the Micmacs of Nova Scotia, and the Piegan Blackfeet, used the same word as the Lenape for Indian corn: the first-named *pe-askumun-ul*; the second, *esko-tope*, and the last *jesquem* (Campanius), or *chasquem* (Zeisberger). The word is composed of the root *ask* or *aski*, "green," and the suffix *mun* or *min*, an edible fruit, abbreviated in the Delaware to *m*.

The Indian's ordinary breakfast and dinner was maize pounded in a mortar till it was crushed into a soft mass and then boiled. This was his *ach-poon*, softened by the Indians of Southern New Jersey into *as-poon*, whence the Dutch *sapaen* or *suppaen* (sup-pawn), the Swedish *sappan*, and the Virginia "corn-pone," sometimes tautologically called "pone bread." Another favorite dish was Indian corn beaten and boiled, and eaten hot or cold, with milk or butter; this they called *Nasaump*, whence the word "samp." Corn was often boiled whole, when it was called *msichquatash*, a word which looks like "succotash." Or, it was well mixed "with small beans of different colors, which they plant themselves, but this is held by them as a dainty dish more than as daily food." William Penn further remarks on their cookery: "Their Maiz is sometimes roasted in the Ashes, sometimes beaten and boiled with Water, which they call *Homine*; they also make Cakes, not unpleasant to eat; they have likewise several sorts of *Beans* and *Pease*, that are good nourishment."

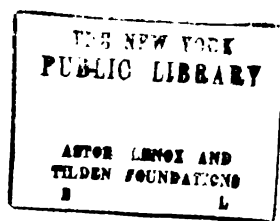
Their thirst was quenched by drinking the broth of meat they boiled, or by draughts of pure water, for they had no intoxicating liquors, their only stimulant being tobacco, the smoke of which they inhaled, as they enjoyed their pipes. Dr. Brinton says tobacco was called by the Delawares *kscha-tey* (Zeisberger), *scha-ta* (Campanius), or *shuate* (Salem Interpreter), which

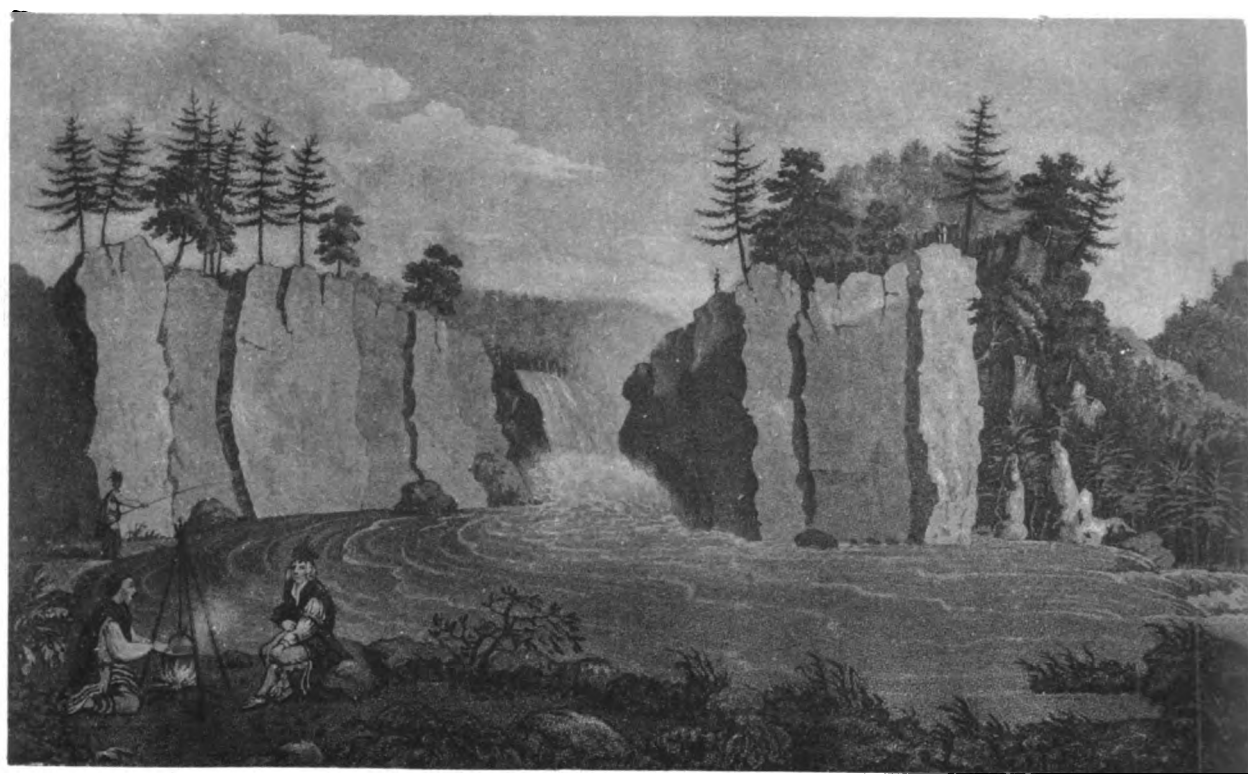
he thinks are from the root *'ta* or *'dam*, "to drink," the smoke being swallowed like water. The Delaware word for pipe was *appooke*, the modern Delaware being *o'pahokun*, which closely resembles the *hopoacan* of Zeisberger (say 1750), and the *hapockon* of the Salem Interpreter of 1684. Their pipes were made of red marble, steatite, blue slate, sandstone or clay, often brought from the Mississippi or beyond.

Owing to their lack of intoxicants, Van der Donck remarks, "although their language is rich and expressive it contains no word to express drunkenness. Drunken men they call fools. \* \* \* The rheumatic-gout, red and pimpled noses, are unknown to them; nor have they any diseases or infirmities which are caused by drunkenness." Unfortunately, the savages soon acquired a passionate fondness for liquor, which has been the greatest curse the white man has brought upon them. Their Chiefs again and again implored the white rulers to prohibit or at least restrain the devastating traffic, but cupidity on the one side and weakness on the other made vain all attempts in that direction.

The sale of liquors to the Indians was prohibited by the Director and Council of New Netherlands, by ordinances passed 18 June, 1643; 21 November, 1645; 1 July, 1647; 10 March, 1648; 13 May, 1648; 28 August, 1654; 20 December, 1655 (on the Delaware river); 26 October, 1656; 12 June, 1657 (prohibits the giving or selling); 9 April, 1658. The English enacted similar prohibitions 1 March, 1665; 22 September, 1676; in Pennsylvania 10 December, 1682 and frequently thereafter. In New Jersey, an act was passed in 1677 imposing a penalty on any person who should "draw strong drink for the Indians, and not take effectual care to prevent any disturbance that may happen by any such means to any of their neighbours." But the pious and thrifty rumsellers of that day had a horror of "sumptuary" legislation, and 1682 they got this act modified by a new law, which with an amusing affectation of holy scruples set out: "Forasmuch as brandy, rum and other strong liquors, are in their kind (not abused but taken in moderation) creatures of God, and useful and beneficial to mankind, and that those creatures which God bestows, are not more to be denied to Indians in moderation than the Christians," etc., etc. In 1692 the Legislature regretfully confessed that the "notion of selling strong liquors in moderation" had been a failure, and thereupon rigidly prohibited the furnishing of any kind of intoxicating liquors to the Indians, under penalty of five lashes on the bare back, ten for the second offence, fifteen for the third, and twenty for any further offence.

The men provided the fish and game, while the women cultivated the fields, raised corn and other vegetables in great quantities, and preserved them during the winter in pits or barracks. Sometimes they would have a supply of provisions stored up sufficient to last them two years, a fact which shows that they were not always as improvident as they have been assumed to be. Loskiel says: "They preserve their crops in round holes, dug in the earth at some distance from the houses, lined or covered with dry leaves or grass." What was this but a silo? They often postponed a war until crops





VIEWS OF THE PASSAIC FALLS IN 1766.

could be gathered, as they depended largely on their vegetables for their sustenance.

Trained from their infancy in feats of dexterity and agility, as well as to endurance, they of course excelled in the craft of wood or water. They cheerfully placed these talents at the service of the whites for a trifling recompence, and proved valuable aids in subduing the native wilds, and many of their customs have been kept up by the whites to this day. That of burning the grass off the meadows in the spring, a practice of the Indians in order to dislodge the small vermin, and to stimulate the growth of the young grass for the deer to feed on. They were found trusty messengers between the Dutch settlements on the Delaware and New Amsterdam, and swift ones, too, a dusky savage undertaking (in 1661) to take a letter from Christiana (Newcastle, Del.) to Manhattan in four or five days, for the munificent reward of "a piece of cloth or a pair of socks." The distance would be one hundred and twenty miles in a straight line, and by the ordinary paths must have been nearly or quite half as far again.

They dressed in the skins of wild animals, which they skillfully cured. Their implements were of stone—flint arrow heads; jasper arrow heads have been found on Garret Mountain, which must have been brought from a distance; quartz, slate, shale and other materials were used for the same purpose. Axes, scrapers, knives, chisels (celts), fish-spears, club-heads, net-sinkers, pestles, pipes, plummets, drills, mortars, spear-heads, some of them finely wrought, and made of chert, flint, quartz, jasper, granite, slate and other stones, have been found in vast abundance in New Jersey, especially in the southern part of the State.

In Mercer county alone Dr. Abbott has collected upwards of twenty thousand specimens of Indian handiwork in this line. Oval knives, admirably adapted to the cleaning of fish, have been found along the Passaic and Hackensack rivers. Many of the New Jersey implements show a degree of skill superior to that of many other tribes. The Indian workman acquired great proficiency in fashioning knives and other articles out of flint by dexterous percussion or steady pressure. Holes were bored in the hardest stones, doubtless by swiftly revolving a pointed stick or bone or other stone in the article to be penetrated, perhaps using a bit of cord to aid the revolution, by twisting and untwisting, and sand to increase the trituration. Every boy knows how to whirl a stick swiftly by twisting and untwisting a cord about it. In the museum at Zurich may be seen a "restoration" of the simple contrivance on this plan wherewith the ancient Lake-Dwellers of Switzerland bored holes in stones, using a bit of cow's horn, with the point cut off, as the borer, sand and water being dropped into the hole bored; in this way a core can be easily cut out of the hardest stone.

The native copper found near the Raritan was highly prized, and was hammered into shape for weapons or tools of various kinds. Their pottery was made of clay and pounded shells, mixed and fashioned by hand, and burned in the fire. There was usually but little attempt at ornamentation,



and very seldom were colors used. Soapstone pots were highly prized, and were brought in the rough from great distances and fashioned by the purchaser to his or her individual taste.

In making a canoe they would fell a tree by the use of their stone axes—which they could do almost as readily as the whites with their implements of iron—or by burning into the trunk at the base. This they would trim off by the same means, shape it by scraping and by fire, and then would hollow it out by fire, just as did our own Aryan ancestors; or, in later times, they would skillfully cover a framework with bark, and so form a vessel large enough to contain twenty rowers, or to bear two thousand pounds of freight, and yet so light that two or four men could carry it.

They had learned to make a coarse cloth from the fibre of nettles and other plants, which they twisted upon the thigh with the palm of their hands, and wove with their fingers. They made rope, purses and bags of the same thread. For needles they used small bones or wooden splints, with which they were quite dexterous.

Like all uncivilized peoples, the Indians were very fond of ornaments, either for use or for the adornment of the person, and they were in the habit of bartering articles which they had for those which they had not. Flat or hemispherical stones, with holes bored through them, whereby they could be suspended around the neck, were very common, scores of them being pictured in Dr. Abbott's "Primitive Industry." Shells were used in the same way. We may readily imagine the steps by which the size of these ornaments was reduced until a mere bead was formed, perhaps in imitation of bits of hollow bone or wood or reeds, previously used for the same purpose. The dwellers along the seacoast had the advantage over the tribes in the interior, in the greater abundance of material suitable for making these beads, and in time became expert in their production. When the whites came, and we know not how long before, a standard form appears to have been settled upon, and the beads were ground down to the thickness of a large straw, about a third of an inch in length, smoothly polished, bored longitudinally with sharp stones, and strung upon thongs or the sinews of animals. The fineness was tested by passing it over the nose, the absence of friction being satisfactory proof of its good quality. These beads were formed from pieces broken out of the inside of the periwinkle, the conch, the hard clam or other suitable shell. The white beads were called *wampum*, and the blue, purple or violet beads were called *suckanhock*; in time they were distinguished simply as white wampum and black wampum. The latter being the less plentiful, and perhaps more esteemed from its richer color, was twice as valuable as the former. By the Dutch they were commonly called *seawant*, the etymology of which is obscure; but this is said to have been the generic name for the beads, both white and black. However, at an early day the word *wampum* came into general use for the article. In Massachusetts it was called *wampam-beak*, *wampumpeag*, *wampompeage* or simply *peag* or *peague*. Among the New Jersey Indians it was called *wapapi* (white wampum) and *géquak* or *n' sukgéhak* (black wampum). The former word is

derived from the root *wampi* (Iroquois) or *wap* (Delaware), "white;" the latter from *sukeu*, "black," and perhaps *pokqueu*, "clam" or "mussel." Although its manufacture was widely spread, at one time the Indians on Long Island, especially on the Sound, almost monopolized its production. Used first merely for ornament, twined around the head, neck or waist, it came to be so much in demand by all tribes that it assumed the character of a currency, and when the whites first settled here they used it in trade also, having no other money, not only in their dealings with the Indians but among themselves. Some white men tried to make wampum, but their crude product was promptly rejected as counterfeit. With his hand or a split stick for a vise, a sharp stone for a drill, and another stone for his grindstone, a skillful Indian could grind, bore and polish thirty-five or forty of these beads in a day, worth ten or fifteen cents. "Wampum being in a manner the currency of the country," as remarked by a writer of New Netherland in 1634, the watchful Governor and Directors of the Colony tried to regulate its value from time to time by sundry enactment. In 1641 it was declared that "very bad wampum" was circulated, and "payment is made in rough unpolished wampum which is brought hither from other places, and the good polished wampum, commonly called Manhattan wampum, is wholly put out of sight or exported, which tends to the express ruin and destruction of this country;" wherefore it was ordered that unpolished wampum should pass current at the rate of five for one stuyver (two cents), and well polished wampum should remain as before, at four for one stuyver, strung. In 1647 loose wampum continued current, although many of the beads were imperfect, broken or unpierced; it kept on depreciating in quality and value till 1650, when beads of stone, bone, glass, mussel-shells, horn and even of wood were in circulation. The authorities thereupon prohibited the use of wampum unless strung on a cord, and fixed the value of the good article at six white and three black for a stuyver, while the "poor strung" was rated at eight white and four black per stuyver, and "there being at present no other currency," wampum was made legal tender to the value of twelve guilders—about five dollars—the bakers, tapsters and laboring men having refused to take it in pay. By 1657 it depreciated to one bead to the farthing, or eight per stuyver, and in 1658 it was still lower, and the shopkeepers were loth to take it at all. But Director General Petrus Stuyvesant and his Council ordained that half a gallon of beer *must be* sold for six stuyvers in silver, nine stuyvers in beaver, and twelve in wampum; a coarse wheaten loaf of eight pounds, at fourteen stuyvers in wampum; a rye loaf of the same weight at twelve stuyvers in wampum, and a white loaf of two pounds at eight stuyvers in wampum. Although wampum continued to depreciate in value, it was in quite general use as a currency for a century longer.

Wampum had another and very important function. Doubtless by means of some conventional arrangement of the beads, the significance of which is not now understood, strings of wampum served a mnemonic purpose. The messenger from one tribe to another, or from the Indians to the whites, would sometimes carry as many as thirty strings of wampum, which he

would lay down one after another as he delivered the respective points of his message. Arranged in belts, the black and white sometimes forming pictures or figures, they conveyed a meaning perfectly comprehensible to the Indian. As Montcalm wrote in 1757: "These Belts and Strings of Wampum are the universal agent among Indians, serving as money, jewelry, ornaments, annals, and for registers; 'tis the bond of nations and individuals; an inviolable and sacred pledge which guarantees messages, promises and treaties. As writing is not in use among them, they make a local memoir by means of these belts, each of which signifies a particular affair, or a circumstance of affairs. The Chiefs of the villages are the depositaries of them, and communicate them to the young people, who thus learn the history and engagements of their Nations. \* \* \* Their length, width and color are in proportion to the importance of the affair to be negotiated. Ordinary Belts consist of twelve rows of 180 beads each." A belt of white wampum, with two hands joined, in black, was a signal of peace and unity; if of black, it meant a warning or reproof; if black, marked with red, it was a declaration of war. When the Senecas wished the Delawares to join them in fighting the French, they sent a belt of wampum expressing their desire. The Delawares, after due deliberation, returned the belt, thereby declining the invitation.

The belt given by the Indians to William Penn at the famous treaty at Shackamaxon in 1682 is in the possession of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. The belt is 26 inches long and nine inches broad, consisting of 18 rows of beads, 166 beads in each row, or about 3,000 in all. "According to an Indian conception, these belts can tell, by means of an interpreter, the exact rule, provision or transaction talked into them at the time, and of which they were the exclusive record. A strand of wampum consisting of strings of purple and white shell beads, or a belt woven with figures formed by beads of different colors, operated on the principle of associating a particular fact with a particular string or figure; thus giving a serial arrangement to the facts as well as fidelity to the memory."—Morgan, New York, 1878, p. 143. Among the Iroquois (and probably among other tribes) there were trained interpreters, called "Keepers of the Wampum," whose business it was to explain the meaning of these belts.

The exceeding fondness of the Indians for wampum made its manufacture a profitable industry down to the middle of the nineteenth century, when many a family in Bergen county earned a livelihood by making wampum for the traders on the frontiers.

In their family relations the Delaware Indians seem to have been happier than the Iroquois and many other tribes. They married very young—the girls at thirteen or fourteen, and the lads when seventeen or eighteen. Exogamy was the rule among all the North American Indians, as is and has been the case among nearly all peoples in a state of barbarism. No young brave was permitted under any circumstances to marry a dusky maiden of his own sub-tribe. "According to their own account, the Indian nations were divided into tribes, for no other purpose, than that no one might ever, either through temptation or mistake, marry a near relation, which at present

is scarcely possible." The young women inclining to marriage would wear a headdress indicative of the fact, as they sat by the pathway, usually covering the face and often the whole body, so that they could not be recognized, until the favored suitor appeared. The negotiations for the maiden's hand were carried on with her nearest relations, to whom the suitor would send a present, sometimes supplemented by a gift of wampum to the girl. If the relatives were unfavorable, they returned the gifts, but if agreeable, the maiden was led to the young brave's hut without further ceremony, and her friends would march in solemn procession to the dwelling of the young couple, with presents of Indian corn, beans, kettles, dishes, baskets, hatchets, etc. These unions, generally formed merely from inclination or convenience, were seldom lasting, and the man and woman would separate on slight provocation, and enter into new relations. The advantages of this system were thus expounded (in 1770) by an aged Indian who had lived much in Pennsylvania and New Jersey: "White man court, court—may be one whole year!—may be two year before he marry!—well!—may be then got *very good* wife—but may be *not*—may be *very* cross! Well, now, suppose cross!—scold so soon as get awake in the morning! scold all day! scold until sleep! all one; he must keep her. White people have law forbidding throwing away wife, be she ever so cross; must keep her always. Well, how does Indian do? Indian when he see industrious squaw, which he like, he go to her, place his two forefingers close aside each other, make two look like one—look squaw in the face—see her smile—which is all one she say, *Yes!* so he take her home—no danger *she* be cross; no, no! Squaw know too well what Indian do if she cross—throw her away and take another! Squaw love to eat meat! no husband, no meat! Squaw do everything to please husband; he do same to please squaw. Live happy!"

Instances, however, are recorded where there were the sincerest attachments; men and women would carry *besons* (love-philtres), to preserve the affection of one they loved; and when this affection was lost they would take poison to destroy the life no longer brightened by the light of love. In cases of separation, the children followed the mother, as they were always considered as belonging to her tribe. Although a plurality of wives was permissible, it was not commonly indulged in by the Delawares. Loskiel ungalantly says this was because "their love of ease rendered domestic peace a most valuable treasure." It is very evident, however, that in such a crude stage of existence few men were able to support more than one family, which fact would be sufficient explanation of the non-prevalence of the custom.

The women bore children easily. They immediately washed them, and "Having wrapt them in a Clout," says Penn, "they lay them on a strait thin Board, a little more than the length & breadth of the Child, and swaddle it fast upon the Board, to make it streight; wherefore all *Indians* have flat Heads; and thus they carry them at their Backs;" but when engaged in household work, the mother would "hang this rude cradle upon some peg, or branch of a tree." In order to make the infants rugged, they were frequently plunged into cold water, especially in severe weather. A name was given to

the child in his sixth or seventh year, by the father, with much ceremony; when he attained to manhood he was given another name, from some incident of his prowess, or other circumstance. There was a superstitious reluctance among them to have their names uttered aloud, and they were usually spoken of by indirection. This is one reason why they preferred, in their intercourse with the whites, to use a name given by the latter. The name of a dead Indian was never mentioned.

Every boy was trained up in all his father's craft of field and wood and water. At the earliest age, as already remarked, he would be taught to use the bow-and-arrow, *manhtat*; how to fish with the hook-and-line—the line, *wendamakan*, twisted from the strands of the wild hemp, *achhallop*, or of the milk-weed, *pichtokenna*; the hook, *aman*, of bone, armed with bait, *awauchkon*, made of either *wecheeso*, the earth-worm, or the *wauk-chelachees*, the grasshopper. He likewise acquired the art of spearing fish with a forked, pointed pole, and of trapping them by means of a brush-net, which will be described hereafter. In fishing, he learned to make and to use canoes, *amochol*, either the dug-out, preferably made of the sycamore, called canoe-wood, *amochol-he*, or of birch bark, *wiqua*, and hence called *wiqua-amochol*. As he grew older he learned to wield the stone hatchet, the *t'ma-hican* (from *dema-pechen* or *temapechen*, to cut, and *hican*, an implement), more familiarly known to English readers as the "tomahawk." At the age of sixteen or eighteen the Indian lad underwent a trying "initiation," prefaced by a long fast and accompanied by ceremonies well calculated to test his mental and physical stamina. Doubtless the Delawares had secret societies, such as exist among many if not most of the Indian tribes to-day, but the existence of which has only come to be known of late years.

Now he was expected to distinguish himself in the hunt, either singly, or when a large number of men gathered in the autumn to form a line and drive the deer before them, called a *p'mochlapen*. This was regularly practiced by the Indians near Paterson, who would form their line on Garret mountain, from the river to the summit, and drive the deer northerly and eastwardly toward the Falls, where they must either submit to capture, or in their wild terror plunge over the cliffs rising above the present back-race. The narrow point of rock projecting toward Spruce street, between the chasm and the back-race, was in the early days known by the whites as the Deer's Leap, from this ancient Indian custom.

When a mere boy the Indian lad would be permitted to sit in the village council house, and hear the assembled wisdom of the village or his tribe discuss the affairs of state, and expound the meaning of the *keekq'* (beads composing the wampum belts), whether the belt handed forth at a treaty, the *nochkundurwoagan* ("an answering"), or the belt of ratification, *aptunwoagan* ("the covenant"). In this way he early acquired maturity of thought, and was taught the traditions of his people, and the course of conduct calculated to win him the praise of his fellows. When he got old enough to go on the war-path, he was taught the war-whoop, *kowamo*, and how to hurl the war-club, *apech'lit* or *mehittqueth*.

The American Indians were all passionately fond of games, and were mostly inveterate gamblers. Among the Lenâpé a popular fireside game was *quâ-quallis*. A hollow bone was attached by a string to a pointed stick, which was held in the hand, and the bone was thrown up by a rapid movement, the game being to catch the bone, while in motion, on the pointed end of the stick. In another game, the players arranged themselves in two parallel lines, forty feet apart, each armed with a reed spear or arrow. A hoop, *tautmusq*, was rolled rapidly at an equal distance between the lines, and the successful player was he who hurled his spear through the hoop in such a way as to stop it. *Maumun'di* was a third game; it was played with twelve flat bones, one side white, the other colored, placed in a bowl, thrown into the air and caught as they fell; those falling with the white side uppermost were the winning pieces.

"The Girls," says William Penn, "stay with their Mothers, and help to Hoe the Ground, Plant Corn, and carry Burthens; and they do well to use them to that Young, which they must do when they are Old; for the Wives are the true Servants of their Husbands; otherwise the Men are very affectionate to them."

What an eloquent tribute to the character of the Lenâpé Pastorius gives: "They cultivate among themselves a most scrupulous honesty, are unwavering in keeping promises, insult no one, are hospitable to strangers, and faithful even to death to their friends." Another witness, at a much later date, testifies: "In former times they were quite truthful, although oaths were not customary among them. But it was not so in later times, *after they had more intercourse with Christians*." Says Thomas: "They are so punctual that if any go from their first Offer or Bargain with them, it will be very difficult for that Party to get any Dealings with them any more, or to have any farther Converse with them." William Penn tried the Golden Rule in his dealings with the Lenâpé, and from his practical experience of its workings gave this advice: "Don't abuse them, but let them have Justice, and you win them." In their primitive state, ere civilization had introduced to them a thousand comforts, conveniences and luxuries of which they had never dreamed, their wants were few, and covetousness was unknown. An Indian who heard the word for the first time asked what it meant, and when told that it signified a desire for more than a man needed, replied: "*That is a strange thing.*"

On the other hand, all the early records show that they never forgot and rarely forgave an injury, and imitated the wild beasts they hunted, in their cruelty and ferocity in wreaking vengeance on a foe.

In other words, notwithstanding many excellent traits, in which the Lenâpé were superior to the Iroquois, they were still barbarians, and preserved many of the instincts that had belonged to their state of savagery. Their crude idea of justice was not unlike that which prevailed among the Hebrews in the time of Moses: "Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot," with a provision for adjustment on a money basis, such as was allowed by the earlier Roman law, and in that of England within the historic period. In short, it rested on the two-fold principle of retaliation

and restitution or pecuniary compensation. There was no question of ethics involved, nor had Indian society yet reached that stage where an injury done to the individual was a delict, a crime or a sin against the tribe, although there are occasional instances in the early records where the tribe felt a certain responsibility for the acts of rash members. By their unwritten code, the thief was compelled to restore the article taken, or its value, and if he repeated the offence too often he was stripped of all his goods. Where one man killed another, it was left to the dead man's relatives to slay the offender, but unless this was done within twenty-four hours, it was usual to accept a pecuniary compensation, in which case one hundred fathoms of wampum would be paid for a man, and twice as much for a woman, the distinction being due to the fact that she might bear children.

Time was divided by moons—*gischuch*; they had but twelve *lunar* months in the year, *gachtin*:

Anixi *gischuch* (Squirrel month), January.  
 Tsqualli *gischuch* (Frog month), February.  
 M'choamowi *gischuch* (Shad month), March.  
 Quitauweuhewi *gischuch* (Spring month), April.  
 Tauwinipen (Beginning of Summer), May.  
 Kitschinipen (Summer), June.  
 Yugatamoewi *gischuch*, July.  
 Sakauweuhewi *gischuch* (Deer month), August.  
 Kitschitachquoak (Autumn month), September; Big Snake month, from *kitschi*, big, and *achgook*, snake.  
 Pooxit (Month of vermin), October.  
 Wini *gischuch* (Snow month), November.  
 M'chakhocque (Cold month, when the cold makes the trees crack), December.

Loskiel gives different names for some of the months: April, planting month; May, when the hoe is used to the corn; June, when the deer become red; July, the time of raising the earth about the corn; August, when the corn is in the milk; October, the harvest month; November, hunting month; December, when the bucks cast their antlers.

Periods less than moons or months were counted by nights or "sleeps." Instead of reckoning by years, they usually counted from certain seasons—as from one seeding time to the other, or "so many winters after" a particular event; the time of day was calculated by the sun's height in the heavens. As the muse of Roger Williams puts it, "More particular," and very haltingly:

They have no helpe of Clock or Watch,  
 And Sunne they overprize.  
 Having these artificiall helps, the Sun  
 We unthankfully despise.

Although, as the same writer observes, "By occasion of their frequent lying in the Fields and Woods, they much observe the Starres, and their very children can give Names to many of them, and observe their Motions," we have no account of their identification of any but the polar star, by which

they had learned to direct their course. The knowledge of astronomy appears to have originated with pastoral, and not with nomadic, peoples.

The red man, by reason of his adventurous pursuits, was peculiarly subject to wounds and to diseases that follow exposure and irregular living. In his treatment of external injuries he was surprisingly successful, having a precise knowledge of the particular roots and herbs most efficacious in each case and how to apply them; these remedies were often used internally also. Heckewelder relates some astonishing cures of dangerous wounds, pp. 224-7. He says: "There is a superstitious notion, in which all their physicians participate, which is, that when an emetic is to be administered, the water in which the potion is mixed must be drawn up stream, and if for a cathartic downwards." And again: "I firmly believe that there is no wound, unless it should be absolutely mortal, or beyond the skill of our own good practitioners, which an Indian surgeon (I mean the best of them) will not succeed in healing." Bishop Ettwein says: "There are a few Indians in general who have an actual Knowledge of the Virtues of Roots and Herbs, which they got from their Forefathers, and can cure certain Diseases, but they seldom communicate their Secrets, until they see they must soon die. Their Medicine or Beson is not for a white Man's Stomach, it is allways in great Portions. They have for a Bite of each particular Snake a particular Herb. Roberts' Plantain, called Cæsar's Antidote is commonly used for the Bite of a Rattle Snake, the Herb bruised and some of the Juice taken inwardly and the rest laid on the Wound." But the Indian's favorite remedy for disease and fatigue was the sweat-bath. Whether the warrior suffered from exhaustion or rheumatism, loss of appetite or small-pox, fever or consumption, he hied to the *Pimoacun*—the sweat-house. This was a sort of oven, usually built on the side of a bank, covered with split bark and earth, lined with clay, a small door being on one side. Here two to six men could huddle together, over some red-hot stones, on which water was then poured, till they ceased to "sing." In this way clouds of steam were raised. The men at the same time drank hot decoctions, inducing a profuse perspiration, and heightening the effect, after the manner of a modern Russian bath. From this oven they plunged into the cold river, causing a vigorous reaction. Unfortunately the cold water dip was apt to prove fatal in cases of small-pox and other eruptive fevers. Disease in general was attributed to some evil spirit getting into the sick man, and if the malady did not yield to the ordinary remedies, or the sweat-bath, the patient had a choice of one of two or three different "schools" of medicine.

David Brainerd, the devoted missionary among the Delaware Indians in New Jersey and Pennsylvania, gives us a glimpse of the *Powows*, who were one class of priests and physicians. He says:

These are a sort of persons who are supposed to have a power of foretelling future events, or recovering the sick, at least oftentimes, and of charming, enchanting or poisoning persons to death by their magic divinations. Their spirit, in its various operations, seems to be a Satanical imitation of the spirit of prophecy with which the church in early ages was



favoured. Some of these diviners are endowed with the spirit in infancy;—others in adult age. It seems not to depend upon their own will, nor to be acquired by any endeavours of the person who is the subject of it, although it is supposed to be given to children sometimes in consequence of some means which the parents use with them for that purpose; one of which is to make the child swallow a small living frog, after having performed some superstitious rites and ceremonies upon it. They are not under the influence of this spirit always alike,—but it comes upon them at times. Those who are endowed with it, are accounted singularly favored.

One of these *Powaws* was converted under the teaching of Brainerd, and gave him a curious account of his pre-natal experiences, and of his subsequent constant direction by a spirit. "There were some times," he told the missionary, "when this spirit came upon him in a special manner, and he was full of what he saw [in his pre-existent state] in the great man. Then, he says, he was all light, and not only light himself, but it was light all around him, so that he could see through men, and knew the thoughts of their hearts. \* \* \* My interpreter tells me, that he heard one of them tell a certain Indian the secret thoughts of his heart, which he had never divulged. The case was this, the Indian was bitten with a snake, and was in extreme pain with the bite. Whereupon the diviner, who was applied to for his recovery, told him, that such a time he had promised, that the next deer he killed, he would sacrifice it to some great power, but had broken his promise. Now, said he, that great power has ordered this snake to bite you for your neglect. The Indian confessed it was so, but said he had never told anybody of it." This instance of the power of the *Powaw*—doubtless a shrewd guess, perhaps based on some involuntary utterance of the sick man—was well calculated to impress the simple Indian. Nevertheless, though with manifest reluctance, Roger Williams confesses that these powaws "doe most certainly (by the helpe of the Divell) worke great Cures, though most certaine it is that the greatest part of their Priests doe merely abuse them and get their Money, in the times of their sicknesse, and to my knowledge *long for sick times*."

The name of this class of physician-priests is evidently allied to the Cree root, *pâwâmiw*, the dream. They might be compared with the "healing clairvoyants" of the present day. So far as they were honest in their pretensions—and most of them were impostors—they were self-deluded, throwing themselves into a condition of hypnotism. Not infrequently they were epileptic. These conclusions are reasonably inferred from the meager accounts we have of them. Dr. Stockwell expresses his contempt for the Indian treatment of diseases as being the merest fetichism. But he says: "All medicine-men of the first rank are clairvoyants and psychologists (mesmerists, if you like) of no mean pretensions, as a rule capable of affording instruction to the most able of their white confrères; and to be a medicine-man at all demands that the individual be not only a shrewd student of human nature capable of drawing deductions from matters seemingly the most trifling, but also an expert conjurer and wizard. I have repeatedly known events in the far future to be predicted with scrupulous fidelity to details, exactly as they subsequently occurred; the movements of persons and individuals to be de-

scribed in minutiae who had never been seen, and were hundreds of miles away, without a single error as to time, place, or act."

But the Indian "doctor" or medicine man" *par excellence*, was the *Meteu* or *Medeu*. The word is derived from *meteo*het, to drum on a hollow body; a turkey cock is sometimes called *meteu*, from the drumming sound of his wings. The ancient medicine men used drums. Dr. Brinton thinks the word is derived from *m'itch*, heart, as the centre of life and emotions. The Cree word is *mitew*, a sorcerer, medicine man, diviner. This priest-physician would prepare his roots and herbs with great ceremony, all the while chanting prayers and incantations. The quantity and quality of the medicines, as well as of the incantations, and their efficacy, likewise, depended on the size of the present given the *meteu* on his appearance. Having prepared the medicine, the physician would breathe on his patient, apply the decoction externally as well as internally, and then "howle and roar, and hollow over them, and begin the song to the rest of the people about them, who all joyne (like a Quire) in Prayer to their Gods for them." Sometimes the doctor would array himself in a bearskin, with a rattle in his hand, a gourd full of stones or beans, which he would shake violently as he came to the patient's hut, making hideous noises, and playing all sorts of juggling tricks. With a great assumption of gravity he would describe the disease and its location, prescribe a diet suited to the malady, and foretell the result. If he succeeded, well; if he failed, he would give some plausible explanation of his want of success. As his object was to drive out the sick spirit, he resorted to every expedient to that end. Often he succeeded, but in many cases the patient's spirit was frightened out of him at the same time by the fantastic and disgusting tricks, the alarming feats of legerdemain, and the diabolical clamor that were inseparable features of the medicine man's treatment. Loskiel says: "Sometimes the physician creeps into the oven, where he sweats, howls and roars, and now and then grins horribly at his patient, who is laid before the opening, frequently feeling his pulse." Copway, a chief of the Ojibways, says:

I would not like to hazard the assertion, in this enlightened age, that there is such a thing as magic or supernatural agency among the Indians, but I would confess myself unable, as all have done who have witnessed these exhibitions, to account for [them] satisfactorily; one of those Indians who pretends to have an intercourse with spirits, will permit himself to be bound hands and feet, then wrapped closely in a blanket or deer's hide, bound around his whole body with cords and thongs, as long and as tightly as the incredulity of any one present may see fit to continue the operation, after which he is thrown into a small lodge. He begins a low, unintelligible incantation to the gods and increases in rapidity and loudness until he works himself up into a great pitch of seeming or real frenzy, at which time, usually three or four minutes after being put in, he opens the lodge and throws out the thongs and hides with which he was bound without a single knot being untied or fold displaced, himself sitting calm and free on the ground.

In "Indian Medicine," the writer declares that he personally bound a famous Ojibway "medicine man" with powerful strips of green moose-hide,

drawing them so tightly about his naked form that the blood threatened to burst from the imprisoned flesh, employing knots and turns innumerable, such as had been suggested by naval experience; then he was lifted into a small tent erected for the purpose in the midst of an open prairie. Instantly a vast variety of noises was heard to the accompaniment of the prisoner's low chant, and presently he appeared at the door of the tent, unbound. The thongs could not be found, but he pointed to a tree a mile away, and on going thither, there were the bonds, apparently intact!

Crude petroleum was a favorite medicine, especially for external complaints, but it was also taken internally.

Another class of medicine-men in the vicinity of New York is described by Wassenaer, in 1624. These men were called *Kitsinacka*, evidently *Kitschii*, great, *achgook*, snake. Their practice was not unlike that of the *meteu*. "When one among them is sick," says our old Dutch chronicler, "he visits him, sits by him and bawls, roars and cries like one possessed." We have no other details of the "practice" of the Big-Snake Doctor. No doubt it was connected with the awe in which the serpent was held by the American tribes in general. The serpent figured in their materia medica, and on the principle *similia similibus curantur*, when a man was wounded by a snake, the fat of the serpent itself, rubbed into the wound, was thought to be efficacious. The flesh of the rattlesnake, stewed into a kind of broth, was another remedy, and the skin, shed annually by that snake, was dried and pounded fine, and used internally for many purposes.

Indian surgery was of the crudest description, but very successful. "They are perfect masters in the treatment of fractures and dislocations," says Loskiel. "If an Indian has dislocated his foot or knee, when hunting alone, he creeps to the next tree, and tying one end of his strap to it, fastens the other to the dislocated limb, and lying on his back, continues to pull till it is reduced." Even to this day the Lenâpé resort to an operation similar to trephining for severe headaches. A crucial incision is made in the scalp on or near the vertex, and the bone is scraped.

To the simple savage, living always in close contact with nature, so thoroughly in touch with her fresh and life-giving qualities, health was the normal condition of man. When the form that had once been so vigorous and animated lay still and cold, it was a mystery he could not fathom. Dr. Brinton says that "in all primitive American tribes, there is no notion of natural death. No man 'dies,' he is always 'killed.' Death as a necessary incident in the course of nature is entirely unknown to them. When a person dies by disease, they suppose he has been killed by some sorcery, or some unknown venomous creature." Heckewelder says he has often heard the lamentable cry, *Matta wingi angeln*, "I do not want to die." It was different when they met death at the hands of an enemy, either in battle, or even by dreadful torture. There they encountered their fate face to face. There was none of that mystery about it which was so dreadful to the untutored mind. They could hurl defiance against their visible foes, and utter never a groan.

When a person died a natural death, the relatives were loud in their cries

of grief, which they kept up for some days, until the time of burial. The body was attired in the best garments of the deceased, the face painted red, and the corpse interred in a grave some distance from the village or huts of the survivors. In the vicinity of New York, at least, and probably among the New Jersey Indians generally, the body was placed in a sitting position, the face toward the east; the pipe, tobacco, bow and arrows, knife, kettle, wampum, a small bag of corn, and other personal property of the deceased that might be useful to him on his long journey to the spirit land, were placed in the grave with him. At the head of the grave a tall post was erected, indicating who was buried there. If it was a Chief, the post was elaborately carved with rude figures telling something of the dead; and if he was a war Chief or a great warrior, his valiant deeds were set forth with care upon a post painted red. In the case of a medicine man, his tortoise shell rattle or calabash was hung on the post. The grave was enclosed with a fence and covered over, to keep it secure from intrusion, the grass was neatly trimmed, and the friends looked after it for years. Even when far removed from their old homes, they would repair at least once a year to the graves of their dead, to see that they were preserved. It is a shocking fact that the valuable furs in which the Indian hunter was often buried, sometimes tempted the whites to plunder the grave and rob the dead, occasioning an indignant protest upon the part of his tribe. When a prominent Indian died far from home, they would carry his bones back to his former abode, after a considerable lapse of time, and bury them beside his kindred.

Their dread of the mystery of death led them to speak of it by circumlocution or some euphemism, as "You are about to see your grandfathers," or, as among the whites, "If anything should happen." Probably because they had a vague belief that the spirits of the dead haunted their former home, Roger Williams says that in case of a death the Indians would remove their wigwam to a new spot. It is a thought that appeals strongly to the imagination—that of the Indian warrior returning in spirit to hover over his former home, to linger about his grave, a thought so beautifully expressed by our own Jersey poet, Freneau:

By midnight moons, o'er moistening dews,  
In vestments for the chace array'd,  
The hunter still the deer pursues,  
The hunter and the deer, a shade!

And long shall timorous fancy see  
The painted chief, and pointed spear,  
And reason's self shall bow the knee  
To shadows and delusions here.

The friends of a deceased person blackened their faces, in token of their grief; but the active mourning, so to speak, was left to the female relatives, who would repair daily to the grave, for a time, at morn and eve, to utter their cries of lamentation. A widow mourned a whole year, dressing without ornaments and seldom washing herself. The men did not alter their dress nor manner of living, nor did they mourn for any set period, but before marrying again they were expected to make an offering to the kindred of the deceased wife, "for Atonement, Liberty and Marriage."

## CHAPTER III.

**The Indian Language—More primitive than the Aryan—Personal pronouns joined to other words—No gender or relative pronouns. Specimens of conjugations—Holy Writ as read by the Lenape. Their description of the creation of the world—"The Indian Interpreter."**

It is impossible to tell how many languages were spoken in America when the whites first came hither. At the present time, there are in America north of Mexico, fifty-eight distinct linguistic families, as described in the admirable report of Major J. W. Powell, the Director of the United States Bureau of Ethnology, and depicted with vivid clearness on the map accompanying his paper in the Seventh Annual Report of that Bureau. Of these, curiously enough, there are no less than forty families in the narrow strip between the Rocky Mountains and the Pacific coast—a fact which militates strongly against any theory that the Indians are of Tartar or Mongolian origin. Of these fifty-eight distinct families, the Algonkin, as already remarked, occupied a very large territory; to be precise—almost the whole of the Dominion of Canada south of Lat. 60 degs. N., and east of Long. 115 degs. W.; and most of the United States as far South as Lat. 35 degs. N., east of the Mississippi. The territory lying around Lakes Erie and Ontario, on both sides of the St. Lawrence as far down as Quebec, and in Central Pennsylvania, was occupied by the Iroquois, who were thus included within the vast domain of the Algonkins. According to Major Powell's classification, there are thirty-six well defined tribes of the Algonkin stock, numbering about 95,600 persons, of whom about 60,000 are in Canada and the remainder in this country. Among the best known were the Abnakis, Nova Scotia and south bank of the St. Lawrence river; Arapahoes, head waters of Kansas river; Blackfeet, head waters of Missouri river; Cheyennes, upper waters of Arkansas river; Chipeways or Ojibways, shores of Lake Superior; Crees, southern shores of Hudson's bay; Illinois, on the Illinois river; Kickapoos, on upper Illinois river; Miamis, between Miami and Wabash rivers; Micmacs, Nova Scotia; Mohegans, on lower Hudson river; Mannhattans, about New York bay; Nanticokes, on Chesapeake bay; Ottawas, on the Ottawa river; Passamaquoddies, on Schoodic river; Pottawatomies, south of Lake Michigan; Sacs and Foxes, on Sac river; Shawnees, on Tennessee river.

Included in these tribes are the Delawares and Munsees, about 1,750 persons, descendants of the former native inhabitants of New Jersey and Eastern Pennsylvania. All the languages spoken by the Algonkin tribes have marked resemblances, indicating a common origin, and in a general way it may be said that the tribes of that stock nearest to the Crees speak languages or dialects most closely resembling the tongue of that people, which has certain unmistakable signs of greater purity and antiquity than the others. It may be said to bear the same relation to the other Algonkin languages that the Sanscrit was formerly supposed to hold to the Aryan. The student of any

of the Algonkin tongues finds it a great help to have at his side Howse's Cree grammar, a work held in very high esteem by scholars for its scientific precision; Lacombe's "Dictionnaire de la Langue des Cris" (his grammar, attached to the dictionary, does not stand so high as Howse's), and Cuoque's "Lexique de la Langue Algonquine." The study of the comparative grammar of allied languages, and of the etymology of words as traced through different families of the same linguistic stock, is of obvious advantage in tracing the various shades of meaning of a word, and its original significance. whereby light is often gained on obscure points in history, and the primitive manners and customs, myths and religious beliefs of a people. The earlier travelers and writers who attempted to describe the American race—or races—did not recognize fully this separation of the Indians into distinct families, speaking languages totally different, and many later writers have also ignored this important fact. In reading the narratives of explorers it is important to note carefully what region they traversed, and hence what particular linguistic stock or family they are describing. Colden's famous and invaluable "History of the Five Nations" is of very slight use in the study of the Lenapé of New Jersey. Adair's account of the Muskoheegan Indians of the Southern States is equally valueless for the same purpose. These various stocks spoke languages radically different. There is no more resemblance between the Cree and Tinné—spoken by two peoples geographically contiguous—than there is between the French and the Chinese. Still, there are certain features, certain modes of thought, of expression, common to all or most American languages, which indicate a common origin of the peoples using them, notwithstanding the superficial differences between them. There is no gender in the American tongues; words are animate or inanimate, the distinction being not always one of fact. There are no relative pronouns, few or no conjunctions; no articles; very few adjectives or prepositions. Many objects were spoken of always in connection with their relations to other objects. Instead of saying "arm," "thigh," "hand," the Indian would say "my-arm," "your-thigh," "his-hand." Words apparently disconnected were run together and incorporated into each other, a part of one being united with another, and thus new words were formed, new ideas expressed. The Indian who saw a cow for the first time described it in his own tongue as "animal-that-walks-on-flat-split-foot." The Delaware word for horse means "the four-footed-animal-which-carries-on-his-back." Although lacking in faculty of precise expression, according to our ideas, in many instances the American languages avoid confusions common to us. While they had little use for words to convey abstract ideas, or metaphysical, theological or scientific terms, missionaries have often found it entirely practicable to explain the mysteries of religion and theology in native words. The two examples just given show how concrete objects were often described. Certain words were used, as "indifferent themes," sometimes corresponding to our nouns, sometimes to verbs, sometimes to adjectives, according to their connection. If used in a verbal sense, a change in the root would indicate that the action was suppositive, instead of positive. Many other peculiarities

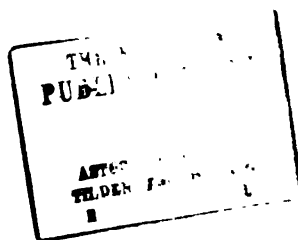
show that the American languages differ in structure from those of the eastern hemisphere. They are more primitive than the Aryan languages, and hence arises their interest for the ethnologist, who has here the opportunity of studying the earlier methods of expression used by mankind; and so of analyzing the mental processes of man in his primitive state. The light thus gained on the history of the development of the human race in mind, in manners and customs, in ways of obtaining a living, in civilization, religion and government, is of the greatest value and fascinating in its interest. Prof. Whitney says with truth: "Our national duty and honor are peculiarly concerned in this matter of the study of aboriginal American languages, as the most fertile and important branch of American archæology. \* \* \* Indian scholars, and associations which devote themselves to gathering together and making public linguistics and other archæological materials for construction of the proper ethnology of the continent, are far rarer than they should be among us." But there is no lack of literature on these subjects now, and every year is adding to our store of knowledge, and perhaps demolishing old theories. The newer students are satisfied to gather facts, and are more chary of conclusions than their predecessors. Already we have a far greater body of original texts in the American languages—dealing with their popular traditions, myths, religion, folk-tales, religious songs and dances, ceremonies, initiation rites into medicine lodges and other secret societies, etc.—than can be found in the whole of the ancient Greek and Latin literature put together. The various societies mentioned, besides others, are constantly adding to the mass, while the United States Bureau of Ethnology is accumulating a priceless treasure of original material, the result of the well-directed labors of scores of intelligent, industrious and zealous workers.

The literature of the Lenâpé may be thus summarized, from Pilling's *Algonquian Bibliography*: Translations from the Bible, and Bible history, thirteen titles; dictionaries, seven, of which one was printed in 1887 and one in 1889; lists of geographic names, six; grammatic comments, eleven; grammatic treatises, two; hymns and hymn books, six; translations of the Lord's Prayer, twelve (two by Trumbull); lists of numerals, fifteen; lists of proper names and translations, seven; vocabularies, forty-seven. A grammar was compiled with infinite care by the devoted missionary, David Zeisberger, in the latter part of the eighteenth century; it was translated in 1816 by Peter S. Duponceau, and published in the *Transactions of the American Philosophical Society*, Vol. III., New Series, in 1827, filling one hundred and fifty large quarto pages. It is not such a grammar as an accomplished philologist would prepare in the second decade of the twentieth century, but it is the only one we have of the language, and gives a very full and comprehensive exposition of the structure and idioms of the Lenâpé tongue. The introduction and notes by the translator (pp. 65-96) add much to its value. Zeisberger's dictionary of the English, German, Onondaga and Delaware languages, also prepared more than a century ago, was published in 1887, in a volume of two hundred and thirty-six quarto pages. It con-



VIEWS OF THE FALLS.





tains about four thousand Delaware words, of the Minsi dialect. The original manuscript is in the library of Harvard University. Another manuscript dictionary of the Delaware (the Unami dialect), believed to be the work of the Rev. C. F. Dencke, a missionary to the Indians in Canada, who died in 1839, is in the Moravian Archives at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania. It has been carefully edited by Dr. Brinton and the Rev. Albert Seqaqkind Anthony (a native Delaware missionary), and published in 1889, in a handsome small quarto volume of two hundred and thirty-six pages, giving about three thousand seven hundred words. These three works—the grammar and the two dictionaries—are the principal sources of information regarding the language spoken by the New Jersey Indians two centuries ago. The only really philosophical analysis of the language is given by Dr. Brinton, in his “Lenâpé and their Legends,” already so freely quoted in this work. As illustrating the peculiar mode of expressing ideas by modifications of a single theme, he gives this example of the combinations of the root *nî*, I, mine:

- I. In a good sense:
  - Nihilleu*, it is I, or mine.
  - Nihillatschi*, self, oneself.
  - Nihillapewi*, free.
  - Nihillapewit*, freeman.
  - Nihillasowagan*, freedom, liberty.
  - Nihillapeuhen*, to make free, to redeem.
  - Nihillapeuhoalid*, the Redeemer, the Saviour.
- II. In a bad sense:
  - Nihillan*, he is mine to beat, I beat him.
  - Nihillan*, I beat him to death, I kill him.
  - Nihillowen*, I put him to death, I murder him.
  - Nihillowet*, a murderer.
  - Nihillowewi*, murderous.
- III. In a demonstrative sense:
  - ne*; plural, *nek* or *nell*, this, that, the.
  - Nall*, *nan*, *nanne*, *nanni*, this one, that one.
  - Nill*, these.
  - Naniga*, those gone, dead.
- IV. In a possessive sense:
  - Nitaton*, in-my-having, I can, am able, know how.
  - Nitaus*, of-my-family, sister-in-law.
  - Nitis*, of-mine, a friend, companion.
  - Nitsch!* my child, exclamation of fondness.

Thus the same root is used to express ideas so opposite as freedom and slavery, murder and Saviour.

The inseparable pronouns, *n*, *k*, and *w* or *u* or *o*, in the first, second and third persons, respectively, are used as prefixes with words expressing objects and actions. For example:

*Nooch*, my father.  
*Kooch*, thy father.  
*Ochwall*, his or her father.  
*Noochena*, our father.  
*Koochuwa*, your father.  
*Ochuwawall*, their father.  
*Hacki*, earth; *hakihacan*, plantation.  
*N'dakihacan*, my plantation.  
*K'dakihacan*, thy plantation.  
*W'dakihacan*, his plantation.  
*N'dakihacanena*, our plantation.  
*K'dakihacanena*, your plantation.  
*W'dakihacanowawall*, their plantation.

These inseparable pronouns are the same for nouns and verbs, and are used in the nominative, possessive and accusative cases, and in both numbers, without change. Vowel changes, accent and emphasis, played an important part in the spoken language, effecting great differences in the meaning of words otherwise apparently the same. Students of the Indian languages often doubt if there is any fixed rule of accent or pronunciation. There appears to have been a tendency among the Lenape to place the emphasis on the penult in words of two syllables, and on the antepenult in words of more than two syllables, but so far as this was the practice, it was modified by the laws altering the meaning of a word through the emphasis. Changes in the consonants are also frequent among Indians, even of the same tribe. Not only were there permutations of consonants of the same class, but often of labials into dentals, of liquids into sibilants. Zeisberger says the Delawares (meaning those in the northern part of New Jersey and Pennsylvania, the Minsis) had no *f* nor *r* in their language, and those consonants have no place in his grammar and dictionary; nor are they found in the Lenâpé-English dictionary which has been cited in these pages. On the other hand, Campanius, the Swedish missionary in West Jersey, says that the Indians in that section had no *l* in their language; that they called themselves *Renni Renape*, instead of *Lenni Lenape*. But it is hardly safe to accept these statements as absolutely correct in either case. Names of places and of persons show that the sound of *r* was not unknown in Northern New Jersey, nor the sound of *l* in West Jersey. Allowance must be always made for the accuracy with which persons hear and distinguish between the sounds of a foreign tongue.

The careless assumption that the Indian languages undergo great and constant changes in brief periods, because they are spoken and not written tongues, finds emphatic contradiction in the case of the Lenâpé. We have the numerals as recorded by Campanius in 1645, in the Swedish alphabet; by Thomas, in 1695, in English; by Zeisberger, about 1750, in German, and by Lieutenant Whipple, on the Pacific railroad survey, in 1855, when he found a party of the Delawares in Kansas. From a comparison it will be seen that, allowing for the differences in pronunciation by the different recorders, the Indian words have undergone practically no change in two hundred and fifty years:

	Campanius. 1645	Thomas. 1695	Zeisberger. 1750	Whipple. 1855
1	Ciutte	Kooty	Ngutti	Cote
2	Nissa	Nisha	Nischa	Nisha
3	Naha	Natcha	Nacha	Naha
4	Naevvo	Neo	Newo	Neewah
5	Pareenach	Pelenach	Palenach	Pahlenahk
6	Ciuttas	Kootash	Guttasch	Cottasch
7	Nissas	Nishash	Nischasch	Nishasch
8	Haas	Choesh	Chasch	Hasch
9	Paeschum	Peshonk	Peschkonk	Pesco
10	Thaeren	Telen	Tellen	Telen

It would be difficult to find two persons unfamiliar with the Indian language, who, hearing these numerals uttered by a Delaware to-day, would write them down more nearly alike than they are given above as taken from the different authors named.

Jan de Laet, who was the first to describe the New Netherlands, in 1625, gives the numerals thus: 1. Cotté; 2. Nysse; 3. Nacha; 4. Wyue (probably a typographical error for Nyue); 5. Parenag; 6. Cottash; 7. Nysas; 8. Gechas; 9. Pescon; 10. Terren. He says this was according to the language of the Sanhikans (about Trenton).

A careful comparison of the Lenâpe with other Algonquian languages shows that it was departed from the purity of the parent stock. These changes have been effected partly by environment, partly by climatic influences, and possibly in part by long contact, either as neighbors or as conquerors, with tribes who occupied New Jersey before their own arrival from their home in the Far North. A closer study of the language may some day throw more light on the share these several influences have had in the modification of the Lenâpe.

In his grammar Zeisberger gives paradigms of eight conjugations of verbs, through the active, passive, personal and reciprocal forms, positive and negative, with the five or six transitions of each mood. A single specimen must suffice:

Ahoalan, to love.  
 N'dahoala, I love.  
 K'dahoala, thou lovest.  
 Ahoaleu or W'dahoala, he loves.  
 N'dahoalaneen, we love.  
 K'dahoalohhumo, you love.  
 Ahoalewak, they love.

The past tense is formed in the singular by adding *ep* to the verb, and in the plural by adding *ap*, and the future tense by the use of the suffix *tsch*. The negative is formed by the prefix *atta*: Atta n'doahawi, I do not love. The passive by the suffix *gussi*: N'dahoalgussi, etc. In the negative form, past tense: Atta w'dahoalgussiwipannik, they were not loved; in the future: Atta n'dahoalgussiwuneentsch, we shall not be loved. In the fourth transition: K'dahoalohhumowuneen, we do not love you.

It must not be inferred that the Lenape was as elegant or as copious as the Greek, or Latin, or English; but it is evident from what has been said

that it had a very elaborate construction. Its very richness or redundancy of inflections, however, is regarded by scholars as a sign of its primitiveness. This is another reason why its study should interest us, as it represents a stage in the development of human language thousands of years older than our own vernacular. It shows the mental process of men in a state of barbarism; how objects, facts, ideas were apprehended by them. This mental process may be illustrated by a specimen of the Lenape language (in the Unami or West Jersey dialect), as given by Dr. Brinton, in his *Lenâpé* and their Legends, from an unpublished manuscript in the library of the American Philosophical Society, at Philadelphia, the passage being the parable related in Matthew XXII, 1-5:

1. Woak Jesus wtabptonalawoll woak lapi nuwuntschi  
And Jesus he-spoke-with-them and again he-began  
Enendhackewoagannall nelih woak wtellawoll.  
parables them-to and he-said-to-them.
2. Ne Wusakimawoagan Patamauwoss (wtellgigui)  
(mallaschi)  
The his-kingdom God it-is-like  
mejauchsid Sakima, na Quisall mall'nitauwan  
certain King, his-son he-made-for-him  
Witach-pungewiwuladtpoâgan.  
marriage.
3. Woak wtellallocâlan wtallocacannall, wentschitsch nek  
And he-sent-out his-servants the-bidding the  
Elendpannik lih Witachpungewiwuladtpoâgannüing  
those-bidden to marriage  
wentschimcussowoak; tschuk necamawa schingipawak.  
those-who-were-bidden, but they they-were-unwilling
4. Woak lapi wtellallocâlan pili wtallocacannall woak  
And again he-sent-out other servants and  
(panni) (penna)  
wtella (wolli); Mauwiloh nen Elendpannik, (schita)  
he-said-to-them those the-bidden  
Nolachtüppoâgan 'nkischachtüppui, nihillalachkik  
the-feast I-have-made-the-feast they-are-killed  
Wisuhengpannik auwessissak nemætschi nhillapannik  
they-fattened-them beasts the-whole I-killed-them  
woak weemi ktaköcku 'ngischachtüppui, peeltik lih  
and all I-have-finished come to  
Witachpungewiwuladtpoâgannüing.  
marriage.
5. Tschuk necamawa mattelemawoawollnenni, woak  
But they they-esteemed-it-not and  
ewak ika, mejauchsid enda wtakihâcannüing, napilli  
went away certain thither to-his-plantation-place other  
nihillatschi (M'hallamawachtowoagannüing)  
(Nundauchsowoagannüing)  
to-merchandise-place.

The following is the Lord's prayer in Delaware (Minsi dialect), from Zeisberger's Spelling Book (1776) and History of our Lord (1806). Pronounce *a* like *aw* in *law*; *e* like *ay* in *say*; *i* like *ee*; *u* like *oo* or *ou* in *you*; *ch* nearly like Scottish *gh*; *j* like English *i* in *in*; *g* like *g* in *gay*. For the termination of the verbal noun, here printed *-wâgan*, Zeisberger has *-woagan*; Heckewelder, *wagan*. The translation is by Heckewelder:

(Ki) Wetochemellenk, (talli) epian awossagame:  
 Thou our-Father there dwelling beyond the clouds  
 Machelendasutsch ktellewunsowâgan;  
 Magnified (or praised) be thy name.  
 Ksaksimawâgan pejewiketsch;  
 Thy kingdom come-on  
 Ktelitehewâgan leketsch talli achquidhakamike elgiqui  
 Thy-thoughts (will, intention) come-to-pass here upon  
 leek tulli awossagame;  
 (or, all-over-the) earth, the same as it is there in heaven (or, beyond the clouds)  
 Milineen juke gischquik gunigischuk achpoan;  
 Give-to-us on (or, through) this day the-usual (or, daily) bread  
 Woak miwelendamau(w)ineen 'ntschanauchsowâgannena,  
 And forgive us our-transgressions (faults) the same-as  
 elgiqui niluna miweledamauwenk nik  
 we-mutually-forgive-them who (or, those) who  
 tschetschanilawemquengik;  
 have-transgressed (or, injured) us  
 Woak katschi npawuneen li achquetschiechtowâganink;  
 And let-not us-come-to-that that we-fall-into-temptation  
 Schukund ktennineen untschi medhikink;  
 But (rather) keep us free from all-evil  
 Ntite knihillatamen ksaksimawâgan, woak ktallewussowâgan,  
 For thou-claimest thy-kingdom and the-superior-power  
 woak ktallowilissowâgan; (newuntschi hallemiwi) li hallamagamik.  
 and all-magnificence. From henceforth ever (always).  
 Amen.  
 Amen.

In his introduction to Zeisberger's grammar the learned Duponceau enthusiastically declares: "There is no shade of idea in respect to time, place and manner of action which an Indian verb cannot express, and the modes of expression which they make use of are so numerous, that if they were to be considered as parts of the conjugation of each verb, one single paradigm might fill a volume." One of his examples is this: *n'mitzi*, I eat (in a general sense); *n'mamitzi*, I am eating (at this moment, now); *n'schingiwipoma*, I do not like to eat with him.

The greatest singer of the nineteenth century has declared that man, in his vain efforts to voice the loftiest aspirations of the human soul, is but

An infant crying in the night,  
An infant crying in the light,  
And with no language but a cry!

When Tennyson was thus at a loss, what wonder if the untutored savage of primeval America had but shadowy notions of the origins of men and things, of the future life, the spirit land, and of the mysterious influences which he felt were constantly shaping his destinies for good or ill—in short, of religion?

The Algonkins everywhere regarded the turtle as the creator of all things, doubtless because of its amphibian character. According to the traditions of the Lenâpé, the turtle supports the earth—which was considered an island—on its back. The Iroquois have a whimsical tale to the effect that a big fat turtle so blistered his shoulders in walking fast one hot day that he finally walked out of his shell altogether; the process of transformation went on, and in time he became a man, who was the progenitor of the Turtle clan. In 1679 an Indian, eighty years old, called Jasper or Tantaqué, living at Hackensack or at Acquackanonk, described the origin of the world thus: "He first drew a circle, a little oval, to which he made four paws or feet, a head and a tail. 'This,' said he, 'is a tortoise, lying in the water around it,' and he moved his hand round the figure, continuing, 'this was or is all water, and so at first was the world or the earth, when the tortoise gradually raised its round back up high, and the water ran off of it, and thus the earth became dry. He then took a little straw and placed it on end in the middle of the figure, and proceeded, 'the earth was now dry, and there grew a tree in the middle of the earth, and the root of this tree sent forth a sprout beside it and there grew upon it a man, who was the first male. This man was then alone, and would have remained alone; but the tree bent over until its top touched the earth, and there shot therein another root, from which came forth another sprout, and there grew upon it the woman, and from these two are all men produced.'"

Another aged Indian, called Hans, living near Bergen, said that "the first and great beginning of all things, was *Kickeron* or *Kickerom*, who is the origin of all, who has not only once produced or made all things, but produces every day. All that we see daily that is good, is from him; and everything he makes and does is good. He governs all things, and nothing is done without his aid and direction. 'And,' he continued, 'I, who am a Captain and Sakemaker among the Indians; and also a medicine-man, and have performed many good cures among them, experience every day that all medicines do not cure, if it do not please him to cause them to work'." Being told of what Tantaqué had said of the tortoise, how it had brought forth the world, or that all things had come from it: "That was true," he replied, "but *Kickeron* made the tortoise, and the tortoise had a power and a nature to produce all things, such as earth, trees, and the like, which God wished through it to produce, or have produced."

Living so close to nature as did these dusky sons of the forest, it is not strange that they looked upon the earth as their universal mother.

## "THE INDIAN INTERPRETER."

A great deal of what is known at the present day of the language of the Lenâpé is taken from a document known as "The Indian Interpreter." This document has been studied by numerous students and a number of versions and attempted translations have been published. But it was not until 1912 that the difficult task was accomplished in a complete form, this work being the result of studies made by J. Dyneley Prince, of Columbia University. Dr. Prince prepared the following monograph on the subject:

While at Trenton as acting governor of New Jersey in 1912, the writer found in the vaults of the Department of State an old manuscript volume of deeds, pertaining to Salem county, N. J.<sup>1</sup> In this collection, inserted next to a deed bearing the date 1684, is "the Indian Interpreter," a list of 261 words and phrases in the English of the period and in a mixed dialect of the New Jersey Delaware language, the arrangement being at random with no attempt at alphabetical order. The material given in this list was published without comment in Lossing's "Historical Record" (vol. 1, 1872, pp. 308-311), but so faultily, with so many misunderstandings of the original orthography, and with such a quantity of typographical errors, that the reproduction is of no service whatever to students of the Lenâpé. The writing in the manuscript is somewhat difficult to read for one accustomed only to modern script. Thus, there are many ambiguous characters, such as the similar capitals S-L and R-K, and the almost identically written *minuscule* n-r-v-s; l-h, etc., so that a person entirely unacquainted with Lenâpé could hardly hope to make even an approximately correct transcription of the Indian words.

The list is of considerable philological interest, first, because it undoubtedly represents a trader's jargon, used between the Delaware river whites and the Indians, almost grammarless and based chiefly on English construction, like the Chinook and Eskimo traders' idioms of the North; and secondly, because the Delaware material, broken and erroneous as it often is, is not entirely Minsi. There can be no doubt that we have here Unami and Unalachtigo elements as well as Minsi. The following instances should be compared: *nahaunum* 'raccoon' (below nr. 76); *miningus* 'mink' (80); *copy* 'horse' (83); *s* for *sch* in *singkoatam* (97); *s* for *tsch* in *singa* 'when' (110; 114); *r* for *l* in *ruti* 'good' (125); *roomunga* 'within' (135); *rhenus* for *leno* 'man' (227-228); *roanonhheen* 'northwest wind' (180), none of which words or peculiarities is of northern origin.<sup>2</sup>

Strangely enough, Brinton, in his "Lenâpé and their Legends," makes no mention of this manuscript material in the Salem Records, although he knew of and commented briefly on the Traders' Jargon.<sup>3</sup> The jargon of the Salem Records and that given by Thomas<sup>4</sup> are identical, save that the former source is much fuller than the few specimens cited by Thomas. The jargon words given by Thomas, which are not found in or are noticeably variant from the language of the Salem Records, are comparatively few and are as follows:<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Salem Surveys, No. 2; stiff paper, yellow with age, in original leather binding.

<sup>2</sup>Cf. J. D. Prince, The Modern Minsi Delaware Dialect, "Amer. Jour. of Philol.," xxi, pp. 295-302.

<sup>3</sup>Op cit., pp. 75 ff., as instanced by Gabriel Thomas in his "History and Geography; Account of the Province and Country of Pennsylvania and West New Jersey in America," London, 1698, a still accessible reprint of which appeared in New York in 1848.

<sup>4</sup>The following abbreviations have been used throughout this paper: B. = Brinton, "Lenâpé-English Dictionary," Philad., 1888; Z. = Zeisberger's "Indian Dictionary," printed from the original manuscript, Cambridge, 1887; Pass. = Passamaquoddy;



- apeechi* 'quickly' = SR. *hapitcha* (117).  
*aroosise* 'old' = Z. *mihilúsis* 'old man', from stem = 'decay'.  
*benoin(g)tid* 'boys'; not a plural = Del. *pilwin* 'young (*pil*) one' (*win*) + the dim. *V -tit*. Note the interchange of *l* and *n*, Unalachtigo fashion.  
*beto* 'fetch' = SR. *petto* (110).  
*chekenip* 'turkey'; Unalachtigo form (Brinton, "Lenâpé", p. 37) = SR. *sickenom* (21).  
*chase* 'skin' = SR. *hayes* (70). Palatalization of Del. *ches*. See below s. v. *kachi*.  
*chetena* 'strong' = Z. *tschítanne* 'hard'; *ntschtannessi* 'I am strong'.  
*enychan* 'children'; not a plural = Z. *nitschaan* 'my child'; Aben. and Pass. *nijan*.  
*etka* 'or' = *etek* 'where it may be'; used like the Germ. *sei*; Fr. *soit* for 'or'.  
*haloons* 'shot' = SR. *alluns* (48).  
*hayly* 'very' = B. *cheli* 'much'.  
*hiia* 'friend'; cf. SR. 58.  
*hodi* 'farewell' = Eng. 'howdy'.  
*kabay* 'horse' = SR. *copy* (58).  
*kachi* 'how many' = Z. *kechi*; B. *keechi*. This guttural must have been pronounced with a strong palatalization to be represented by Eng. *ch*! Cf. below, *marchkec*.  
*koon* 'winter' = SR. *coon* (16).  
*marchkec* 'red' = Z. *meçksitschik* 'red ones'.  
*megis* 'sheep' = SR. *mekis* (87).  
*mogy* 'yes' = SR. *mochee* (98). Note the use of *g* in Eng. for the palatal sound.  
*moos* 'cow' = SR. *muse* (85).  
*(kee) namen* 'you see' = Z. *nemen*; common Algonquian stem.  
*neskec* 'blue, black'; B. *nescalenk* or *nesgessit lenâpe* 'black men'.  
*nowa* = Aben. *nawa*, a resumptive particle like Eng. 'now' at the beginning of a phrase.  
*ochqueon* 'coat' = SR. *aquewan* (40). Was this palatal *ch* or a guttural? Most probably the latter owing to Dutch influence (?) on the notation.  
*opeg* 'white' = SR. *sepeck* (41).  
*peo* 'he will come' = SR. *payo* (133); *poh* (134).  
*squatid* 'girls'. Not a plural; *squa(w)*, on which see SR. 234 + dim. *-tit*.  
*tongtid* 'young' = Z. *tangeto* 'little'; B. *tangiti* + dim. *V -tit*.  
*(nee) weekin* 'I live, dwell' = Z. *wik* 'house'; common Algonquian *weesyouse* 'meat' = SR. *iwise* (81).

Perhaps the most interesting phonetic feature of this jargon, of which the present paper gives all that is now extant, is the interchange of *r* and *l*. It will be observed that the writer of the Salem manuscript gives *rhenus* and *leno* for 'man' (227-228); *ruti* and *olet* for 'good' (123; 125), showing that, even as early as 1684, the whites could hardly distinguish between the Indian *r* and *l*. The *r* was no doubt similar to the old Aben. *r* of Rasles' Dictionary, which is now everywhere represented by *l*, and also to the Iroquois *r* which is at present beginning to become *l* on the St Regis reservation in northern New York; i. e., the old Delaware *r* was a thick palatal which permitted a ready permutation to both *l* and *n*, as was the case in Unalachtigo (Brinton, *Lenâpé*, p. 38, and see just above s. v. *benoin(g)tid*). It should be observed in studying the following comparisons, that both Brinton and Zeisberger used the German system of notation in writing the *Lenâpé*.

Aben. = Abenaki; A. = Albert Seqaqkind Anthony, collaborator with Brinton in his "Lenâpé-English Dictionary;" RW. = Roger Williams; SR. = Salem Records; OA. = Old Abnaki; P. = Prince. It should be noted that the phonetic system followed by the writer of the Salem Record is that of the English of the seventeenth century. Both Brinton and Zeisberger followed the German method of notation, with certain irregularities on the part of Brinton.

## THE INDIAN INTERPRETER.

1. *cutte* 'one'; B. *ngutti*; Z. *gutti*. The *n* is inherent; cf. Pass. *neqt* 'one'.
2. *nisha* 'two'; B. *nischa*; Z. *nischi*.
3. *necca* 'three'; B., Z. *nacha*.
4. *newwa* 'four'; B., Z. *newo*.
5. *palenah* 'five'; B. *palenach*; Z. *palénachk*.
6. *cuttas* 'six'; B. *guttasch*; Z. *guttaasch*.
7. *neshas* 'seavon'; B. *nischasch*; Z. *nischâsch*. The *-asch*-element corresponds to the *-ôz* of the Aben. in *nguedôz* 'six'; *tôbawôz* 'seven'. It must have denoted 'five', as *guttasch-nguedôz* 'six' = 'one', plus *-asch-ôz*; i. e., the first element is *gut-ngued* = Pass. *neqt* 'one'; while *nischasch-tôbawôz* 'seven' = *nisch* and Aben. *tôba-*, Pass. *taba* 'two', + *-asch-ôz*; viz., 'one and five, two and five', etc.
8. *haas* 'eight'; B., Z. *chaasch*.
9. *pescunk* 'nine'; B. *peschgonk*; Z. *peschgunk*.
10. *tellen* 'ten'; B., Z. *metéllen*.
11. *tellen oak cutte* 'eleven' = 'ten and (oak) one'; Z. *attach gutti*; i. e., *attach* = 'more'; it denotes *-teen*. Cf. nr. 183.
12. *tellen oak nishah* 'twelve'; Z. *tellet woak nische*; *attach nische*.
13. *tellen oak necca* 'thirteen'; Z. *tellet woak nacha*; *attach nacha*.
14. *tellen oak newwa* 'fourteen'; Z. *attach newwa*.
15. *tellen oak pallenah* 'fifteen'; Z. *attach palénach*.
16. *tellen oak cuttas* 'sixteen'; not given by Z.
17. *tellen oak neshas* 'seventeen'; not given by Z.
18. *tellen oak haas* 'eighteen'; Z. *attach chaasch*.
19. *tellen oak pescunk* 'nineteen'; Z. *attach peschgunk*.
20. *nissinach* 'twenty'; Z. *nischinachke*.
21. *sickenom* 'turkey'; B., Z. *tschikenum* (A. "archaic").
22. *kahake* 'goose'; B., Z. *kaak* 'wild g.' (A. *kaág*).
23. *quing quing* 'duck'; B. *quiquingus*. Onom.
24. *neckaleekas* 'hen'; seems onom. The nearest equivalent is B. *quekolis*; A. *wékolis* 'whip-poor-will'. Mod. Del. *kikipisch*; Z. *gigibis*; probably a reduplication of the Dutch *kíp(pen)* 'chicken(s)'.
25. *copohan* 'sturgeon'; RW. *kauposh*; Aben. *kabasa*; connected with Z. *copachcan* 'thick, stiff'. Note OA. *kabasse* 'closed in'; same stem as Del. *kpahhi* 'close'; see below nr. 138.
26. *hamo* 'shad'; I cannot place; B., Z. *schawanámmek*.
27. *huissameck* 'cattfish'; B. *wisamek* (A. = 'fat fish'; archaic; at present *wahlhew* 'mud-fish'); Z. *wisameek*.
28. *sehacameck* 'eel'; B. *schachamek*; Z. *schachameek* (lit. 'it is a straight one').
29. *cakickan* 'pearl'; I cannot place. Perhaps should be read *cakielan*, same stem as B. *machkalingus*; Z. *moechkalingus* 'sun-fish' (?).
30. *lamiss* 'fish'; B. *names*; Z. *namees*.
31. *weeko* 'suet, tallow'; B. *wikul* 'fat in animal's belly'; Z. *wikull*.
32. *pomee* 'grease, fat'; B. *pomih*; Z. *pomi*.
33. *kee mauhulome* 'wilt thou buy'? Z. *mahallammen*; B. *mehallamen* 'buy'. Cf. nr. 99.
34. *kecko kee wingenum* 'what wilt thou have'? *kecko* = Z. *köcu*; B. *kolku* 'what, something'. The root *wing-* appears in B. *winginamen* 'delight in'; Z. *wingil-endam*; Aben. *n'wigiba-losa* 'I should like to go', etc.
35. *keck soe keckoc kee wingenum* 'say what hast thou a mind to'. The *-soe* is clearly identified with the indefinite Pass. *-us* in *ke'kws* 'what, anything'.
36. *ne wingenum* 'I have a mind to'.
37. *kake* 'wampum'; Z. *gequak*; B. *gock*, but A. (Mod. Del.) *keekq*.
38. *sewan* 'wampum'; perhaps Z. *schejeek*; B. *schejek* 'string of w'. (A. 'edge, borer').
39. *alloquepepcer* 'cap, hat'; B., Z. *alloquepi*.

40. *aquewan* 'coate, cloak or wollen cloak'; B. *achquiwani* 'blanket'; Z. *achquiwanes*.
41. *wepeckaquewan* 'a white match-coat'; the element *wepeck* 'white' = B. *wapsu* 'white'; Z. *woapsu*. "Matchcoat" meant 'leather coat'; Z. *machtschi-lokees* = 'leather string'.
42. *himbiss* 'cloath, linnen'; cf. Z. *hembsigawan* 'tent'; lit. 'a cloth dwelling'; or 'where one dwells in cloth' (*wig* 'dwell').
43. *sackutackan* 'breeches'; Z. *sackutáckan*; B. *chessachgutackan* 'leather br'.
44. *cockoon* 'stokings'; B., Z. *gagun*.
45. *seppock* 'shoes'; root appears in Z. *nemach-tschipachquall* 'Indian shoes'.
46. *piackickan* 'gun'; B. *paiachkikan* 'gun'; lit. 'one fires it off'; from *paiach-kammen* 'fire off'. Contains Eng. 'fire' = *paia*; cf. Chinook Jargon word *piah* 'fire'. The consonant *f* is foreign to many Indian languages.
47. *punc* 'powder'; B. *ponk* 'dust' (A. 'ashes, powder'); Z. *atta neponggomizuri* 'I have no powder'.
48. *alunse* 'lead'; B. *alluns* 'arrow' (A. first 'arrow'; then 'bullet'). Proper word for 'lead' was *tákachsin* 'soft stone' (P.).
49. *assin* 'stone, iron, brass' (i. e., 'anything hard'; P.); B. *achsin*; Z. *achsün*. In Del. 'iron' was *sukachsin* 'black stone' (P.); Z. *sukachsün*.
50. *assinnus* 'kettle, pot'; a jargon word from *assin* 'stone, iron', etc.; B., Z. *hoos* 'kettle'.
51. *tomohickan* 'ax'; Z. *t'mahican*; B. *temahikan*.
52. *quippeleno* 'hoe'; B. *achquipelawon*.
53. *pocksucan* 'knife'; A. *pachschikan*.
54. *tocosheta* 'pair of sissers'; contains root of B. *kschikan* 'knife'.
55. *shauta* 'tobacco'; B. *kschatey*.
56. *hopockon* 'pipe'; Z. *hopoacan*; *achpiguon*. A. "archaic".
57. *brandyuwyne* 'rum'; proper word; *lilenowokgan*; Z.
58. *netap* 'friend'; really 'my friend'; cf. Pass. *nitap*, *kitap* 'my, thy f.' The full phrase here in the ms. seems to be *hiyotl netap* 'good be to thee friend', or 'thou good friend'. This *hiyotl* appears to be a part of the verb 'to be' = *hiyo*; cf. *yu* in Aben. and Pass. 'it is', and probably the root of *wul-* 'good'. The sentence is indistinct.
59. *tackomen* 'whence camest thou' = *ta* 'where' + *k*, 2 p. + *omen* 'come from'; cf. Z. *tacúmen*; same meaning.
60. *tacktaugh matcha* 'whither goest thou?'; Z. *matchil* 'go home'; but in Pass. *mach, maj* is the common root 'to go'. *Tacktaugh* = *ta* 'where' + *k* = 2 p. + *ktaugh*, same element seen in Pass. future *kti*.
61. *tana ke-matcha* 'whither goest thou'? Cf. Pass. *tan* 'where, whither'. Cf. nr. 221. *Tana* = 'when', 119.
62. *Undoque* 'yonder' (little way); B. *undachqui* 'whereabouts'; *undach* 'here this way'. Cf. 113-222.
63. *kecko luense* 'what is thy name'? Really = 'his name'. B. *lüwunsu* 'he is called'; Aben. *liwiso*; Pass. *w't-lëwis*. Cf. nr. 206.
64. *hickole* 'yonder'; Z. *ikalisi*; B. *ika talli*.
65. *kecko kee hatta* 'what hast thou?'; B. *olhatton* 'have, possess'. Cf. nr. 194.
66. *matta ne hatta* 'I have nothing'; B. *matta* 'no, not'. Cf. nr. 95.
67. *nee hatta* 'I have'.
68. *cutte hatta* 'one buck'; lit. '(I) have one'; 'buck' = *ajapeu*; B. and Z.
69. *nonshuta* 'doe'; B. and Z. *nunschetto*.
70. *hayes* 'skin' (not dressed); B. *ches*; Z. *choy*.
71. *tomoque* 'beaver'; B. *ktemaque*; Aben. *tama'kwa*.
72. *hunnikick* 'otter'; B. and Z. *gúnamockk*.
73. *mwes* 'elk'; B. *mos*; Z. *moos*.

74. *mack* 'boar'; I cannot place; B. gives *welchos* 'stallion, boar'. It is possible that the writer meant to write *wack* which might be a corruption of *welchos*.
75. *hoccus* 'fox'; Z. *woakus* 'gray fox'. Note the mod. N. J. place-name *Hohokus*, still translated "many foxes". This is probably an abbreviation of *hökusak* 'foxes'.
76. *nahaunum* 'raccoon'; Z. *náchenum*. The Minsi word was *espan* (cf. A. in Brinton), a word which still lives in the Jersey Dutch of Bergen County *hāspān*; cf. J. D. Prince, *The Jersey Dutch Dialect*, *Dialect Notes*, vol. III, part vi, p. 479.
77. *linques* 'wild cat'; Z. *tschinque*. In the Minsi of the north, a form similar to the Pass. *lox* 'wolverene' must have existed, as we find the word *kätelōs* for 'wild cat' in Jersey Dutch (Prince, op. cit., p. 484).
78. *hannick* 'squirrel'; Z. *anicus* 'fence-mouse' = 'ground squirrel' or 'chipmunk'.
79. *tumaunmus* 'hare'; Z. *tschemammus*.
80. *miningus* 'a minks' = 'mink'; Z. *winingus*. This seems to show the derivation of the Eng. *mink*; Swed. *mänk* from the Delaware dialects.
81. *Iwse* 'I use meat' or 'flesh'; really 'meat'; B. *ojoos*; Z. *ojos*.
82. *kush-kush* 'hog'; B. and Z. *goschgosch*; onomatopoeia.
83. *copy* 'horse'; I cannot place. The proper word was B. *nenajungus*; Z. *nechnajunges*. *Kabay* is given by Thomas (see above Introduction).
84. *ninnenuggus* 'mare'; Z. *nechnaungēsi ochquechum* = 'horse female'.
85. *muse* 'cow'; B. *mos*; now = 'deer' and 'elk' (A.).
86. *nonackon* 'milk'; I do not believe there ever was a Delaware word for 'milk'. This word in B. = *nonagan*; Z. *nunagan* 'nipple, mamma'.
87. *makees* 'sheep'; B. *mekis*, onom. from *memekis* 'bleat'.
88. *minne* 'drink' or 'ale'; B. *menen* 'drink'; *menewagan* 'drinking'; Z. *menewoacan* 'drink' (n.).
89. *pishbee* 'small beer'; Z. *mbil* 'beer'. Contains the root *-bi* 'water'.
90. *hosequen* 'corne'; Z. *chasqueem*; B. *mesaquem* 'ear of c.'
91. *pone* 'bread'; B. and Z. *achpoan*; B. *nd-apponhe* 'I make br.' This word survives in the Amer. South for 'corn-bread'.
92. *hoppenas* 'turnips'; B. *hobbin* 'potato'; Z. *hobbenis* 'turnip', with dim. *-s*.
93. *seckha* 'salt'; Z. *sikey* (A. "archaic").
94. *kee wingenum une* 'dost thou like this'; *une* = B. *won* 'this'.
95. *matta* 'no'; B. and Z. *matta* 'no, not' = the neg. *atta* with *m*-prefix.
96. *me matta wingeni* 'I don't care for it'; note the Eng. *me* in the jargon for Del. *ne-ni* and also the neg. *-i*.
97. *singkoatum* 'I do not care'; 'I will cast it away'; B. *schingattam* 'be unwilling, disapprove'.
98. *mochee* 'ay, yes'; Z. *moschiwi* 'clearly'; Z. gives *bischi* 'yes, indeed'.
99. *Me mauholumi* 'I will buy it'; again Eng. *me* as above; Z. *mahallammen*; B. *mehallamen* 'buy'. The *-i* here may be a relic of the 1 p. *-i* = 'I will buy it for myself' (?).
100. *ke manniskin une* 'wilt thou sell this'? The stem *mahal* = 'sell'; cf. Z. *na* (sic! = *ne*-) *mahallamagentsch* 'I will s. it'. In Aben., however, *manahōmen* = 'sell'; clearly same stem as here.
101. *kecko gull une* 'how many guilders for this'? On *kecko*, see nr. 34; *gull* 'guilder'; Dutch *gulden*.
102. *kako meelee* 'what wilt thou give for this'? The root *mil* is common Algonquian for 'give'; cf. Pass. *ke'kw k'milin wechi ni* 'what wilt thou give me for this'?
103. *cutte wickan cake* 'one fathom of wampum'; cf. B. *newo wikan* 'four fathoms'.
104. *nee meelee* 'I will give thee'; should be *k'milen*, Z.; cf. Aben. *k'milel*. Cf. nr. 144.
105. *cutte steepa* 'one stiver'; Dutch *stuiver*.
106. *steepa* 'farthing' = 'stiver'.

107. *cutte gull* 'one guilder; sixpence'.
108. *momolicomum* 'I will leave this in pawn'; must contain root *mol*, seen in *Z. wulat-schi-mol-sin* 'treat about peace'.
109. *singa kee natunnum* 'when wilt thou fetch it'? *Z. tsching* 'when'; *B. naten* (A. 'go after something'); *Z. n'natammen* 'I will fetch'.
110. *singa kee petta* 'when wilt thou bring it'? *Z. pètoon* 'bring'.
111. *necka couwin* 'after three sleeps; 3 daies hence'; *Z. gauwin* 'sleep' (cf. nr. 183).
112. *tana kee natunum*; see 109.
113. *undoque* 'yonder'; see 62.
114. *singa* 'when'; *Z. tsching*.
115. *iucka* 'day'; really *B. juke* 'now'; *juke gischquik* 'to-day'. Cf. nrs. 129; 257.
116. *kis quicka* 'this day; a day'; *B. gischquik*; *Z. idem*.
117. *hapitcha* 'by and by'; *Z. pecho*; *B. apitschi*.
118. *alloppan* 'to-morrow'; *Z. alappa*; *A. ajappa*.
119. *tana hatta* 'when hadst thou it'? *Tana* 'whither' (61) = Pass. *tan* 'what, where, when'.
120. *quash matta diecon* 'why didst thou lend it'? *B. and Z. quatsch* 'why'; note *Z. k'nattemihi* 'lend me.' The ms. form must be for *k'nattadikon* 'he lends it to thee'; cf. *Aben. k'mil'gon* 'he gives it thee'.
121. *kacko pata* 'what hast thou brought?'; *B. peton*; *Z. pètoon* 'fetch'. Note the absence of the personal prefix.
122. *cuttas quing quing* 'six ducks'; cf. nrs. 6 and 23.
123. *olet* 'it is good'; *B. and Z. wulit*.
124. *matta olet* 'it is bad'; lit. 'it is not good'.
125. *matta ruti* 'it is good for nothing'; *matta* 'not'; *ruti* = *luti* = the stem *wul-* + the neg. *-i*.
126. *husco seeka* 'it is very hansom'; *B. and Z. husca* 'very'; *Z. schiki* 'handsome'.
127. *husco matit* 'it is very ugly'; *Z. machtit* 'ugly'.
128. *ke runa matauka* 'thou wilt fight'; quite a wrong translation; *ke runa* = *kiluna*, the incl. 'we'. The plural 'you' would have been *kiluna*; 'thou' = *ke-*.
129. *Iough matcha* 'get thee gone'; lit. 'now go'; *iough* = *B. juke* 'now'; cf. nr. 115; *matcha* 'go depart'; cf. nrs. 60; 61.
130. *undoque matape* 'sit yonder'; *Z. bemattachpil* 'sit'.
131. *ne mathit wingenum* 'we will be quiet'; really 'I will', etc.; *mathit* must be a corruption of *Z. clammieche* 'be still, lie quiet'; *B. klamachpin* (?). Note the apparent use of *wingenum* 'wish', for the future. The jargon reproduces the guttural by *th*; cf. nrs. 235; 260.
132. *noa* 'come hither, come back'. Probably from *B. nawochgen* 'follow', seen also in the resumptive *nawa*.
133. *payo* 'to come'; *B. paan*; *Z. peu* 'he comes'.
134. *match poh* 'he is come; coming'. This use of *match-* to denote the present action is common in *Aben.* and *Pass.* Note *Z. peu* 'he comes'.
135. *raa munga* 'within'; *Z. allamunque*. *raa-m* = *lam* in *Aben.* and *Pass.* *lami* 'within, inside'.
136. *cochmink* 'without'; *B. kotschemunk*; *Z. kotschmunk*; *Pass. kotchmek*.
137. *tungshena* 'open'; *Z. ntunkschememen* 'I open it'; *B. tenktschechen*; *tonktschenemen*.
138. *poha* 'shut'; *B. kpahi*; *A. kpahhi*; *Pass. k'baha*.
139. *scunda* 'the door'; *Z. esquande* = *Eingang*.
140. *ke cakeus* 'thou art drunk'; *Z. achkienchs* 'a drunken man'.
141. *opposicon* 'beyond thyself' = 'drunk'. Probably = *B. achpussin* 'broil, roast'; here = *achpussikan* 'he broils him; he is broiled'; slang (?).
142. *husko opposicon* 'much drunk'.
143. *mockorick* 'a great deal' = *B. mechakgilik* 'great'; *macheli*; *mecheli* 'more'.

144. *maleema cacko* 'give me something'; *mil* 'give' (see nr. 104); the form should be *milil* 'give me'; Aben. *milin*.
145. *abij*; *bee* 'water'; Z. *m'bi*; B. *mbi*; Aben. *nebi*.
146. *minatau* 'a little cup to drink in'; *men* is a common Algonquian stem 'to drink'. B. *menachtin* 'drink together'.
147. *mitchen* 'victuals'; B. *misewagan*; Z. *misewoagan*.
148. *mets* 'eat'; Z. *misin*; and cf. Aben. *mits* 'eat'.
149. *poneto* 'let it alone'; Z. *ponih* 'leave off, let it alone'; B. *ponemen* 'let go, leave off'. Cf. Pass. *pon'mont'häg'n agwed'nuk* 'put the paddle in the canoe'.
150. *husco lallacutta* 'I am very angry'; seems to mean 'irritated'; Z. *lalha* 'scrape'; B. *lalan*. Properly 'angry' was B. *manunxin*.
151. *ke husko nalan* 'thou art very idle'; Z. *nolhandowoagan* 'idleness'; B. *nolhand* 'lazy'.
152. *chingo ke matcha* 'when wilt thou go?' *tschinge* 'when'; cf. nr. 109.
153. *mesickecy* 'make hast'; *schauwessin*; Z. *schauwessi*; probably *mesickecy* is for *wesickecy*, a corruption of the *-wessin* element in the above words (?).
- 153a. *shamahala* 'run'; B. *kschaméthellan* 'fast'.
154. *husko taquatse* 'it is very cold'.
155. *ne dogwatcha* 'I am very cold; I freeze'. With these words, cf. B. *tachquatscho* 'he is cold, shivering'; Z. *tachquatschúwak* 'they freeze' (see 156).
156. *whinna* 'snow, hail'; Z., B. *wineu* 'it snows'; same stem seen in Z. *guhn* 'snow' (see just below). *Whinna* cannot mean 'hail', which was *tachsign*.
157. *ahalea coon hatta* 'have abundance of snow, hail, ice'; *ahalea* = B. *allowiwi* 'more'. *Coon* = Z. *guhn* 'snow' (156).
158. *take* 'freeze'; B. *taquatten* 'frozen'; *taquatschin* 'freeze'.
159. *suckolan cisquicka* 'a rainy day'; B. *sokelan* 'it rains'; Z. *socelantsch* 'it will rain'; Aben. *soglôn* 'it rains'.
160. *loan* 'winter'; Z. *lowan*; B. *loan*. Cf. 180.
- 160a. *sickquim* 'the spring'; B., Z. *siquon*; Z. *siequangge* 'next spring'; Pass. *signak* 'in spring'.
161. *nippinge* 'summer'; really 'next summer'; B., Z. *nipen*.
162. *tacockquo* 'the fall'; B. *tachquoak*.
163. *tana ke wigwham* 'where is thy house'; B. *wikwam*; Z. *wiquoam*.
164. *hockung kethaning* 'up the river'; B. *kittan* 'great (tidal) river'. The last element *-tan* is the same as that seen in *manhattan* = *m'na'tun* 'an island surrounded by tidal water' = *-tan*. The word *hockung* must have meant 'down (the river)', as it = *hakink* 'on the earth, down, under'. Upstream = *nallahiwi*, B.
165. *tana matcha ana* 'where goes the path'? B. *aney* 'road, walking road, path'. Cf. nr. 200.
166. *iough undoque* 'go yonder'; lit. 'now there'; cf. nr. 115.
167. *hitock* 'a tree'; Z. *mehittuk*.
168. *hitock nepa* 'there stands a tree'; Z. *nipu* 'he stands'.
169. *mamanhiikan*
170. *mamadowickon*
171. *manadickon*
172. *virum* 'grapes'; both B. and Z. *wisachgim*; probably should read *visum* (?).
173. *acothetha* 'apple'; must be the same stem as Z. *achquoact-lennees* 'blackberries'; no doubt a misapplication. Both B. and Z. give *apel* for 'apple'.
174. *hosquen* 'corne'; Z. *chasqueem*; B. *chasquem*.
175. *cohockon* 'mill'; B. *tachquahoakan*; Z. *tachquahoacán*.
176. *locat* 'flower or meale'; B. *lokat*; Z. *lôcat*.
177. *keenhammon* 'grind it'; B. *kihnhammen*.

178. *nutas* 'bag, basket'; B. *menutes*; the ending *-notey* occurs in Z. *hembinotey* 'bag of linen'. This *nt*-root is seen in Pass. *b'snud*; Aben. *abasnoda* 'basket', lit. 'a wooden bag' (Pass. *epus*; Aben. *abasi* = 'wood, tree').
179. *poquehero* 'it is broke'; B. *poquihilleu*.
180. *roanonhheen* 'a north-west wind'; Z., B. *lowanáchen* 'north wind' lit. 'winter-wind'; cf. nr. 160.
181. *ruttehock* 'the ground will burn and be destroyed'; B., Z. *lúteu* 'it burns'; *haki* 'earth'.
182. *hockcung* 'a chamber'; lit. 'on the ground'; cf. nr. 164. B. gives *wikwamtit* 'chamber'; lit. 'little (-tit) house'.
183. *quequera qulam tanansi oke cowin kee catungo* 'where I look for a place to lie down and sleep, for I am sleepy'. This phrase appears on three lines in the ms. and was thus copied by Lossing. The sentence seems hopelessly corrupted, probably by the original scribe. I can find nothing to indicate what was meant by the words *quequera qulam tanansi*, except by supposing that in *tanansi* we have some form of the stem seen in *ndoniken* 'he seeks me'. *Oke* is 'and' = *woak*; cf. nr. 11. *cowin* 'sleep' = Z. *gauwin*; cf. nr. 111. The words *kee catungo* = 'thou art sleepy' and not 'I', as above. They were either wrongly introduced here, or else the whole phrase should be in the 2 p. It may be noted that the *q* in *quequera* and *qulam* may be indications of the 2 p. = *k*.
184. *aloppa* 'to-morrow'; cf. nr. 118. This probably goes with what follows.
185. *ne hattunum hwissi takene* 'I will go a-hunting in the woods'; in two lines in the ms. With *ne hattunum hwissi*, cf. Z. *ndochwils* 'I go hunting'. The usual root is *allawwi*; cf. J. D. Prince, "The Modern Minsi Delaware Dialect," "Amer. Journ. of Philol.," xxi, pp. 294-302. 'In the woods' was properly *tékenink*; B., Z. *tékene*.
186. *attoon attonamen* 'goeing to look for a buck'; *attoon* = Z. *achtu* 'deer'. This word probably is concealed in the modern corrupt form *Tuxedo* which the Marquis de Chastellux in 1785 translated 'there are plenty of deer'; i.e., *Tuxedo* possibly = *achtuhuxitonk* = B. *achtuhu* 'there are many deer' + *-xit* 'where one gets them' + the loc. *-onk* = 'place where one gets many deer'. *Attonamen* is from *naten* 'go after something'. The form should be *n'naten* 'I seek him' (anim.); (n) *attonamen* is inanimate and wrong here.
187. *matcha pauluppa shuta* 'I have catcst (sic!) a buck'; B. *palippawe* 'buck' and Z. *tchunásu* 'catched' (sic!) from which *shuta* is obvious. The entire phrase means 'I am going (*matcha*; nr. 60, for *nee matcha*) a buck to catch'.
188. *accoke* 'a snake'; B., Z. *achgook*; Aben. *skok*.
189. *mockerrick accoke* 'rattlesnake'; lit. 'big [see nr. 143] snake'. Z. *wischalowe* = 'rattlesnake' (= 'frightener'; A.).
190. *husko purso* 'very sick'; *purso* = B. *palsin*; same stem seen in 191.
191. *tespahala* 'small-pox'; B. *despehellan*; Z. *despéhelleu*. Stem is *pa(h)al*, *pehel* 'be sick', seen in B. *pal-sin* (nr. 190).
192. *nupane* 'the ague'; lit. 'it comes again'; B. *nohenopenowágan* 'the sickness which recurs again' (A.).
193. *singuope* 'hold thy tongue'; perhaps a corruption of B. *samuttonen* 'close the mouth'. The proper word was *tschitgussin* (Z.) = 'be silent'.
194. *singuaþ hockin hatta* 'be quiet, the earth has them; they are dead'. Earth = Z. *hacki*; B. *haki*. Cf. nr. 65 for *hatta* 'have'. The *-in* may be for the loc. *-ing, ink*.
195. *sheek* 'grass or any green herb' (should be *skeek*); B. *askiquall, shiquall*; Z. *maskik*; B. *maskik*. Cf. Pass. *m'sk'kwul* 'grasses'.
196. *hocking* 'the grounds'; Z. *hacki*; B. *haki* 'earth'; lit. 'in the earth'. Cf. Pass. *ki*; Aben. *a'ki*, etc.
197. *hockehockon* 'plantation'; Z. *hakihácan*.

198. *nee tukona* 'my country'; also from *hacki*; viz., *n* of the 1 p. + the intercalated *-i-* before a vowel or soft *h* + the element *uk-ak* = *hacki*.
199. *owritta* 'plaine; even; smooth'. This is simply *wulita* 'it is good', specially applied to land here. Properly 'plain' was B. *memgukek* (A. *schimgek*).
200. *oana* 'a path; highway'; B., Z. *aney*. See nr. 165 spelled *ana*.
201. *singa mantauke* 'when we fight'; *tschinge* 'when' (see nrs. 114; 152); B. *mach-tagen*; Z. *machtágeen* 'fight'. There is no indication of person in this phrase.
202. *ne holock*; Eng. not given (see nr. 205).
203. *ne rune husco hwissase* 'we are afraid'; should be 'much (*husco*) afraid'. *Ne runa* = *niluna*, the exclusive 'we'; cf. nr. 128, for *kiluna* the incl. 'we'.
204. *opche hwissase* 'always afraid'; Z. *abtschi* 'always'.
205. *ne olocko toon* 'we run into holes'; verb-form, really 1 p. pl. excl. from Z. *woolac*; B. *walak*; A. *waleck* = 'a hollow, excavation; not a hole which penetrates'.
206. *keeko kee lunse une* 'what dost thou call this'? Note *keeko*; should probably be read *kecko* (cf. nr. 34); *kee* = 2 p. sing.; on *lunse*, see nr. 63.
207. *checonck* 'looking-glass'. The usual expression was B., Z. *pepenaus* 'mirror', from *pipinamen* 'differentiate, choose'. The Natick word for 'mirror' was *pepenautchitchunkquonk*; Narr. *pebenochichauquánick* 'the thing by which one sees a reflection'. *Checonck* of the jargon ms. seems to contain the final element of a Del. word akin to these long combinations just indicated.
208. *powatahan* 'a pair of bellows'; an inversion of Z. *putawoágan*.
209. *itcoloha* 'a cradle', for Z. *tchallan* 'Indian bedstead'; wrongly. *tschallaan* in B.
210. *mamolehickon* 'book or paper'; B. *mamalekhikan* 'writing, letter' (A. "in crooked lines or stripes"); from *lekhammen* 'write'.
211. *lecock* 'table, chair, chest'; evidently from *liechen* 'lie down'; Z. *liwichin* 'rest'. Apparently a jargon word (?).
212. *sepussing* 'creek'; diminutive locative of *sipo* 'river'; Aben. *sibo*.
213. *kitthaning* 'river'; B. *kittan*; see nr. 164. *kitthaning* is loc. 'at the river'.
214. *moholo* 'a canoe'; B. *amochol*; Z. *amóchol*.
215. *rena moholo* 'a great boat or ship'; perhaps for *lina*(quot) *amochol* 'it is like a canoe' (?).
216. *taune kee hatta* 'where hadst thou it'? On *taune* see nr. 61; on *hatta*, nrs. 65; 194.
217. *ne tauille ke rune* 'I will tel thee'; verb-form from stem *öl*; cf. Z. *kt-öl-len* 'I tell thee'. Here in the jargon they used the 1 p. + 3 p. *ne tauille* = *nt-öl-e*; lit. 'I tell him', and added *ke runa* = *kiluna*; see nr. 128.
218. *ne maugholame* 'I bought it'; B. *mehallamen*; see nr. 99.
219. *ke kamula* 'thou hast stolen it'; Z. *com moot*; *com mootgeen* 'stolen'; *kemodgt-wak* 'they have st. it'.
220. *matta ne kamuta* 'no, I did not steal it'; see nrs. 66; 95 for *matta*.
221. *taune maugholame* 'where dist thou buy it': See nrs. 61; 99.
222. A. B. *undoque* 'yond of A. B.' See nrs. 62; 113.
223. B. C. *sickomeele* 'B. C. will give me so much for it'. Z. *ta-uchtend-chi* = 'how much'? A. *keechi* 'how much'. The *si-* element must be the *chi* in *keechi*; *komeele* = *k'mili* 'you give me'. The correct translation is probably 'B. C., how much will you give me'.
224. *sawwe* 'all'; Pass. *m'siu*; Aben. *m'siwi*. The proper Del. word was B. *wemi*; Z. *weemi*.
225. *hockung tappin* 'God's'; lit. 'on earth (*hockung*) is God' (*tappin* = Pass. *tepettek*; Aben. *tabaldak* 'lord').
226. *manitto* 'the Devill'; B. *Manitto* (A. 'spirit'); cf. Z. *manittowáhalan* 'bewitch'.
227. *renus* 'man' = *lenno*; see. nr. 228. The *-s* here is diminutive.
228. *leno* 'man'; B. *lenno*.
229. *peray* 'a lady' = *pelay*; same element as in Pass. *pil-* 'young', seen in Pass. *pil-skweessis* 'young woman, girl'. *Pelay-pelay* really means 'young female'.



230. *penaesie* 'boy'; for *penae-tit* = B. *pil-wessin* 'be a boy' (see nr. 229). The ending *-tit* is diminutive.
231. *issimus* 'a brother'; should probably be connected with Pass. *nsiwes* 'my brother'. This is the same stem seen in Z. *schliess* 'uncle'. Z. gives *nimat*, *kimat* 'my brother, thy brother'.
232. *runcassis* 'cousin'; B. *longachsiss* 'cousin'; but A. = 'nephew'.
233. *mitthurrus* 'husband'; must = *witthullus* 'her husband'; same stem as in B. *alle-wussowagan* 'majesty, supremacy'. Cf. nr. 242.
234. *squaw* 'a wife'; a jargon word from the Natick *squaw* 'woman'. The kindred Del. was B. *ochque*; Z. *ochqueu*.
235. *noeck* 'father'; Z. *nooch* 'my father'; *ochwall* 'his father', etc. Note the hardening of the guttural and cf. nrs. 260-261.
236. *anna* 'mother'; perhaps a jargon word. The proper Del. was B. *gahowes*; Z. *gahowees*.
237. *haxis* 'old woman'; corruption of Z. *chauchschiessis*.
238. *aquittit* 'little girl'; B. *ochque-tit*; lit. 'little woman'. Ignores guttural.
239. *kins kiste* 'a maide ripe for marriage'; corruption of *choanschikan* 'virginity'.
240. *papouse* 'a suckling child'; a jargon word from the Natick, as nr. 234. Del. was B. *nonetschik*; Z. *nohulentschik* 'children'.
241. *munockon* '[?] or a woman'; ms. indistinct. This is probably B. *allamachtey* 'womb, inward parts' (?), and denotes the *pudendum feminae*.
242. *qualis* 'a master'; *k'welis* 'thy master' from *allewus*, as in nr. 233.
243. *tollemuse* 'servant'; *w't-allemus* 'he hires (sends) him'; cf. B. *allogagan* 'servant'; Z. *allogáman* 'he is sent'. Is *allum* 'dog' from this stem? Cf. Aben. *w'd-alemos* 'his dog'.
244. *wheel* 'the head'; Z. *wihl*; B. *wil*.
245. *meelha* 'the hair'; Z. *milach*; pl. *milchall*.
246. *skinch*; Z. *wuschking*; B. *wuschgink* 'eye'; cf. Natick *skisucks*.
247. *hickywas* 'the nose'; Z. *wicktwon*; B. *wikiwon*.
248. *twu* 'the mouth'; B., Z. *wdoon*.
249. *wippet* 'the teeth'; Z. *wipüt*; B. *wipit*.
250. *pentor* 'the ear or hearing' = *k'pentol* 'I hear thee'; B. *pendamen* 'hear'; Z. *necama k'pendak* 'he hears thee'.
251. *quaquangan* 'the neck'; Z. *ochquecanggan*.
252. *nacking* 'the hand'; B. *nachk*; properly 'my hand'.
253. *ponacka* 'the hands'. I cannot explain the prefix.
254. *wotigh* 'the belly'; B. *wachtey*.
255. *hickott* 'the legs'; Z. *wickaak*.
256. *ceet* 'the foote'; B. *w'sit*; Z. *w'chsiit*.
257. *iucka* 'a day'; B. *jucke* 'now'; Z. *jucke*. Cf. nrs. 115, 129.
258. *kishquecon* 'a week'; B. *gischquik*.
259. *kisho* 'a moneth'; B., Z. *gischuch* 'month'.
260. *cuthtingo* 'a year'; B. *gachtin*; Z. *gachtün*. Note the rendering of the guttural in the jargon by *th*. Cf. nr. 235.
261. *passica catton* 'a halfe yeare'; B., Z. *pachsiwi* 'half' + *catton* = B. *gachtin*; Z. *gachtün*. Here the guttural is ignored in the jargon. Cf. nr. 235.

## INDEX

Abundance, 157.  
 Afraid, 203.  
 Ague, 192.  
 Ale, 88.  
 All, 224.  
 Alone, 149.  
 And, 11-19.

Apple, 173.  
 Arrow, 48.  
 Autumn, 162.  
 Ax, 51.  
 Aye, 98.  
 Bad, 124.  
 Bag, 178.

Beaver, 71.  
 Bellows, 208.  
 Belly, 254.  
 Beyond thyself, 141.  
 Big, 189.  
 Boar, 74.  
 Book, 210.

Boy, 230.  
 Brass, 49.  
 Bread, 91.  
 Breeches, 43.  
 Bring, 110; 121.  
 Broken, 179.  
 Brother, 231.  
 Buck, 187.  
 Bullet, 48.  
 Burn, 181; 182.  
 Buy, 33; 99; 218; 221.  
 By and By, 117.  
 Call, 206.  
 Canoe, 214.  
 Cap, 39.  
 Care for, 96; 97.  
 Catch, 187.  
 Catfish, 27.  
 Chair, 211.  
 Chamber, 182.  
 Cherry, 169-171.  
 Chest, 211.  
 Child, 240.  
 Cloak, 40.  
 Cloth, 42.  
 Coat, 40.  
 Cold, 154-155.  
 Come, 133-134.  
 Come from, 59.  
 Come hither, 132.  
 Corn, 90; 174.  
 Country, 198.  
 Cousin, 232.  
 Cow, 85.  
 Cradle, 209.  
 Creek, 212.  
 Cup, 146.  
 Day, 115; 116; 159; 257.  
 Deer, 186.  
 Desire, 35-36.  
 Devil, 226.  
 Doe, 69.  
 Door, 139.  
 Drink (n.), 88.  
 Drunk, 140; 142.  
 Duck, 23; 122.  
 Ear, 250.  
 Earth, 194.  
 Eat, 148.  
 Eel, 28.  
 Eight, 8.  
 Eighteen, 18.  
 Eleven, 11.  
 Elk, 73.  
 Even, 199.  
 Eye, 246.  
 Fall, 162.  
 Farthing, 106.  
 Fat (n.), 32.  
 Father, 235.  
 Fathom, 102.  
 Fetch, 109-112.  
 Fifteen, 15.  
 Fight, 128; 201.  
 Fire off, 46.  
 Fish, 30.  
 Five, 5.

Flour, 176.  
 Foot, 256.  
 Four, 4.  
 Fourteen, 14.  
 Fox, 75.  
 Freeze, 155; 158.  
 Friend, 58.  
 Give, 102; 104; 144; 223.  
 Go, 60; 161; 165.  
 Go away, 129.  
 God, 225.  
 Good, 123; 125.  
 Goose, 22.  
 Grapes, 172.  
 Grass, 195.  
 Grease, 32.  
 Great deal, 143.  
 Grind, 177.  
 Grounds, 196.  
 Guilder, 101.  
 Gun, 46.  
 Hair, 156.  
 Hair, 245.  
 Half, 261.  
 Hand, 252-253.  
 Handsome, 126.  
 Hare, 79.  
 Haste (vb.), 153.  
 Hat, 39.  
 Have, 34; 65; 119; 157; 194; 216.  
 Have a mind to, 35.  
 Head, 244.  
 Hearing, 250.  
 Hen, 24.  
 Highway, 200.  
 Hoe, 52.  
 Hog, 82.  
 Hohokus, 75.  
 Hold thy tongue, 193.  
 Hole, 202, 205.  
 Horse, 83.  
 House, 163.  
 How many, 101.  
 Hunting, 185.  
 Husband, 233.  
 I, 105.  
 Idle, 151.  
 Iron, 49.  
 Kettle, 50.  
 Knife, 53.  
 Lady, 229.  
 Lead (metal), 48.  
 Leave in pawn, 108.  
 Legs, 255.  
 Lend, 120.  
 Let it alone, 149.  
 Like, 94.  
 Linen, 42.  
 Little girl, 238.  
 Look for, 183; 186.  
 Looking-glass, 207.  
 Maiden, 239.  
 Man, 227-228.  
 Mare, 84.  
 Master, 242.  
 Matchcoat, 41.

Meal, 176.  
 Meat, 81.  
 Milk, 86.  
 Mill, 175.  
 Mind, 35.  
 Mink, 80.  
 Month, 248; 259.  
 Mother, 236.  
 Name, 63.  
 Neck, 251.  
 Nine, 9.  
 Nineteen, 19.  
 No, 95.  
 Northwest wind, 180.  
 Nose, 247.  
 Now, 129.  
 Old woman, 237.  
 One, 1.  
 Open, 137.  
 Otter, 72.  
 Outside, 136.  
 Paper, 210.  
 Path, 165; 200.  
 Pawn, 108.  
 Peach, 169-171.  
 Perch, 29.  
 Pipe, 56.  
 Plain, 199.  
 Plantation, 197.  
 Pot, 50.  
 Powder, 47.  
*Pudendum*, 241.  
 Quiet, 131; 194.  
 Raccoon, 76.  
 Rainy, 159.  
 Rattle-snake, 189.  
 Return, 132.  
 River, 164; 213.  
 Rum, 57.  
 Run, 153a.  
 Run into holes, 205.  
 Salt, 93.  
 Scissors, 54.  
 Seek, 183.  
 Sell, 100.  
 Servant, 243.  
 Seven, 7.  
 Seventeen, 17.  
 Shad, 26.  
 Sheep, 87.  
 Ship, 215.  
 Shut, 138.  
 Sick, 190.  
 Sit, 130.  
 Six, 6.  
 Sixteen, 16.  
 Skin, 70.  
 Sleep, 111; 183.  
 Sleepy, 183.  
 Small-beer, 89.  
 Smallpox, 191.  
 Smooth, 199.  
 Snake, 188.  
 Snow, 156-157.  
 Something, 144.  
 Spring (season), 160a.  
 Squirrel, 78.

Stand, 168.	Tree, 167; 168.	Whence, 59.
Steal, 219-220.	Turkey, 21.	Where, 163; 165; 216.
Stiver, 106.	Turnips, 92.	White, 41.
Stockings, 44.	Tuxedo, 186.	Whither, 60-61.
Stone, 49.	Twelve, 12.	Why, 120.
Sturgeon, 25.	Twenty, 20.	Wife, 234.
Suet, 31.	Two, 2.	Wild-cat, 77.
Summer, 161.	Ugly, 127.	Will (vb.), 34.
Table, 211.	Up, 164.	Winter, 160.
Tallow, 31.	Very, 126 et passim.	Within, 135.
Teeth, 249.	Victuals, 147.	Without (outside), 136.
Tell, 217.	Wampum, 37-38; 103.	Woods, 185.
Ten, 10.	Water, 145.	Year, 260-261.
Thirteen, 13.	We, 128; 145; 203.	Yes, 98.
This, 94; 100; 206.	Week, 258.	Yonder, 62; 64; 113; 130;
Thou, 110, et passim.	What, 35; 63; 102; 121.	165; 222.
Tobacco, 55.	When, 110; 114; 152; 201;	
To-morrow, 118; 184.	206.	

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY, NEW YORK CITY

## COMPARISON OF THE UNAMI AND MINSI DIALECTS.

	Unami.	Minsi.
God	Patamawos	Pachtamawos
Earth	hacki	achgi
Valley	pasaeck	pachsajech
Beard	wuttoney	wuchtoney
Tooth	wipit	wichpit
Blood	Mocum	Mochcum
Night	ipocu	ipochcu
Pretty	schiki	pschickki
Small	tangeto	tschankschisu
Stone	Assinn	achsun
The Sea	Kithanne	gichthanne
Light	Woacheu	woaschejeek
Black	Suksit	neesachgissit
Chief	sakima	wajauwe
Green	asgask	asgasku
No, not	matta	machta

## COMPARISON OF THE DELAWARE AT INTERVALS DURING 210 YEARS.

	Campanius. 1645 Swedish Orthography.	Zeisberger. 1778 German Orthography.	Whipple. 1855 English Orthography.
Man	rhenus	lenno	lenno
Woman	aquaeo	ochque	h'que'i
Father	nwk	nooch (my)	nuuh
Mother	kahaess	gahowes	gaiez
Head	kwijl	wil	wil
Hair	mijrack	milach	milakh
Ear	hittaock	w'hittawak (pl)	howitow
Eye	schinck	w'ushgink	tukqueling
Nose	wikuwan	w'ikiwan	ouikio
Mouth	twm	w'doon	ouitun
Tongue	hijrano	w'ilano	ouilano
Tooth	wippit	w'epit	ouipita
Hand	alaenskan	w'anach	puck-alenge
Foot	ziit	sit	zit
Heart	chitto, kitte	ktee (thy)	hute
House	wickwmen	wiquoam	ouigwam
Pipe	hopockan	hopenican	haboca
Sun	chisogh	gischuch	kishu'h
Star	aranck	alank	alanq'
Fire	taenda	tindey	t'undaih
Water	bij	mbi	bih
Snow	kuun	guhn	kuno

## CHAPTER IV.

**Religion of the Indians—Their belief in the supernatural—The story of the flood—Veneration for fire, the Sun and the East—After death the good go South for happiness—Two gods, both worshipped, one out of gratitude, the other out of fear—Amulets and sacrificial dances—Doings at a shaman.**

The Minsis had a legend that in the beginning they dwelt in the earth under a lake, from which they accidentally discovered a way to the surface—to the light. The other Lenâpé tribes had the same story, except as to the lake. Bishop Ettwein says: "They had some confused Notion of the Flood, and said: All men were once drowned, only a few got on the Back of an old big Tortoise, floating on the Water; that a Diver at last brought them some Earth in his Bill, and directed the Tortoise to a small Spot of Ground, where they alighted and multiplied again. Therefore has the great Tortoise Tribe the Preference among the Tribes." This deluge myth is known to all the Algonkin tribes, and to most others in America. "Others say, the first Person had been a Woman, which fell from Heaven \* \* \* and bore Twins, which peopled this Country." Or, as heard by Lindstrom, a Swedish engineer, about 1650, this woman bore a son, who grew up to be a wonderfully wise and good man, who performed many miracles, and at last went up to heaven, promising to return. These legends are regarded by Dr. Brinton as variations of the myth so universal among the most widely-dispersed races of mankind, wherein the ever-recurring phenomena of light and darkness are personified. It would seem that such an idealization of familiar phenomena could be possible only among a people far more advanced in culture than our New Jersey Indians, and it is to be regretted that we have not more definite information on this point regarding their beliefs.

It is certain that they held in veneration fire and light, and their common source, the sun; and by a natural deduction, the sun's place of rising—the east. Bishop Ettwein says: "They directed their Children in their Prayers to turn their face towards the East, because God hath his dwelling on the other Side of the rising Sun." Another author, Tobias Eric Biörck, writing half a century earlier than Bishop Ettwein, in describing the sacrifices made by the Indians, in which they burned tobacco, says: "Ex qua re, quia sicubi fumus adscendit in altum; ita sacrificulus, duplicata altiori voce, *Kännakä*, *kännakä*, vel aliquando *hoo*, *hoo*, faciem versus orientem convertit." (Whereupon, as the smoke ascends on high, the sacrificer crying with a loud voice, *Kännakä*, *hännakä*, or sometimes *hoo*, *hoo*, turns his face toward the East). Loskiel, indeed, says fire is considered as the first parent of all Indian nations, and he minutely describes the sacrifice in its honor. "Twelve *manittos* attend him as subordinate deities, being partly animals and partly vegetables. A large oven is built in the midst of the house of sacrifice, consisting of *twelve* poles, each of a different species of wood. These they run into the ground, tie them together at the top, and cover them entirely with blankets, joined close together. The oven is heated with *twelve* large stones made red hot

Then *twelve* men creep into it, and remain there as long as they can bear the heat. Meanwhile an old man throws *twelve* pipes full of tobacco upon the hot stones, which occasions a smoke almost powerful enough to suffocate the persons" in the oven. The recurrence of the number *twelve* evidently refers to the months into which the year is divided. "In great danger, an Indian has been observed to lie prostrate on his face, and throwing a handful of tobacco into the fire, to call aloud, as in an agony of distress, 'There, take and smoke, be pacified, and don't hurt me'."

The Lenâpé, in common with the Americans in general, were firm believers in a future life, and in rewards for the good. David Brainerd gives the best account of their views: "They seem to have some confused notion about a future state of existence, and many of them imagine that the *chichung*, i. e., the *shadow*, or what survives the body, will at death go *southward*, and in an unknown but curious place, will enjoy some kind of happiness, such as hunting, feasting, dancing and the like. What they suppose will contribute much to their happiness in that state is, that they shall never be weary of those entertainments." And he adds, with an unusually sagacious attempt to comprehend and explain an Indian myth in a common-sense way: "It seems by this notion of their going *southward* to obtain happiness, as if they had their course into these parts of the world from some very cold climate, and found the further they went southward the more comfortable they were; and thence concluded, that perfect felicity was to be found further towards the same point." An intelligent Indian once told him "that the souls of *good* folks would be happy, and the souls of *bad* folks miserable." By "bad folks" he meant "those who lie, steal, quarrel with their neighbors, are unkind to their friends, and especially to aged parents, and, in a word, such as are a plague to mankind." Not a bad definition that!

Notwithstanding the belief in a future state of existence, it had little influence on the daily life of the Indian. Powell says: "That which occupies the attention of the savage mind relates to the pleasures and pains, the joys and sorrows of present existence. \* \* \* Life, health, prosperity, and peace are the ends sought." Not so different, after all, from the whites who in 1776 declared that "life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness" were the grand ends to be aimed at by all governments. But the mysteries of life and death, and the belief in a future state, undoubtedly had their effect on these primitive people in leading up to the conception of a supernatural influence, or rather influences, expressed in the word *Manito* (pronounced Mah-nee-to, the accent on the second syllable)—the Wonder-worker; signifying some spiritual and mysterious power thought to exist in a material form. This influence resided in every animal, tree, rock or other object which the lively fancy or the fears of the savage endowed with supernatural power over his fortunes. According to Wassenauer, their "forefathers for many thousand moons" had told them of good and evil spirits, to whose honor, he supposed, they burned fires or sacrifices, as they wished to stand well with the good spirits. Biörck gives an amusing account of how they viewed their *manitos*: "As for their religion, if religion it can be called," says he, "they

acknowledge two Gods or spirits, which they call *Manettos*. One they call the ruler of celestial affairs, the other of terrestrial. The former, because he is good, they neither worship nor fear; but the latter, because he is evil, they perversely esteem to be both feared and adored." The testimony of Van der Donck tends to corroborate this account of the politic conduct of the wily Indian. God, they said, "will not punish or do any injury to any person, and therefore takes no concern to himself in the common affairs of the world, nor does he meddle with the same, except that he has ordered the devil to take care of those matters." Hence, they were obliged to fear the devil, and try to preserve his friendship, even by sometimes casting a piece to him in the fire. There is a touch of human nature in this frank philosophy that shows the rude savage to be akin to his white brother of the nineteenth century. As David Brainerd observed, there was no appearance of reverence and devotion in the worship of these invisible powers, and "what they do of this nature, seems to be done only to appease the supposed anger of their deities, to engage them to be placable to themselves, and do them no hurt, or at most, only to invite these powers to succeed [prosper] them in those enterprises they are engaged in respecting the present life. So that in offering these sacrifices, they seem to have no reference to a future state, but only to present comfort." Some further particulars concerning the *manito* are given by Loskiel: "They understand by the word *manitto*, every being, to which an offering is made, especially all good spirits. They also look upon the elements, almost all animals, and even some plants, as spirits, one [no one?] exceeding the other in dignity and power. \* \* \* The *manittos* are also considered as tutelary spirits. Every Indian has one or more," revealed to him in a dream.

From the various accounts which have come down to us, and from what we now know of the laws governing human development, it is evident that the Indian's conception of *manito* was simply that of a mysterious influence, in general, whether for good or evil, manifesting itself through a thousand instrumentalities. The definite conception of a Great Spirit (*Kitschi Manito*) or of an Evil Spirit was undoubtedly derived from the whites.

Every Indian carried about with him as an amulet or charm a figure of the animal or object which represented his particular *manito*—a figure of the sun or moon or other object, or a mask of a human face, carved in wood or stone or bone; this was tied up in a bag and hung about his neck—a custom that prevails among most nations to-day.

The manner of worship of the Indians horrified the early missionaries, who forgot the descriptions in Hebrew and classical lore of the sacred and festive dances among the peoples of Europe and Asia. Brainerd was intensely grieved one Sunday morning when he tried to get the Indians together that he might instruct them from the fascinating pages of the Shorter Catechism, "but soon found they had something else to do, for near noon they gathered together all their *powows*, or conjurers, and set about half a dozen of them playing their juggling tricks, and setting their frantic distracted postures, in order to find out why they were then so sickly. \* \*

In this exercise they were engaged for several hours, making all the wild, ridiculous and distracted motions imaginable; sometimes singing; sometimes howling; sometimes extending their hands to the utmost stretch, and spreading all their fingers,—they seemed to push with them as if they designed to push something away, or at least keep it off at arm's-end; sometimes stroking their faces with their hands, then spurting water fine as mist; sometimes sitting flat on the earth, then bowing down their faces to the ground; then wringing their sides as if in pain and anguish, twisting their faces, turning up their eyes, grunting, puffing, &c." To the saintly young missionary all this savored only of the devil, and he became so impressed with the weird spectacle that he really began to half expect Satan himself to appear; so, he says—and there is a queer pathos in his naive confession: "I sat at a small distance, not more than thirty feet from them, though undiscovered, *with my bible in my hand*, resolving, if possible, to spoil their sport, and *prevent their receiving any answers from the infernal world*. They continued their hideous charms and incantations for more than three hours, until they had all wearied themselves out; although they had in that space of time taken several intervals of rest, and at length broke up, I apprehended, *without receiving any answer at all*."

Certain sacrifices were held at stated periods. A family feast was held once in two years, to which all the relatives and neighbors were invited. After dinner the men and women engaged in a solemn dance, while a singer walked up and down, rattling a small tortoise-shell filled with pebbles, and chanting an appropriate recital. At another feast, ten or more old men or women wrapped themselves in tanned deer-skins, and with faces turned toward the east uttered prayers. The festival in honor of fire has been described. They also had sacrificial dances in honor of the first-fruits (the green-corn dance), hunting, fishing, and other special occasions. The earliest description we have of any of these sacrifices is found in Biörck's little book, which is so rare, and has been so seldom (if ever) referred to by other writers on the American Indians, that some extracts may be worth giving:

"A hut having been constructed, with due ceremony, and covered with bark and skins, is surrounded by several persons. The priest places some tobacco on stones, heated with fire, and directly another follows and pours water on them. Whereupon, as the vapor ascends on high, the priest cries with a loud voice, *Kännäka, kännäka*, or sometimes *hoo, hoo*, and turns his face toward the east. While some are silent during the sacrifice, certain make a ridiculous speech, while others imitate the cock, the squirrel and other animals, and make all kinds of noises. During the shouting, two roasted deer are distributed, one with bread from maize, cooked by the magicians, called by them *Kankis*. But the sacrificing priest eats nothing." So much for the hunting or deer sacrifice.

The first-fruits sacrifice he describes as witnessed by the Rev. Andrew Hesselius: "The families gather the first-fruits of roots, which grow in swamps, not unlike nuts, called *Tachis*, or by the English, *hopnuts*. These are first dried in a pot in the sun, or placed over the fire in a copper vessel,

and cooked during the day. While this cooking is going on, and some are dancing in a circle, an Indian woman advances, her hair streaming down upon her shoulders, and with a spoon (or tortoise shell) stirs up the mass repeatedly, and throws a certain portion into the fire, which act is greeted with a shouts by the approving dancers circling about. Piece by piece they devour the food thus prepared for them on this occasion."

The same author adds that "this and other sacrifices of the Americans they call, from a native word of their own, *Kinticka*, i e., a festive gathering, or a wedding." Every important event in the life—or death—of the Indian was celebrated with dance and song. "The Cantico," says Penn, "is performed by round Dances, sometimes Words, sometimes Songs, then Shouts; two being in the middle that begin, and by singing and drumming on a Board, direct the Chorus; their Postures in the Dance are very antick and differing, but all keep measure. This is done with equal earnestness and labour, but great appearance of Joy." When a young Indian warrior was being butchered by inches by the Dutch soldiers in Fort Amsterdam, in 1644, with resulting cruelties which caused the squaws to cry shame! he "desired them to permit him to dance the *Kinte kaye*, a religious use observed by them before death," and continued to dance and chant his death-song till he dropped dead under the knives of his inhuman captors. A pleasanter picture is that given by Van der Donck, in 1653, who says: "Feast days are concluded by old and middle aged with smoking, by the young with a *kintecaw*, singing and dancing." In 1663, during the war between the Dutch and the Esopus Indians, we are told that the latter "kintecoyed and deliberated" how they might best attack New Amsterdam, and that they "made a great uproar every night, firing guns and *kintekaying*." As the surest way to get the Indians together, it was proposed by one of their own tribe in 1671 to "cause a *kinticoy* to be held." In 1675 the Indians sachems of New Jersey were highly pleased with the promises and presents of Gov. Andros, and "they return thanks and fall a *kintacoying* with expressions of thanks, singing *kenon*, *kenon*." No doubt the gestures of the participants in these ceremonial dances, though "antic" and "ridiculous" to the white spectators, had a conventional symbolic significance perfectly understood by the Indians.

The serpent, with other animals, was held in reverence by the aborigines, and naturally its mysterious movements and fatal bite caused it to be regarded with peculiar awe. That it was worshipped by the Americans in general is certain, but the only testimony regarding the attitude of the Lenâpé toward it is the vague account of Wassenaer, who describes the *Kitsinacka* (Big-Snake) as a priest who had no house of his own, but lodged where he pleased, or where he last officiated; was a celibate, and ate food prepared only by a maiden or an old woman. He tells elsewhere how the Indians placed a kettle full of all sorts of articles in a hole in a hill. "When there is a great quantity collected, a snake comes in, then they all depart, and the *Manittou*, that is the Devil, comes in the night and takes the kettle away, according to the statement of the *Koutsinacka*, or Devil hunter, who presides over the ceremony."



As the Indians regarded every ill, whether to life, health or prosperity, as the work of a *manito*, the functions of priest and physician were united in one person, called, as we have seen, a *Powaw* (dreamer, clairvoyant), a *Medew* (medicine man, conjurer), or *Kitsinacka* (Big-Snake doctor). "Some of these diviners" (or priests), says Brainerd, "are endowed with the spirit in infancy; others in adult age. It seems not to depend upon their own will, nor to be acquired by any endeavours of the person who is the subject of it, although it is supposed to be given to children sometimes in consequence of some means which the parents use with them for that purpose." Usually, however, the boys were initiated into the order at the age of twelve or fourteen years, with very trying ceremonies, fasting, want of sleep, and other tests of their physical and mental stamina. Although we have no account of such a custom, it is very probable that among the Lenâpé, as among the kindred Ojibways to this day, there were successive initiations into higher degrees in the Big Medicine Lodge, according to the skill or prowess of the aspiring medicine-man. Loskiel says that old men, unable to hunt, sometimes became physicians (and priests), "in order to procure a comfortable livelihood;" others who had been instrumental in curing the sick, were regarded as supernaturally endowed, and had to join the ranks of the priesthood, but very many declared, and perhaps believed, that they had been called in a dream to separate themselves from their fellows.

Brainerd gives a vivid description of one of these shamans: "Of all the sights I ever saw among them, or indeed anywhere else, none appeared so frightful or so near akin to what is usually imagined of infernal powers, none ever excited such images of terror in my mind, as the appearance of one who was a devout and zealous reformer, or rather, restorer, of what he supposed was the ancient religion of the Indians. He made his appearance in his pontifical garb, which was a coat of bearskins, dressed with the hair on, and hanging down to his toes; a pair of bearskin stockings [leggings], and a great wooden face painted, the one half black, the other half tawny, about the color of an Indian's skin, with an extravagant mouth, cut very much awry; the face fastened to a bearskin cap, which was drawn over his head. He advanced toward me with the instrument in his hand, which he used for music in his idolatrous worship; which was a dry tortoise shell, with some corn in it, and the neck of it drawn on to a piece of wood, which made a very convenient handle. As he came forward, he beat his tune with the rattle, and danced with all his might, but did not suffer any part of his body, not so much as his fingers, to be seen. No one would have imagined from his appearance or actions, that he could have been a human creature, if they had not had some intimation of it otherwise. When he came near me, I could not but shrink away from him, although it was then noonday, and I knew who it was; his appearance and gestures were so prodigiously frightful. He had a house consecrated to religious uses, with divers images cut upon the several parts of it. I went in, and found the ground beat almost as hard as a rock, with their frequent dancing upon it."

The intrepid Zeisberger himself was awed by the apparent wonder-working powers of these Indian priests. "He disbelieved the stories he heard of what they could do until several of them who had been converted unfolded to him things from their own past experience which forced him to acknowledge the reality of Indian sorcery. He describes three kinds of Indian magic: namely, the art to produce sudden death without the use of poison; the *mattapassigan*, a deadly charm by which epidemics could be brought upon entire villages, and persons at a distance sent to their graves; and the witchcraft of the *kimochwe*, who passed through the air by night, casting the inhabitants into an unnatural sleep, and then stealing what they wanted."

Brainerd makes the curious statement that when one of the most remarkable of these powows was converted to Christianity, he lost his power, "so much so that he no longer even knew how he used to charm and conjure, and could no longer do anything of that nature if he were ever so desirous of it." On the other hand, an Ojibway *jossakid* who performed marvelous feats, said thirty years later, when a Christian and on his death-bed, that the wonders seen were all the work of the spirits, whose voices he heard, and whose messages he repeated. He was evidently sincere, even if self-deceived.

The Lenâpé had not reached the stage of progress where the priestly office was separated from that of the physician, as among some of the American races. Nor were the priests or shamans a class by themselves. Anyone was eligible to enter the profession, as stated by Loskiel. Although Brainerd and other missionaries found great difficulty in convincing them of the error of their ways, they were themselves tolerant of the religious beliefs and practices of others. "They have a modest Religious perswasion," says Roger Williams, "not to disturb any man, either themselves, English, Dutch or any in their conscience, and worship." And although the priests tried to incite their dupes to the massacre of Zeisberger and his fellow missionaries, the Grand Council of the Delawares in 1775 decreed religious liberty. There was not so much merit in this toleration as would appear at first sight. With the Indian, his religion was not a matter of conscience; there was no principle of right and wrong involved in his belief or practice. No elevation of life or thought was connected with it—nothing but the idea of material gain. It is true that we are sometimes told of individuals who had a perception of moral and ethical principles, as in the case of Ockanickon, a sachem who died about 1680 at Burlington, and was buried among the Friends there, by his own desire. Addressing his nephew, he said: "I would have thee love that which is good and to keep good company, and to refuse that which is evil. \* \* \* Always be sure to walk in a good path, and never depart out of it." And then he lapses into paganism: "Look at the sun from the rising of it to the setting of the same." It is not at all clear just what the old chief meant by "good" and "evil," nor whether he attached any ethical significance to the words. The few instances where it appears that some individual of the race had glimpses of a higher conception of life than his fel-

lows, shows all the more strikingly that the religion of nature—of belief in present earthly prosperity as the highest good—had scarcely begun to undergo the transition into the religion of the spirit—the perception of the truths which pertain to eternity. The Indian had not yet learned that

There is a light above, which visible  
Makes the Creator unto every creature,  
Who only in beholding Him has peace.

---

## CHAPTER V.

**The three tribes of the Lenape—Complications of government—The election and duties of a chief—Politics and scalp-raising among the Hackensack Indians—Figurative oratory—The Pequannock and Pompton Indians and others who lived in what are now the limits of Passaic County.**

The peculiar system of government which prevailed among the primitive inhabitants of North America was never understood by the early writers. Investigation by later writers has revealed the principles underlying that complex institution. The study of the general subject of marriage has led to the conclusion that it was the foundation of social and governmental organization. Promiscuity of cohabitation was followed by a segregation of neighbors into groups, where the men held their wives in common—polygamy; and where the women held their husbands in common—polyandry. The children were also segregated into groups, where the young men called each other brothers, and the young women called each other sisters; the sisters of the young men would be the wives of another group, the latter being the brothers of the wives of the first group. In time the family was developed, with a single head, either father or mother, the former being the patriarchal form of family government, and the latter the matriarchal form. Obviously, all the members of all these groups and families were allied by the ties of kindred—either by affinity or consanguinity. In time it was usual for them to refer their origin to some remote ancestor, either male or female, and to call themselves after the name of that supposititious person. In this way there was developed the gens (kin), composed of bodies of consanguineal kindred, and this was the basis of social and governmental institutions among the Indians when the whites came to this country. The gens reached its highest development among the Greeks and Romans. Its rise, progress and decay are traced clearly in Jewish history. Tacitus describes it among the ancient Germanic tribes. It undoubtedly had its influence in the organization of the village communities and hundreds among the Anglo-Saxons in England, and traces of it still survive among the native races of Ireland. But nowhere is the opportunity of studying this ancient human institution presented to us so favorably as among the uncivilized tribes of our own land.

The Lenapé of New Jersey were divided into three sub-tribes or gentes, as follows:

I. The Minsi, Monseys, Muncees, Montheys, Munsees or Minisinks ("people of the stony country," or "mountaineers"), who were known as the Wolf Tribe, and occupied the country about the upper Delaware valley, in New Jersey, New York and Pennsylvania. "The Wolf is a rambler by nature," said they, "running from one place to another for his prey, yet they consider him their benefactor, as it was through him that the Indians got out from under the earth. Therefore the wolf is to be honored and his name preserved amongst them." All accounts go to show that the Minsis were the most intractable of all the Lenape—the most ready to go to war, and the most averse to the missionaries.

II. The Unami, or Wonameys ("people down the river"), who were known as the Tortoise Tribe, and were the neighbors of the Minsi, south of the Lehigh. As the Tortoise was regarded as the progenitor of mankind, and bore the earth on his back, the Tortoise Tribe always took the lead in governmental affairs, which in fact was the rule among all Algonkin tribes, and among many if not most others in North America.

III. The Unalachtigo, or Wunalachtiko ("people who live near the ocean"), who were known as the Turkey Tribe. "The Turtle is stationary, and always remains with them," they said, probably indicating more sedentary habits on the part of that gens than was true of the others. They occupied the southern part of New Jersey, Delaware and Northern Virginia.

Such is the classification given by the earlier writers. But Morgan says the Munseys were a distinct gens or tribe, divided into the same three gentes—the Wolf, the Tortoise and the Turkey, and with the same rules as to descent, intermarriage and the office of sachem. The Mohegans, who occupied that part of New York bordering on New Jersey, had the same gentes, and the same rules as to intermarriage, inheritance, descent and the election of sachem, showing that they, like the Munseys, were closely allied to the Delawares or Lenape.

In 1860 Morgan closely studied the organization of the Delawares, at their reservation in Kansas. He found that each gens was divided into twelve sub-gentes, each having some of the attributes of a gens, and these sub-gentes were designated by personal names, in nearly or quite every case those of females, apparently the eponymous ancestors from whom the members of the gentes respectively derived their descent. The sub-divisions were as follows:

1. *Wolf. Took-seat.*

1. Mā-an-greet, Big Feet.
2. Wee-sow-het-ko, Yellow Tree.
3. Pā-sa-kun-a-mon, Pulling Corn.
4. We-yar-nih-kā-to, Care Enterer.
5. Toosh-war-ka-ma, Across the River.
6. O-lum-a-ne, Vermilion.
7. Pun-ar-you, Dog standing by Fireside.
8. Kwin-eek-cha, Long Body.
9. Moon-har-tar-ne, Digging.

10. Non-har-min, Pulling up Stream.
11. Long-ush-har-kar-to, Brush Log.
12. Maw-soo-toh, Bringing along.

2. *Turtle. Poke-koo-un-go.*

1. O-ka-ho-ki, Ruler.
  2. Ta-ko-ong-o-to, High Bank Shore.
  3. See-har-ong-o-to, Drawing down hill.
  4. Ole-har-kar-me-kar-to, Elector.
  5. Mā-har-o-luk-ti, Brave.
  6. Toosh-ki-pa-kwis-i, Green Leaves.
  7. Tung-ul-ung-si, Smallest Turtle.
  8. Lee-kwin-a-i, Snapping Turtle.
  9. We-lun-ung-si, Little Turtle.
  10. Kwis-aese-kees-to, Deer.
- The two remaining sub-gentes are extinct.

3. *Turkey. Pul-la-ook.*

1. Mo-har-ä-lä, Big Bird.
2. Le-le-wa-you, Bird's Cry.
3. Moo-kwung-wa-ho-ki, Eye Pain.
4. Moo-har-mo-wi-kar-nu, Scratch the Path.
5. O-ping-ho-ki, Opossum Ground.
6. Muh-ho-we-kä-ken, Old Shin.
7. Tong-o-nä-o-to, Drift Log.
8. Nool-a-mar-lar-mo, Living in Water.
9. Muh-krent-har-ne, Root Digger.
10. Muh-karm-huk-se, Red Face.
11. Koo-wä-ho-ke, Pine Region.
12. Oo-chuk-ham, Ground Scratcher.

Bishop Ettwein gives the only detailed account we have of the manner of choosing the Chiefs of the various gentes:

Each Tribe has a Chief. The Chief of the great Tortoise is the Head, but the Tortoise Tribe cannot make or chuse him; that is the Work of the Chiefs of the other Tribes, and so vice versa. None of the Chief's sons can follow him in his Dignity, because they are not of that Tribe, but the Son of his Sister, or his Daughter's Daughter's Son may follow him. The Candidate is commonly in the lifetime of a Chief appointed, to be learned and informed in the affairs of the Chief. The Election and Appointment is made in the following Manner: After the Death and Burial of a Chief, the 2 other Chiefs meet with their Councellors and People; the new Chief being agreed upon they prepare the Speeches and necessary Belts. Then they march in Procession to the Town where the Candidate is, the two Chiefs, walking in front, sing the intended Speeches, and enter the Town singing; they go on to the East Side into the Council House and round the several Fires prepared, then sit down on one side of them, upon which the Town's People come in, shake hands with them and place themselves over against them. One of the Chiefs sings a Speech, signifying the aim of their Meeting, condoes the new Chief about the Death of the old one, wiping off his Tears, &c., and then declares him to be Chief in the place of the Deceased. He gives the People present a serious admonition to be obedient unto their Chief and to assist him wherever they can with 2 Belts. Thereupon he addresses also the Wife of the Chief and the Women present to be subject unto the

Chief with a Belt. He then tells the Chief his Duties, and the new Chief promises to observe them. All is sung.

The Head Chief with two others, has to take care of the National Concerns, to cherish the Friendship with other Nations. None can rule or command absolute, he has no Preference, nobody is forced to give him anything, but he is commonly well provided with Meat, and the Women assist his Wife in Planting, that he may get much corn, because he must be hospitable, and his House open to all. They are generally courteous and conversable. He has the Keeping of the Council Bag with the Belts, &c., and his House is commonly the Council House and therefore large.

The chief Duty of a Chief is to preserve Peace as long as possible; he cannot make War, without the consent of the Captains, and also cannot receive a War Belt. If he finds his Captains and People will have War, he must yield to them, and the Captains get the Government. But as the Chief cannot make War, so the Captains cannot make Peace. If a Captain receives a Proposition for Peace, he refers it to his Chief, and says: *I am a Warrior, I cannot make Peace.* If a Captain brings such a Proposition to his Chief and he likes it, he bids him to sit down, and takes the Hatchet from him, and a Truce begins. Then the Chief says to the Captain; as thou art not used to sit still, to smoke only thy pipe, help me in that good Work, I will use thee as a Messenger of Peace among the Nations: and thus the Warriors are discharged.

Captains are not chosen. A Dream or an enthusiastic Turn for War, with which an old conjuror joins, persuading the man that he would be a lucky Captain, is his call, upon which he acts. After he has been 6 or 7 times in War so lucky as to lose none of his Company, or got for each one lost, a Prisoner, he is declared Captain. If the contrary happens, he is broke. There are seldom many Captains, yet always some in each Tribe.

The Chief here spoken of was the *Sachem* of his tribe—a name derived from the root *ôki*, signifying above (in space, and hence in power). Notwithstanding what has been said above regarding the election of a Sachem, it is clear that the office was in a sense hereditary. The descent was in the female line, in order to keep the rule within the gens. As the children belonged not to the gens of the father, but to that of the mother, the sons of a Sachem could not succeed him; but his brother, or a son of his sister, was eligible to the succession, and in electing a new Sachem he was chosen from among them. This custom was probably a survival of a primitive matriarchal rule. The common chiefs were chosen for their personal merit—their bravery, wisdom or eloquence, and the office was non-hereditary. "When a person was elected sachem or chief his name was taken away, and a new one conferred at the time of his installation." A Sachem or chief could be deposed at any time by the council of the tribe; and his office was also vacated by his removal to another locality, as in the case of Mattano, Chief of the Nyack Indians, who in 1660 removed to Staten Island. The government of the tribe was a democracy; the Sachem or Chief who attempted to lead his people against their will must needs have a powerful mastery over his fellow men, or he fared ill. At the same time, the earlier patriarchal or matriarchal influences were so strong that the free impulses of the savages were held much in check, and deference was paid even to an unpopular Chief. The Sachem was permitted to exercise a certain authority in the naming of his

prospective successor, whom he chose from among the most eligible young men of the tribe, and instructed in the duties and responsibilities of the office. If they proved unworthy, he would set them aside and choose another, and perchance they would fall a victim to his vengeance if he suspected them of treachery to the tribe.

There were occasional deviations from the rule, the selection of the Sachem failing of ratification by the tribe, as we shall see in the case of Oratamy, Sachem of the Hackensack Indians. Sometimes, either because of her descent, or for some special trait which marked her out, a woman was chosen to rule over the tribe as a Squaw-Sachem, and the verdict of history is that their sway was quite as wise and firm as that of the sterner sex. The position of woman among the Indians was far from unfavorable; she was secure in the possession of her property and of her children, and had a voice in the selection of Chiefs. This independence was due largely to the gentile organization of the tribe; a woman had the support of all the members, male and female, of her gens.

The Council of each tribe was composed of the Sachem and the other Chiefs, either experienced warriors, or aged and respected heads of families, elected by the tribe. The executive functions of the government were performed by the Sachems and Chief, who were also members of the Council. The latter body was legislature and court combined, having a strict and most decorous procedure. Here matters pertaining to the welfare of the tribe were discussed, whether of peace or of war; offences against good order in the tribe were considered, and the accused tried with deliberation and the utmost fairness. As already remarked, crimes committed against individuals were not regarded as sins, or torts against the tribes; they were usually settled between the persons or families concerned, or in the gens, upon the principle of *lex talionis*. The evolution of the crude law of the gens and then of the tribe went on for centuries and perhaps for ages ere there arose upon its base the fair fabric of moral obligation, of ethical compulsion—of Right, as distinguished from Expediency. The relations with other tribes and confederations were talked over in the Council, and a course of action formulated. As the whites became more numerous, they in various ways undermined the authority of the Chiefs, who were compelled to admit that they could not always restrain the impetuosity of their warriors, *wauwapijesjes*, or of their young men—the “barebacks;” but in theory the decision of the Council was absolutely binding upon every member of the tribe, and a breach of its mandates was punishable with death. Describing a Council which he attended, William Penn says: “Their order is thus: The King sits in the Middle of a half-moon, and hath his Council, the old and wise on each hand; behind them, or at a little distance, sit the younger Fry in the same Figure; having consulted and resolved their business, the King ordered one of them to speak to me. \* \* During the time that this person spoke, not a man of them was observed to whisper or smile; the Old Grave, the Young reverent in their deportment: They do speak little, but fervently and with elegancy.”

Their rhetorical figures were mostly suggested by natural objects, at times rising to flights of genuine eloquence. At a conference with the whites, in 1649, Pennekeck, the "Chief behind the Col," that is, of the Hackensack Indians, said the tribe called the Raritanos, formerly living at Wiquaesskeck, had no Chief, therefore he spoke for them, in the Indian tongue. "I wish you could see my heart," he exclaimed, as he threw down two beavers, "then you would be sure that my words are sincere and true." At a conference held at Easton, in 1757, Teedyescung, Chief Sachem or King of the Delawares, said: "By this Belt of Wampum I take you by the hand and lead you up to our Council Fire, and desire you will not listen to the singing of Birds in the Woods,"—that is, give no heed to the tales of enemies. In 1758 Governor Francis Bernard, of New Jersey, persuaded the Minisink Indians to come to Burlington for a conference, instead of to Easton as was their wont. The spokesman for the dusky statesmen told the Governor: "It is not agreeable to Our Chief Men and Counsellors to have a new Council fire kindled or the Old one removed to this side of the River from Pennsylvania, where it hath always been kept Burning. The Reason is this: we know the Strength of the Water, and that when the Wind and tide is strong it Roars that we cannot hear; so that it is proper we should have the Council fire on the other Side of the River nearer to us." The Indians were fond of referring to the "covenant chain" between them and the whites. "Since a Chain is apt to rust, if it be not oiled or greased, we will grease it with Bevers grease or Fatt yt the smell thereof will endure for a whole year." The Delawares having in 1725 become subordinate to the Five Nations, were not allowed to make war without the consent of the latter; wherefore they were called "women." When they won their independence, there was a curious ceremony, "the taking off of the petticoat," in 1756 and again in 1795.

Bishop Ettwein tells us that the "Chief of the Tortoise is the Head." He was commonly spoken of by the whites as the "King" of the Delawares. The earliest Chief who stands out preëminent above his fellows is Tamanend or Tamaneë, whose name first appears in a deed dated the 23rd day of the 4th month (June), 1683, for lands in Bucks county, Pennsylvania. In 1694 he was present with other Delaware Indians at a meeting of the Governor and Council of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, when he said, as quaintly recorded in the official minutes: "Wee and the Christians of this river Have allwayes had a free rode way to one another, & tho' sometimes a tree has fallen across the rode yet wee have still removed it again, & kept the path clean, and wee design to Continou the old friendship that has been between us and you." Three years later (June 5, 1697) he joins in a deed for a tract of land near Neshaminy, "Extending in Length from the River Delaware, so farr as a horse can Travel in Two Summer dayes." The instrument begins thus: "Know all Men That we Taminy Sachimack and Weheelano my Brother and Wehequeckhon alias Andrew, who is to be king after my death, Yaqueekhon alias Nicholas, and Quenameckquid alias Charles my Sonns," etc. Although these are the only actual glimpses we have of the man, tradition supplies all that would else be lacking, and declares that he "never had



his equal. He was in the highest degree endowed with wisdom, virtue, prudence, charity, affability, meekness, hospitality, in short with every good and noble qualification that a human being may possess. He was supposed to have had an intercourse with the great and good Spirit; for he was a stranger to everything that is bad." Countless legends have grown up about his name, and, in a spirit of drollery, he has been dubbed a Saint, in emulation of foreign heroes with less claim to a place in the calendar, and as "St. Tammany" is the first of his race to be thus honored. Having attained to a great age—he was spoken of as "the Tamanend of many days"—he is believed to have found a final resting place at or near Doylestown, Bucks county, Penn.

In 1716 Sheekokonickan was the Chief of the Nation, and is the second mentioned as such in the early records. It does not appear when, where or how he died, but in 1718 the honor was borne by one whose name is variously written Allomabi, Allummapees, Alomipas, Olomipas, Olumpies, who was also called Sassoonan, "one who is well wrapped up." He was even an old man, and sickly, and probably wore extra clothing on that account. In 1731, as already stated, he stabbed and killed his nephew, in a drunken brawl. His grief and remorse were so great that he refused to eat for a time, and his life was in danger. For many years he represented his people in their conferences with the English, by whom he was held in high esteem. His death, in 1747, seems to have made quite a stir not only among the Delawares, but among the Six Nations and the whites as well.

Teedyescung or Tadeuskund was born near Trenton about the year 1700, one of a family of spirited sons. About 1730 they located at the forks of the Delaware, going further west until they joined their kinsmen, the Munseys. Coming under the Christian influence of the Moravian Brethren, he was baptized in 1750. But in 1754 the Munseys came down and urged him to become their King and lead them to war. After the defeat of Braddock, amid the general uprising of the savages, Teedyescung was swept into the war by an irresistible impulse of race pride, patriotism and ambition, and during 1755 and 1756, as King of the Delawares and Munseys, led his dusky warriors in many a destructive foray upon the white settlements. In July, 1756, he attended a Council at Easton, with the Governor of Pennsylvania. At this time he declared that he represented not only the Delawares, as their King, but the Six Nations and three others, making ten in all. This was explicitly contradicted, however, by the Six Nations, at Easton, in 1758. In February, 1758, he attended a conference held "in the Great Meeting House at Crosswicks, N. J., between the Government of New Jersey, and the Indians inhabiting within the same," when the Cranbury, Crosswicks, Ancocus, Raritan, "Southern" and "Mountain" Indians presented their claims for lands then occupied by the whites. He was a brave warrior and a sagacious counsellor, impatient of control, yet a subject of the Indian's worst enemy—the "fire water" of the whites, and died a miserable death, being burned in his lodge, April 19, 1763. There were those who believed his wigwam was purposely set on fire by the Iroquois, who hated him for his influence with the English, and who also feared he might restore the *Lenâpe* to their pristine

dignity and power. It was a curious coincidence that he had been baptized Gideon, and that as he went to and fro with his retinue of warriors he was often styled the "War Trumpet." He was the last of the Delaware Kings east of the Allegheny mountains.

An amusing but very important feature of the conferences with the Indians was the exchange of presents. The wily savages saw no sense in giving valuable skins of beaver, otter or deer without receiving a corresponding return. If their presents were not reciprocated they quietly picked them up and carried them off—whence the expressive phrase, "Indian giver." The authorities soon learned the full significance of the custom. When an Indian ambassador from his tribe presented a bundle of furs in token of his good faith, he naturally expected the whites to give a like token of their sincerity. So it came to be a regular practice at such conferences for the Governor to cause the value of the Indians' gift to be carefully computed, and then to make them a present of like or greater worth.

When the Delawares went to war, they were painted hideously, to strike the utmost terror into their enemies. How then could they distinguish friend from foe, when thus disguised? By their totems. "The totem is a symbolic device, generally an animal, which represents that all those having it have descended from one common ancestor. It has developed into the heraldic device of the family." The practice seems to have been universal among North American tribes, if indeed it was not prevalent throughout the world. When an Indian built a hut he painted on the outside in a conspicuous place a rude figure of his totem, and any passing Indian of the same tribe (and hence of the same totem) was privileged to claim aid as of a brother. Their bodies were painted or tattooed with the same symbol, and so were their war-clubs. Among the Delawares, "the Turtle warrior draws either with a coal or paint here and there on the trees along the war path, the whole animal carrying a gun with the muzzle projecting forward, and if he leaves a mark at the place where he has made a stroke on his enemy, it will be a picture of a tortoise. Those of the Turkey tribe paint only one foot of a turkey, and the Wolf tribe, sometimes a wolf at large with one leg and foot raised up to serve as a hand, in which the animal also carries a gun with the muzzle forward."

The three principal tribes of the *Lenâpe* inhabiting New Jersey were subdivided into very many smaller tribes or clans, who generally settled along the rivers and bays, and were usually called by the whites after the streams on which they were located, instead of by any proper tribal or family designation. Hence the names which have come down to us are descriptive of localities rather than of tribes. Some of these sub-tribes mentioned by early writers and in the old records are as follows: *Kechemeches*, 500 men, above Cape May. *Manteses*, 100 bowmen, twelve leagues above the former (Doubtless the Mantas or Mantes, on Salem creek). *Sikonesses*, six leagues higher up. *Asomoches*, 100 men. *Eriwoneck*, 40 men. *Ramcock*, 100 men, five miles above the last. (Probably living on Rancocas creek). *Axion*, 200

men, four miles higher up. (Probably Assiscunk creek). *Calcefar*, 150 men, "tenne leagues over land." *Mosilian*, 200 men, below the Falls. *Raritans*, Raritanoos, Raritangs, 1200 men, with two sachems. This tribe formerly lived at Wiquaesskeck (near Dobbs's Ferry, Westchester county, New York), but we have no account of why or when they removed to the fertile valleys of Central New Jersey. They were a warlike people, difficult to placate. In 1634 the Dutch made a treaty of peace with them, but hostilities broke out at intervals, and in 1640 the savages attacked a sloop sent up their river with supplies, and tried to kill the crew and capture the vessel and cargo. Foiled in this attempt, they made a raid on Staten Island, killing four tobacco planters and firing the buildings. The exasperated Dutch authorities at New Amsterdam thereupon passed an ordinance (in 1641), offering the other Indians ten fathoms of wampum for every Raritan's head, and twenty fathoms for the head of each of those who had killed the Staten Island planters. Perhaps another reason for this barbarous act of reprisal was the greed of the whites for the fertile fields and meadows of the Indians, a writer in 1650 declaring that "the Raritanys had the handsomest and pleasantest country that man can behold; it furnished the Indians with abundance of maize, beans, pumpkins and other fruits." Harassed by the Mannhattans and the Dutch, and tempted by the offers of would-be purchasers, the thrifty savages seem to have sold their fair domain in 1650 and again in 1652, to two different parties.

Neighbor to the Raritans were the *Newsinghs*, also called Na-ussins, Newasons, Neversinks or Navesinks, who were said to own the land from Barnegat to the Raritan. In 1650 they were but few in number; their Sachem then was Ouz-zeech. In 1660 the Dutch demanded the surrender of some Indians accused of murdering the whites, and who had taken refuge with the Raritans and Newsings, but the Sachems replied that "they could not seize and surrender the delinquents, without placing themselves in danger of being massacred by their relations," which was regarded by the Dutch authorities as merely an evasion, but was nevertheless the truth, punishment for murder not being an affair of the tribe, but only of the family or gens, as already shown. The English and the Dutch eagerly sought to buy the lands of the Newsings in 1663, and in December of that year the latter succeeded in persuading the Indians to sell only to the Director-General and Council of New Netherland. This agreement was made by the "chiefs Matanoo, Barrenach, Mechat, brother to and deputed by Pajpemoor, empowered by Pasachynom, Menarhohondoo, Sycakeska and the aforesaid Pojpemoor, all chiefs and owners of the lands in the Newseinghs;" also Pieweherenoes alias Hans. To this important document Matano, Mechat, "Pieweherenoes, alias Hans the savage," and Barrenach affixed their marks, that of the last-named being a very fair outline of a tortoise, indicating that the chief belonged to the Unami tribe. There were still a few of the Newsings in their old hunting grounds in 1670.

*Naraticons*, occupying the southern part of New Jersey.

*Sanhicans*, inhabiting the country about Trenton. Dr. Brinton says the

name is a contraction of *assan-hican*, a stone implement, referring to the manufacture of such articles so extensively carried on in that neighborhood.

*Hackensacks*—The Raritan country extended northerly to Weequahick (Bound or Dividing) Creek, the dividing line between Newark and Elizabeth. The country north of this creek, and from First Mountain to the Hudson river, was occupied by the Hackensack Indians, who were principally settled along the river of that name. Being in such close proximity to New Amsterdam, they naturally came much in contact with the whites, and we find numerous references to them in the early records. They appear to have been peaceable, for the most part, and were frequently intercessors for the warlike Raritans on the south, and the Esopus, Tappan and other Indians on the north. The first conveyance on record by the Hackensack Indians was made in 1630, for "Hobocan Hacking," the grantors being Arromeauw, Tekwappo and Sackwomeck. The site of Jersey City (Ahasimus and Aressick) was sold about the same time by Ackitoauw and Aiarouw, for themselves and the other proprietors, Winym, Matskath and Camoins. These conveyances were doubtless made by some villagers living on these tracts, as it does not appear that the deeds were authorized by the tribe. The Hackensack Indians seem to have been quiet and comparatively industrious. They raised large quantities of provisions, probably manufactured wampum, had their principal seat in the neighborhood of the present village of Hackensack, and an important settlement at Gamoenipa (Communipaw), whence they were ready to trade with the Dutch, or to make war upon Manhattan, whichever the inhabitants of that island preferred. It is not unlikely that they were in the habit of holding their weird "Kinte-Kaey" at Yantacaw, or Third River. (Where the Dutch first saw this Indian dance, up among the Highlands, the place is still known as the *Dans Kammer*, or dancing hall. Rip Van Winkle was mistaken when he imagined he saw there the ghosts of Captain Kid's pirates; they were the spirits of departed Indians, revisiting the "pale glimpses of the moon," to indulge once more in their mystic "Kinte-Kaey"). Undoubtedly the Hackensacks taught the first settlers many things about fishing, hunting, the cultivation of maize and its subsequent utilization in the favorite form of suppaen, which soon became familiar to every Dutch youngster in the land. We may well believe, too, that the thrifty Dutch vrouws learned many a new thing in domestic economy from the squaws, experienced in housewifery peculiar to the New World. The farmers who yearly burn the grass off the Hackensack meadows learned that practice and its benefits from the "Wilden." The cupidity of the early settlers led them to sell liquor to the Indians and countless evils ensued. One day in 1643, over at Pavonia, an Indian who had become intoxicated through the Dutch plying him with liquor, was asked if he could make good use of his bow and arrow in that state? For answer he aimed at a Dutchman thatching a house and shot him dead. An Englishman had been killed a few days before by some of the Indians of the Achter Col village. The whites were exasperated and demanded the surrender of the murderers, which, of course, was refused, being contrary to the Indian custom. Some of the whites trespassed on the Indians'

cornfields, and when resisted shot three of the savages dead. A war seemed imminent, and in alarm many of the Indians fled for protection to the neighborhood of the Fort on Manhattan Island. The Dutch took advantage of this opportunity, and on the night of February 25, 1643, one party slaughtered their unsuspecting guests on the Island, while another party went over to Pavonia and attacked the Indian village there, when the women and children were asleep. The ferocity displayed by the whites was never exceeded by the savages. Says a contemporary chronicler: "Young children, some of them snatched from their mothers, were cut in pieces before the eyes of their parents, and the pieces were thrown into the fire or into the water; other babes were bound on planks and then cut through, stabbed and miserably massacred, so that it would break a heart of stone; some were thrown into the river, and when the fathers and mothers sought to save them, the soldiers would not suffer them to come ashore, but caused both old and young to be drowned. Some children of from five to six years of age, as also some old infirm persons, who had managed to hide themselves in the bushes and reeds, came out in the morning to beg for a piece of bread and for permission to warm themselves, but were all murdered in cold blood and thrown into the fire or water." As the total result of the night's butchery, about eighty Indians were killed and thirty made prisoners. Eleven tribes arose to avenge this cruel slaughter, but were no match for the well-armed whites, and a thousand Indians were slain. Peace was concluded April 22, 1643, "Oratamin, Sachem of the savages living at Achkinhes hacky, who declared himself commissioned by the savages of Tappaen, Rechgawawanc, Richtawanc [Sleepy Hollow] and Sintsinck," answering for the Indians. The ink was scarcely dry on this paper before Pachem, "a crafty man" of the Hackensacks, was running through all the villages urging the Indians to a general massacre. More trouble followed, but in 1645 another treaty was made between the whites and the savages, Oratamy, chief of Achkinkehacky, making his mark thereto. Pachem and Pennekeck joined in its execution. In 1649 a number of leading Indians made further propositions for a lasting peace, the principal speaker being Pennekeck, "the Chief behind the Col," in the neighborhood of Communipaw—probably a considerable village of the Hackensacks. The Chief Oratamin was present, but said nothing. However, his superiority was recognized by the gift of some tobacco and a gun, while the "common savages" received only "a small present worth about twenty guilders." During the ten years, 1645-55, there were occasional encounters between Indians and whites, ten or fourteen of the latter being killed in that period in the vicinity of New Amsterdam. The whites were continually encroaching on the natives, and in the neighborhood of Pavonia a considerable settlement of Dutch had grown up. The Indians became restive as they saw their lands slipping away from them, and finally seem to have planned the extirpation of the invaders. Very early on the morning of September 15, 1655, sixty-four canoes, filled with five hundred armed savages, landed on Manhattan island, and the warriors speedily scattered through the village. Many altercations occurred between them and the Dutch during the day.

Toward evening they were joined by two hundred more savages. Three Dutchmen and as many Indians were killed. The savages then crossed over to Pavonia and to Staten Island, and in the course of three days destroyed buildings and cattle, killed about fifty whites and carried off eighty men, women and children into captivity. In this outbreak the Indians of Hackensack and Ahasimus were conspicuous actors. It was the last expiring effort of the natives near New York to check the resistless advance of the *Swannekins*, as they called the Dutch. However, for a time the Indians believed they had the advantage, and proceeded to profit by it with great shrewdness. They brought some of their prisoners to Pavonia, and treated with the whites for their ransom, demanding cloth, powder, lead, wampum, knives, hatchets, pipes and other supplies. Pennekeck, chief of the Indians of Achkinkeshaky, finally sent fourteen of his prisoners over to the Dutch authorities, and asked for powder and lead in return; he got what he wanted, and two Indian prisoners besides. The negotiations continued, until Pennekeck had secured an ample supply of ammunition, and the Dutch had received most of their people back again. To the credit of the savages it should be said that no complaint was made of the treatment of their captives, and they kept all their promises. The authorities of New Netherland were greatly disturbed by this brief but destructive war, and as a precaution against the recurrence of such an event advised the erection of a blockhouse of logs, in sight of the Indians, near Achkinheshaky. Affairs seem to have gone smoothly between the Dutch and the Hackensacks thereafter.

On March 6, 1660, the treaty of peace was renewed with the Indians on the west side of the Hudson, Oratamy, chief of the Hackinkasacky, taking part in the negotiations. He was also present May 18, 1660, when peace was concluded with the Wappings, and a few weeks later interceded for the Esopus Indians, and had the satisfaction of attending at the conclusion of a peace with them, on which occasion he was accompanied by Carstangh, another Hackensack chief. Naturally enough, the Esopus Indians looked upon him as their friend, and when, a year later, some of their people who had been sent to Curacao, had now been recalled, they asked that they "might be delivered at their arrival to Oratam." On March 30, 1662, Oratam, chief of Hackinghesaky, complained to the Dutch authorities of the illicit sale of brandy to the savages in their country, and thereupon he and Metano were empowered to seize the brandy so offered for sale, and the traders having it. On June 27, 1663, these two chiefs were called to a conference with the whites, who were then at war with the Esopus Indians, and agreed to keep the peace, but declined to accede to some dishonorable proposals made by the authorities. "Oratam said, he was very glad, that we would keep quiet here and that the war would only be made at the Esopus; he had not a single spark in his heart, that was bad." All the accounts we have of him go to prove the truth of this simple declaration. Two weeks later, the chiefs of several tribes north of the Hackensacks came to New Amsterdam, at the summons of Oratam, who was again accompanied by Karstangh. The newcomers ratified all that had been said and done by the aged chief of the Hack-

ensacks, thereby manifesting the respect and confidence in which he was held by his neighbors. The whites were still crowding the Indians, but in view of former experiences the authorities preferred to acquire the land of the Indians peaceably, if possible, and so urged the Hackensacks to sell the hook of land behind the Kil van Kol. Oratam gave the politic reply that "most of the young men of the tribe were out hunting, so that he had not been able to speak with them, but he had talked with the old warriors, who said that they would not like to sell, preferring to keep a portion of it to plant, for they dared not go further inland for fear of being robbed by their enemies." "He said further, that there was land enough both for the Dutch and the Indians, divided by the Kil, and that it was as good as the land on the Esopus." The reference is probably to the land west of the Passaic river, for which some New England people had been negotiating since 1661, with a view to settling on the site of the present city of Newark. In his office of peacemaker, Oratamy again appeared at Fort Amsterdam the following month (August 15, 1662), with three Minisink chiefs, who protested their wish to live quietly. In November of the same year he asked for peace with the Wappings and the Esopus savages, with whom the whites were at war. The treaty was delayed, however, by the failure of the Esopus Indians, on one pretext or another, to release their Christian captives. With Kastangh, Hans and others, he was again at Fort Amsterdam on February 23, 1664, in relation to the peace with the Esopus Indians. "He presents an otterskin as a sign that his heart is good, but he does not know yet, how the heart of our [the Dutch] Sachems is." He evidently felt the burden of his great age, for "he gives another otterskin and says *Hans* shall be sachem after him over the Hackingesack and Staten Island savages. If after his, Oratamy's death, we had anything to say to the savages, we should send for Hans, as we now send for Oratam. He asks for a small piece of ordnance, to be used in his castle against his enemies." His "castle" was doubtless a palisaded hut, on the banks of the Hackensack river. The long-wished-for peace with the Esopus Indians was at length concluded, May 16, 1664, and Oratamy, chief of Hackingesack and Tappaen, and Matteno, chief of the Staten Island and Nayack savages, became securities for the peace, and pledged themselves and their men to go to war with either party who should violate it.

When the English conquered New Netherland, in 1664, they were careful to cultivate the friendship of the Hackensack chief, and Governor Philip Carteret wrote two letters in 1666 to Oraton, as he called him, in relation to the proposed purchase of the site of Newark. The Hackensack chief was very old at this time, and unable to travel from Hackensack to Newark, to attend the conference between the whites and the natives. And so fades from our view this striking figure in the Indian of New Jersey. Prudent and sagacious in counsel, he was prompt, energetic and decisive in war, as the Dutch found to their cost when they recklessly provoked him to vengeance. The few glimpses we are afforded of this Indian Chieftain clearly show him to have been a notable man among men in his day, and that he was recognized as such not only by the aborigines of New Jersey, but by the

Dutch rulers with whom he came in contact. The name of such a man is surely worthy of commemoration, even two centuries after his spirit has joined his kindred in the happy hunting grounds of his race.

The Indian deed for Newark, July 11, 1667, is from "*Wapamuck*, the Sakamaker, and Wamesane. Peter Captamin, Wecaprokikan, Napeam, Perawae, Sessom, Mamustome, Cacanakque, and Hairish, Indians belonging now to Hakinsack," from which it is to be inferred that Oratamin had died during the year, and had been succeeded by Wapamuck, instead of by Hans, as he had anticipated.

Among the witnesses to this instrument was *Pierwim*, "ye Sachem of Pau," or Pavonia—probably one of the common chiefs, the head of a family at or near the latter place. In August, 1669, *Perewyn*—doubtless the same person—is mentioned as having been "lately chosen Sachem of ye Hacking-sack, Tappan and Staten Island Indians," and called on the Governor at New York "to renew & acknowledge ye peace between them & ye Xtians" there.

When the Dutch reconquered New Netherland, in 1673, "the Sachems and Chiefs of the Hackensack Indians with about twenty savages" came forward and asked "that they might continue to live in peace with the Dutch, as they had done in former times," to which the authorities cordially agreed, and presents were exchanged in confirmation of the treaty.

An Indian named Knatsciosan wounded a Dutchman at Bergen, April 11, 1678; Governor Carteret and his Council met there April 24, with the Sakamakers of the Hackensacks: Manoky, Mandenark, Hamahem, Tanteguas and Capeteham, and the assault was settled on a pecuniary basis. This last named chief was one of the witnesses to the deed for Newark, in 1667. He joined in a deed for land near Lodi in 1671. It was from this same Sachem that the first purchases of lands within the present county of Passaic were made, in 1678, and in 1679. In the former deed he is described as Captehan Peeters, Indian Sachem; in the latter as Captahem, "Indian Sachem and Chief." In a deed for land in 1678, Manschy, Mendawack, Hanrapen, Tanteguas and Capeteham (a variant for Capteham) are mentioned as "Sackamakers of Hackensack," and are the last of whom record has been found.

The Saddle River tract, from Lodi north to Big Rock, in Bergen county, which was doubtless part of the territory of the Hackensacks, was sold April 9, 1679, by Arrorickan, claiming to be the Sachem of the tract, and who was joined in the conveyance by Mogquack and Woggermahameck.

With the increase of the white settlements the Indians were crowded back into the interior—among the mountains of Northern New Jersey, into the Minisink country, and gradually beyond the Alleghanies. In 1679 there was but a single Indian family in the whole territory embraced within the limits of Passaic, Clifton and Paterson south of the Passaic river. In 1688 a prominent resident of the present Hudson county declared that he had seen no Indians in a long time. True, in 1693 the Hackensack and Tappan Indians were said to be threatening an attack on the whites, but they were then far removed from their former hunting grounds.



In 1710 Memerescum claimed to be the "sole Sachem of all the nations of Indians on Remopuck River and on the west and East branches thereof on Saddle River Pasqueck River Narashunk River Hackinsack River and Tapaan," and joined with Waparent, Sipham, Rawantaques, Maskainapulig, Taphome and Ayamanngh (a squaw) in conveying the upper or northwestern parts of the present Bergen and Passaic counties.

*Wappings, Pomptons, Pequannocks*—North of the Hackinsacks were the Tappans, and then the Esopus Indians. The Wappingers occupied the east side of the Hudson river and the northern shores of Long Island Sound. They were frequently at war with the whites, especially the Dutch. Oratamy was repeatedly called on to intercede for them with the authorities at Fort Amsterdam. It is probable that in time they were driven west, and occupied the country about Pompton, for at the treaty of Easton, in 1758, the "Wappings, Opings or Pomptons" are mentioned. The name is evidently derived from the root *wab*, east, and indicates their eastern origin. The Indian names affixed to every mountain, hill and stream, and to every striking feature in the landscape for miles about Paterson indicate that the country had been peopled by the aborigines for centuries. If the Wappings or Opings who were apparently identified with the Pomptons in 1758 were the remnants of the warlike Wappingers of a century earlier, they were doubtless welcomed by the Pompton Indians when driven west of the Hudson. We have no account of the Sachems of the Pomptons in the seventeenth century. The earliest mention of them is in a deed in 1695 for lands at Pompton, conveyed by Tapgan, Oragnap, Mansiem, Wickwam Rookham, Paakek Siekaak (or Paakch Sehaak), Waweiajin, Onageponk, Neskilanitt (Mek:quam or Neskeglat), Peykqueneck and Ponton—that is, Pequannock and Pompton Indians—and Iaiapogh, Sachem of Minissing. This instrument indicates that the Pequannock and Pompton Indians recognized the supremacy of the Minsi tribe, to which they and all the other sub-tribes of Northern New Jersey belonged.

---

## CHAPTER VI.

**The Indian title to the soil—Recognized by the Dutch—The English claimed title by right of discovery—Indian occupancy gradually restricted—The New Jersey State authorities finally bought all the rights of the Aborigines—The last claim extinguished in 1832.**

Since mention has been made of Indian deeds for land, it may be well to say something of the practice in New Jersey in extinguishing the Indian title to the soil. When the Swedes settled in West Jersey in 1638 "a purchase of land was immediately made from the Indians," a deed was drawn up and signed by the grantors and "was sent home to Sweden to be preserved in the royal archives." That the Dutch recognized the Indian title is evidenced also by an ordinance of the Director General and Council of New Netherlands, passed July 1, 1652, wherein it was set out that many of the inhabitants,

"covetous and greedy of land," had bought directly from the Indians, whereby the price had been raised "far above the rate at which the Director General and Council could heretofore obtain them from the natives; yea— (and here, we fear, is the real gravamen of the offence aimed at) yea, some malicious and evil disposed persons have not scrupled to inform and acquaint the Indians what sum and price the Dutch or whites are giving each other for small lots!" The implied keenness of the Indians in taking advantage of the current rates for land corroborates the declaration of the early traveler already quoted, "that there were no fools or lunatics among them." In 1664 King Charles II. granted to his brother, the Duke of York, afterwards King James II., the territory embracing New Jersey, with full powers of government, but the grant apparently implies that only the subjects of the King and adventurers seeking the new country were included under this authority, and not the aborigines. As evidence of what the understanding really was we may refer to the purchases made from the Indians of the site of Elizabethtown in 1664; of the site of Newark in 1666-7; New Barbadoes Neck in 1668; lands on the Raritan in 1669, and many other like instances. In 1674 Sir George Carteret, then owner of East Jersey, pledged himself to purchase the land from the Indians for the settlers from time to time, as required. It was not until 1676 that William Penn became interested in New Jersey, his first real estate venture on this side of the Atlantic, and it was six years later ere he set foot in America. He then found the practice of acquiring title in the first place from the Indians an old-established custom in this part of the new world. The subsequent Proprietors of New Jersey from time to time urged upon their agents here the importance of securing the Indians' title to the whole province, and in 1682 the Legislature passed an act "to regulate treaties with the Indians," providing that no person should buy lands from the Indians without a written authorization under the seal of the Province; the grant was to be to the Proprietors, who promised to reimburse the purchaser, and the deed was to be duly registered. In practice, however, the Indian deeds appear to have been always to the buyer, who on presentation thereof to the Proprietors could then purchase the title of the latter to the land. The actual title to the soil, however, was derived from the English sovereign, who claimed it by right of discovery and conquest. The Indian title was a legal nullity, being merely that of occupancy, and was not to the fee. Judge David A. Depue, of the New Jersey Supreme Court, in charging a jury in Newark, in May, 1892, said: "The title acquired by the grant from the Indians [for the site of Newark] was a nullity. As a conveyance of lands it was null and void. By the law of nations, established by the consensus of all civilized nations, and by the common law, title to the soil is obtained by discovery or conquest. By the English common law the title to lands in this State was vested in the English Crown; and it is a fundamental principle in English colonial jurisprudence that all titles to lands within this colony passed to individuals from the Crown, through the colonial or proprietary authorities." In the case of *Martin et als. vs. Waddell*, in the Supreme Court of the United States, the validity of the Indian title to the soil

of New Jersey was also in question, and Chief Justice Taney held (January Term, 1842): "The English possessions in America were not claimed by right of conquest, but by right of discovery. According to the principles of international law, as then understood by the civilized powers of Europe, the Indian tribes in the new world were regarded as mere temporary occupants of the soil; and the absolute rights of property and dominion were held to belong to the European nations by which any portion of the country was first discovered." The first case raising this question in the Supreme Court of the United States was that of *Fletcher vs. Peck*, February, 1810, when Chief Justice Marshall said: "The majority of the court is of opinion that the nature of the Indian title, which is certainly to be respected by all courts, until it be legitimately extinguished, is not such as to be absolutely repugnant to seisin in fee on the part of the State."

Among the Indians themselves, there was no ownership in severalty. The land occupied by a tribe was owned by the tribe in common, although the cultivation of maize and plants tended to introduce individual proprietorship in cultivated land. Each nation had its own particular boundaries, subdivided between each tribe. These boundaries were generally marked by mountains, lakes, rivers and brooks, and encroachments by neighboring tribes were strictly resented, whether on their lands or on their fishing or hunting rights. At the same time, there were common highways—Indian paths—through the territory of the several tribes and sub-tribes, and which in later years were widened into the public roads of the whites. The Indians had free access by these paths from the ocean to the interior, and the routes pursued from the sea to the ancient Council Fire at Easton figure numerously in the early records as the "Minisink paths."

With the gradual disappearance of the red man from Scheyechbi, the few who were left became more and more helpless. The saintly David Brainerd gave his life in his efforts to improve the spiritual and moral condition of the remnants of the Lenâpe in New Jersey and Pennsylvania, but was hindered by the prejudice and suspicions of the whites on the one hand, and the evil example they set on the other. Although the early Proprietors professed a solicitude for the religious welfare of the natives, it was not until Brainerd began his mission in 1742, that any effort was made in that direction. It is not to the credit of American Christianity that he was set apart for this work by the Society in Scotland for Propagating Christian Knowledge. He gathered the scattered Indian families together at Crossweeksung (Crosswicks—house of separation), where he established a little church and school, with a view to getting the natives settled in one body, but in 1746 they removed to Cransbury. He also formed a congregation at Bethel. When he left his beloved Indians in the spring of 1747, to go home to die, his work was taken up by his brother John. The title of the Indians to the lands at Crosswicks was attacked by Chief Justice Robert Hunter Morris, and although the Brainerds raised money to perfect the title, the natives were discouraged. In 1754 an effort was made, doubtless through Brainerd, to secure a tract of 4,000 acres in New Jersey, for the permanent settlement of

the Indians. In 1756 a tract of 3,000 acres was selected, and arrangements made for its purchase by the Scotch Society supporting Brainerd. In 1757 "The New Jersey Association for Helping the Indians" was formed by a number of Friends in West Jersey, who subscribed £175 toward buying a tract of 2,000 acres for the natives. The Indian War of 1755 following Braddock's defeat, and the incursion of savages on the northern frontier of New Jersey, disquieted the public mind too greatly to permit the furtherance of any project for the permanent settlement of any considerable body of Indians in the Province. Indeed, the Christian congregations at Cranbury and Bethel felt constrained to appeal, December 2, 1755, to the Governor for protection against the whites and the hostile savages. The Governor and his Council decided that "for the Safety of other His Majestys Subjects as of the sd Indians themselves," every Indian should be registered, with their "Names & Natural Descriptions of the Persons as fully and Particularly as they can with the Number and Residence of their Family," provided the Indians should declare and prove their loyalty to the English King, whereupon they should be given a certificate, and a red ribbon to wear on the head. Any Indian lacking such certificate might be committed by any justice of the peace, until he could find security for his good behavior. The natives were naturally restive under such a drastic law, and Teedyescung demanded that the authorities should "throw down the Fence that confined some of his Brethren and relatives in the Jerseys." A conference was held with the Indians at Crosswicks early in 1756, at which pledges were made in their interest, and the Legislature in 1757 took steps to redeem them. Harcop, John Keyon and six Indians in the county of Bergen (probably about and north of Pompton) sent three belts of wampum to the Governor and Council, in March, 1756, in token of their loyalty, and of their desire to be included in the treaty of Crosswicks. The Legislature in 1757 appointed commissioners with power to inquire into the Indian claims to New Jersey, with a view to their settlement.

Another conference was held at Crosswicks in February, 1758, at which Teedyescung, King of the Delawares, was present, with a large number of Indians inhabiting the Province, and some progress was made toward adjusting the differences between the whites and the red men. Still further advance was made in August, 1758, at a conference held at Burlington, when the Indians asked that a tract of land in Evesham township, Burlington county, be bought for the occupancy of all the Delaware Indians living south of the Raritan river, in exchange for which they agreed to release all the rights of the natives to lands in New Jersey. The Pompton Indians did not attend this conference, although invited by Governor Bernard. Within three weeks the Legislature appropriated £1,600 to carry the project into effect, and the land was bought (August 29, 1758), a tract of 3,044 acres, being the same as selected by John Brainerd in 1756.

A most memorable conference was held at Easton in October, 1758, attended by the Governors and other dignitaries of New Jersey and Pennsylvania, and upwards of five hundred Indians, half of them women and chil-

dren. Teedyescung welcomed the Governor of Pennsylvania in the figurative language of his race: "According to our usual Custom, I with this String wipe the Dust and Sweat off your Face, and clear your Eyes, and pick the Briars out of your Legs, and desire you will pull the Briars out of the Legs of the Indians that are come here, and anoint one of them with your healing Oil, and I will anoint the other." The Munsies or Minisinks were present—Egohohowen, with men, women and children; the Wapings or Pumptons—Nimhaon, Aquaywochtu, and men, women and children; the Chehokockes or Delawares and Unamies—Teedyescung, with three interpreters, and men, women and children. All the grievances on the part of the English and the Indians were fully rehearsed, among them the continual encroachments on the lands of the natives. Teedyescung graphically phrased it thus: "I sit here as a Bird on a Bow; I look about and do not know where to go; let me therefore come down upon the Ground, and make that my own by a good Deed, and I shall then have a Home for Ever." At this time the treaty made at Burlington was approved, and deeds were executed by five Indians, appointed by a Council of the Delaware Nation, for all of New Jersey south of Paoqualin mountain, at Delaware river, to the Falls of Laometung, on the North Branch of Raritan river, and down that river to Sandy Hook; and from the chiefs of the Munseys and Wappings, or Pumptons, sixteen in number, for all of New Jersey north of the line just described. These deeds were approved by the leading men of the tribes interested, and by the Six Nations, and thus the last foot of land in New Jersey owned by the Indians was fairly bought from them and fairly paid for—a record unequalled in any other State in the Union.

It was estimated that there were about three hundred Indians in the Province at this time, of whom about two hundred located on the reservation at Evesham, which Governor Bernard felicitously called "Brotherton." John Brainerd was appointed superintendent in 1762, and the authorities exercised a certain amount of supervision over their dusky wards. In 1796 their condition had become so unsatisfactory that the Legislature concluded to lease the tract, and apply the proceeds for the benefit of the Indians. In 1801 the Brotherton Indians were invited by the Mauhekunnaks (Mohicans), another Algonkin tribe, then settled at New Stockbridge, near Oneida Lake, to "pack up their mat" and to "come and eat out of their dish," adding that "their necks were stretched in looking toward the fireside of their grandfathers till they were as long as cranes." The remnant of the New Jersey Lenâpe concluded to accept this invitation, and the Legislature ordered their land to be sold, which was done, and the proceeds used to defray the expenses of their removal, the balance being invested for their benefit. In 1822 the New Jersey Indians removed to Green Bay, Wisconsin, the Legislature of this State appropriating the fund (\$3,551.23) then remaining to the credit of the Brotherton colony, for the purchase of their new home and their transportation thither. In 1832 there were but forty of them left, at Green Bay, and concluding to remove further West they again appealed to the New Jersey Legislature for aid, claiming compensation for the rights of

fishing and shooting, in New Jersey, which they had reserved in the treaty of 1758. Their spokesman was Bartholomew S. Calvin, son of Stephen Calvin, a West Jersey schoolmaster in the last century, and who was one of the Delaware interpreters at the great council at Easton. The Legislature, by act passed March 12, 1832, appropriated \$2,000, the sum asked by the Indians, for a final extinguishment of all the Indian claims in New Jersey. In acknowledgment, Calvin wrote a letter to the Legislature, in the course of which he said: "Not a drop of our blood have you spilled in battle—not an acre of our land have you taken but by our consent. These facts speak for themselves and need no comment. They place the character of New Jersey in bold relief, a bright example to those States within whose territorial limits our brethren still remain. *Nothing save benisons can fall upon her from the lips of a LENNO LENAPE.*"

In 1768, at the council held at Fort Stanwix, the Indians bestowed upon Governor William Franklin, of New Jersey, the name *Sagorighweyogsta*, meaning the "Great Arbiter or Doer of Justice," in recognition of his and his people's justice in putting to death some persons who had murdered Indians in this Province.

These two incidents form a proud tribute to the fairness of the whites in dealing with the Indians of New Jersey.

---

## CHAPTER VII.

**Indian place names—A location with plenty of choice in its spelling among early and also late writers—Streams, mountains, cities, villages and roads in which the aboriginal nomenclature is still retained.**

Ye say they all have pass'd away,  
That noble race and brave;  
That their light canoes have vanish'd  
From off the crested wave;  
That, mid the forests where they roam'd  
There rings no hunter's shout;  
But their name is on your waters,  
Ye may not wash it out.

Ye say their conelike cabins,  
That cluster'd o'er the vale,  
Have disappear'd, as wither'd leaves  
Before the autumn's gale;  
But their memory liveth on your hills,  
Their baptism on your shore,  
Your everlasting rivers speak  
Their dialect of yore.

The study of local nomenclature often opens up a mine of historical information. While this is not so true of Indian place-names as of those conferred by the whites, there is a natural curiosity regarding the meanings of the names of hills, valleys, rivers and streams all about us. The first systematic attempt to interpret the geographical names which the aborigines have left behind them was in a paper entitled:

Names which the Lenni Lenape or Delaware Indians, who once inhabited this country, had given to Rivers, Streams, Places, &c., &c., within the now States of Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Maryland and Virginia; and also Names of Chieftains and distinguished Men of that Nation; with the Significations of those Names, and Biographical Sketches of some of those Men. By the late Rev. John Heckewelder, of Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, Communicated to the American Philosophical Society, April 5, 1822, and now published by their order; revised and prepared for the press by Peter S. Du Ponceau. Pp. 351-396, Transactions American Philosophical Society, Philadelphia, 1834.

It is from this work that most of the interpretations of aboriginal place-names in New Jersey have been copied from time to time. Unfortunately, Mr. Heckewelder took his names of places in this State from maps, with their usual errors, and hence gives Makiapier, instead of Makopin; Bomopack, for Ramapo or Ramapock; Pegunock, for Pequannock; Muscomecon, for Musconetcong. He was also unfamiliar with the localities named, wherefore many of his conjectural interpretations are clearly wide of the mark.

Another manuscript list of Lenape place-names in New Jersey, etc., by Heckewelder, copiously annotated by the Rev. William C. Reichel, was published at Bethlehem, Penn., in 1872.

In a note to the writer, in 1881, Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull says: "Heckewelder's guesses are absolutely worthless. He had a good *speaking* knowledge of the Delaware mission dialect, but was incapable of analyzing compound names even in that dialect, and was seldom correct in his interpretations of place-names in any other."

Dr. Trumbull has himself written the best work on the subject, brief and incomplete as it is: "Indian Names of Places, etc., in and on the borders of Connecticut: with interpretations of some of them. By J. Hammond Trumbull. Hartford: 1881." This writer says: "Every [Indian] name *described* the locality to which it was affixed. This description was sometimes purely *topographical*; sometimes *historical*, preserving the memory of a battle, or feast, the residence of a great Sachem, or the like; sometimes it indicated some *natural* product of the place, or the *animals* that resorted to it; occasionally, its *position*, or direction from places previously known, or from the territory of the tribe by which the name was given. \* \* \* The same name might be, in fact it very often was, given to more places than one. \* \* \* The methods of Algonkin synthesis are so exactly prescribed, that the omission or displacement of a consonant or (emphasized) vocal, necessarily modifies the signification of the compound name, and may often render its interpretation or analysis impossible. Yet almost every term used in the composition of place-names appears under many and widely-differing forms, in some of which it becomes so effectually disguised as to defy recognition." The place-names in the southern part of New Jersey were first reduced to writing by the Swedes, while those near New York are given to us according to the Dutch pronunciation. To approximate to the correct sound of the word it is necessary to know by whom it was first written down; allowance must be made, also, for the illiteracy of the writer. A knowledge

of the facts and circumstances of the locality is also important, to avoid gross blunders in the interpretation. Many place-names are simply translations of the earlier Dutch or Indian appellations, a fact that is often helpful in getting at their meaning. The fanciful and romantic had little place in aboriginal terminology, which was, indeed, usually exceedingly matter-of-fact in its significations. In the following attempts at interpreting a few Indian names of localities the foregoing principles have been held in mind.

*Acquackanonk, Aquenonga, Hockquackanonk*, etc.—This name has been a stumbling-block to scribes ever since the first attempt to reduce it to English spelling. Here are some of the variations, gleaned from the records: 1678—Aquickanucke, Haquicqueenock; 1679—Haquequenunck, Aquegnonke, Ackquekenon; 1680—Hockquekanung; 1682—Aqueyquinunke; 1683—Aquaninoncke, Hockquecanung; 1684—Aquaquanuncke; 1685—Aquickanunke, Haquequenunck; 1692—Acquicanunck; 1693—Acquiggenonck, Hockquickanon; 1694—Hackquikanon; 1696—Aqueckenonge, Achquickenoungh, Aquachonongue, Achquickenunk, Hacquickenunk; 1698—Aqueckkonunque, Aquoechononque, Achquikanuncque, Achquickenunck; 1706—Acquikanong; 1707—Hockquackonong, Hockquackanonk; 1714—Achquegenonck; 1736—Haghquagenonck; 1737—Acqugkanonk. A Jersey City newspaper condensed this sonorous Indian polysyllable into *Quaknic*. The first mention of the name, in 1678, applies it to a place "on the Pisawack river;" namely, the tract now known as Dundee, in the city of Passaic, just below the Dundee dam. In 1679 the name was used to describe a tract of land in Saddle river township, Bergen county; in the same year it was used to designate the old territory, which included all of Paterson south of the Passaic river, and the city of Passaic. The Dutch name for the neighborhood along the Passaic river at the head of navigation was *Slooterdam*, a dam with a gate or sluiceway in it. This suggests the meaning of *Acquackanonk*. It was the custom of the Indians, when shad came up the river, to run a dam of stones across, running from shore to shore at an angle to a converging point, leaving an opening in the middle, in which they placed a rude net of bushes, in which the fish would get entangled. The Indian word *ach-quoa-ni-can* signifies a bush-net; taking the first two syllables, adding the connective and euphonic *k*; *hanne*, a rapid stream, and the suffix *onk*, meaning place, we have *Ach-quoa-k-han-onk*—a place in a rapid stream where fishing is done with a bush-net. Suggesting the above to the late J. Gilmary Shea, LL. D., he proposed as a modification: *Acquonan*, *Achquoanican*, a bush-net, they take with a bush-net, and *gan unk*, the locative "near where," "or in the direction of where." Dr. Daniel G. Brinton, one of the few living scholars profoundly versed in the Indian languages, has kindly favored the writer with this definition: *Ekwi*, between, below or under; *aki*, land; *n*, euphonic and connective; *onk*, locative termination; hence the free rendering would be: "The place where the land is between or under." The interpretation given first above is undoubtedly the correct one.

*Assenmaykapuck* (1710)—"Land called," near the "Big Rock," in Ber-



gen county, four or five miles from Paterson. From *achsun*, stone; *machau*, big; *puck*, locative suffix: "place of the Big Rock."

*Assenmaykapulig* (1709)—"Spring called,"—"the northeastmost head of a spring of the river called Perampseapuss." The word may be incorrectly written for assenmaykapuck. If applied to a spring, the last two syllables may be from *pilhik*, clean, pure, and the meaning would be "pure Big Rock spring."

*Asacki* (1681)—A small tract of land near Lodi.

*Big Rock* (1709)—A translation of the Indian name, Pammaikaipuka, from *pemapuchk*, rock; and *machau*, big.

*Campgaw*—A neighborhood in Bergen county; meaning uncertain; perhaps the last syllable is from *kaaka*, a wild goose; or *gawi*, a hedgesog. It is not unlikely a personal name (that is, of some Indian) applied to the locality.

*Cantaqua* (1686)—A personal name applied to a creek flowing into the Hackensack river.

*Claverack*—Dutch for *packquechen*, a meadow; a level stretch of land in Acquackanonk township.

*Communipaw*, *Gamoenipa* (1643)—A village on the New Jersey shore, opposite New York; perhaps from *gamunk*, on the other side of the river; and *ip-aug*, meaning on the other side of the river.

*Crosswicks*, *Crossweeksung* (1709)—House of separation.

*Espatingh*, or *Ispatingh* (1650)—A hill; back of Bergen, or about Union Hill.

*Goffle*—A Dutch word, properly written *Gaffel*, the fork; doubtless a translation of the Indian *lalchawwiechen*, fork of a road, referring to the forking of the two roads at that point—one going toward Pompton, and the other toward Hackensack.

*Hackensack*—Heckewelder defines it thus: "The stream which discharges itself into another, on low level ground; that which unites itself with other water almost imperceptibly." But this is a characteristic of most rivers, and is not peculiar to the Hackensack. A more plausible derivation would be from *haki*, earth or place; *n*, euphonic and connective; *achgook*, snake: a country full of snakes, referring to the most striking feature in the landscape, Snake Hill; or from *haki*, place; *kitschii*, great; *achgook*, snake: the land of the big snake. The fable that the name is derived from the incident of an unsuccessful attempt to carry "eggs in a sack" is not sustained by any rules of etymology or philology.

*Hoboken*—Probably from *hopoacan*, a pipe.

*Hohokus*—*Hokus*, fox.

*Horseneck*—Probably from the Indian *achsin* or *assin*, a stone; and *aki*, place; a stony place.

*Krakeel val*—The Dutch name of the Oldham brook, meaning a noisy or quarrelsome stream; doubtless a translation of the Indian name, and either referring to its turbulence, or to some fight that took place on its banks in pre-historic days

*Kinderkimack* (1686)—In Essex county; meaning unknown.

*Maa eway* (1709)—An Indian field so called, in the Ramapo valley, now known as Mahwah, literally, "a festival place," where the Indians (*mow*) ate.

*Macopin* (properly *Macopan*)—From *macopanackhan*, place where pumpkins grow.

*Maggagtayak* (Magahktyake, Mawaytawekgke), 1710—An Indian field so called, on the west side of Pasqueck river.

*Mainating* (1710)—A little red hill or mountain in the Ramapo valley.

*Mangcum* (1709)—A river tributary to the Pequannock.

*Maracksi* (1734)—A large pond, now called Iron Works pond, north of Pompton, back of Federal Hill.

*Menehenicke* (1678)—The island in the Passaic river below the Sloomer-dam (now Dundee dam); from *menach'hen*, island; and *och* or *aki*, locative suffix: island, or island place.

*Moonachie*—A neighborhood in Bergen county near the Hackensack meadows; from *monachgeu*, ground-hog; or *munhacke*, badger.

*Narashunk* (1710)—A tributary of the Ramapo.

*Pamaraquemq* (1709)—A tributary of the Pequannock.

*Pamrapo*, Permpough (1731)—Probably from *pemapuchk*, big rock.

*Parampseapus* (1710)—Or Perampseapus, an Indian name for Saddle river; perhaps from *ploe*, by a permutation of consonants changed into *peroe*, a turkey; and *amatschipuis*, a buzzard or turkey buzzard. There is a local tradition that the name *Paramus*, sometimes pronounced *Perrymus*, means "place of wild turkeys." The termination *seapus* or *sipus* means river, so that the word appears to mean "turkey river."

*Parhamus* (1740), *Paramus*—Near Ridgewood, Bergen county; doubtless a contraction from *Parampseapus*.

*Pascack* (1740), *Pasqueck* (1710)—A river in the Ramapo valley; probably from *pachgeechen*, where the road forks.

*Passaic*—Some variations in the spelling of this name are amusing: 1666—Passaic, Passaick; 1676—Pesayak; 1679—Passawack, Pisawick, Pisaick; 1682—Pasawicke, Passaiack; 1686—Pissaik; 1695—Passaya; 1713—Pasaiaick. The Passaic is the largest river in New Jersey. Heckewelder says the word means "valley." But it has always been applied only to the river, not to the land. It is doubtless derived from the root *pach*, "to split, divide." In New Jersey the guttural *ch* was softened into an *s*, as in *Pascack*, and other names. The termination *ic* is probably that of the suppositive form of the verb; hence the meaning is: "where it divides," referring, most likely, to the separation from the Hackensack. It is possible that it refers to the split or chasm in the rocks at the Falls; but the root *pach* is most generally applied in Algonkin dialects to the forks or branches of streams.

*Peckamin*—A river in Little Falls township, flowing into the Passaic a mile or two above Paterson. It is sometimes written *Peckman's* river. The name is Indian, from *pakihm*, or *pakihmin*, cranberries, indicating that those berries once grew in the lowlands overflowed by this variable stream. The

termination *min* appears in many geographical names; it means any kind of small fruit.

*Pequannock* (Peaquaneek, 1709; Pagquanick, Pequanae, Packanack, etc.)—A name first applied, in 1695, to some Indians, and in 1709 to a river, a tributary of the Passaic. It was very early used to designate the Pompton Plains. It is from *pauqu'un-auke*, land made clear for cultivation. There are several places of this name in Connecticut. "The name occurs, curiously disguised, in Tippecanoe (Ky. and Ind.), which is a corrupted abbreviation of kehti-paquonunk, 'at the great clearing,' the site of the Indian town on the Wabash river."

*Pompton*—Heckewelder defines it: *Pihmton*, crooked mouthed, for which there is no basis. The Delaware for oblique is *pimeu*; *pihm* is to sweat. The name may be personal, not geographical; if the latter, it not unlikely refers to the fact that there was a natural reef which formed an open or wide space (*pohque*, clear, open), where Pompton Lake now is. The meaning is not at all clear.

*Preakness* (Parikenis, 1751)—A name applied to the Second Mountain, and to the valley west of that mountain. Toward Little Falls, this mountain was called by the Dutch, early in the last century, the *Harteberg*, or Deer mountain, which may be the meaning of the Indian name, from *pilhik*, clean, pure; or *pilsit*, chaste, and *awelemukunees*, a young buck; or a combination of *pil*, changed into *Pir* or *Per*, and *ukunees*—*Per-ukunees*, Preakness, a young buck. It is quite possible that some of these Indian names were given to places or localities by an earlier race than the Lenape, which would readily account for the difficulty of interpreting them by the dictionaries or vocabularies of the latter's language.

*Rahway*—A river separating the townships of Rahway and Woodbridge; usually written Rawack or Rahwack in the earliest records; possibly from the Algonkin *nawakwa*, in the middle of the forest.

*Raikhawoik* (1709)—"A small creek," apparently in the Saddle River valley.

*Ramapo*—One of the three rivers uniting at Pompton to form the Pompton river, a tributary of the Passaic. Heckewelder suggests its derivation from *Wulomopek*, round pond or lake; or from *lomowopek*, white on the inside. The earliest record of the name (1710) gives it as Remopuck; it was also written Romopuck, Ramopuck and Ramapock, from which it has been gradually softened into the musical Ramapo. There was a sub-tribe of Indians at or near Ridgefield, Connecticut, who called themselves the Ramapoos, and who sold their lands in 1708, wandering forth no one knows whither. The termination *pock* is most probably from the suffix *-paug*, pond or lake. The first two syllables may be, as Heckewelder suggests, from *wulum* (by a permutation of consonants pronounced *Rum* or *Rom*), round; or possibly from the Algonkin root *nom*, oil or grease, giving the meaning round pond, or oily pond. The simplest interpretation is that it came from *Lamo-pog*, where water flows down.

*Rockaway*—One of the principal tributaries of the Passaic river. The meaning is obscure.

*Saddle River*—A tributary of the Passaic, into which it flows a short distance below Sooter-dam. A deed in 1671 speaks of "Warepeake, a run of water so called by the Indians but the right name is Perakanes by the English Sadle river." Here is a curious bit of light on the differences among the aborigines themselves as to the correct appellation of their own streams. The different names may have been given to different parts of the river. In 1682 it was referred to, in a deed, as "Sadler's brook;" in 1685, as "Sadler's or Saddle river." Warepeak is probably from *wulit*, smooth, pleasant; and *pe-nuke*, water-land, water-place: a pleasant, smooth stream, or fine land watered by a stream. A tract on the Hackensack river, above New Barbadoes, was called Warepeek in 1671. An explanation of the kind that is invented to fit the facts, would have us believe that the name Saddle River was given to the ancient township of that name, stretching along the eastern and northern shores of the Passaic, from Garfield to Little Falls, because the township had much the shape of a saddle. Unfortunately for this explanation, the name was applied to the river for a century before the township had any existence.

*Secaucus*—Tract of land on Hackensack meadows, including Snake Hill; it has been very plausibly conjectured that the name means "place of snakes," but it is not easy to get any such derivation from the Lenâpe dialects. In the earliest records it is written Sikakes, which appears to be the diminutive form of the word. It might be derived from the Algonkin root *sek*, fright; and *-aki*, land or place—a land of terror, on account of the numerous snakes; or from *kitchi*, great, and *achgook*, snake—the land of the Big Snake. The Dutch called it *Slangenberg*, Snake Hill.

*Sicomac*—A neighborhood in Bergen county. As a component of local names, the Delaware *kamik* or *kamike* means generally an enclosure, natural or artificial. In New England it usually takes the form *-komuk*, *-commuc*. The first syllable is probably a contraction of *kitchi*, great, and the meaning is "a large enclosed place." Local tradition says it was a burying ground. When the Indians sold that region, they expressly reserved Schickamack—with a characteristic regard for the graves of their ancestors. There was an Indian burying ground (Tauwundin) on the west bank of the Passaic river, near President street, in the city of Passaic. The writer has been informed by ex-Judge Henry P. Simmons, of that city, that about 1830 the field was full of indentations, showing where the Indians had been buried, in a sitting posture. Many relics were exhumed from these graves. The aborigines were wont, for many years after they had left these parts, to return with the remains of some distinguished member of their tribe to lay them beside the bones of his fathers. There was a place called Shekomeko, in New York, near the borders of Connecticut, where was an Indian burying ground, evidently giving its name to the locality.

*Singack*—A neighborhood about five miles southwest of Paterson; it is commonly called by the old people. "The Singack." The name is from

*schinghacki*, a flat country, whence is derived *schingask*, a boggy meadow. The name given to this neighborhood describes it accurately; it is a flat country, along the Passaic river, and is frequently overflowed in times of freshet. A tributary of the Passaic in the same neighborhood was referred to, in a deed in 1696, as "Spring brook, called by the Indians Singanck."

*Slank*—A name applied in the neighborhood of Paterson to a small body of water setting back like a bay along the shores of a river. It is doubtless of Indian origin, from *sihilleu*, the freshet abates, the river subsides; *hannek*, a flowing river, whence *sihilleu-hannek*, contracted into *slank*—the back-water from a freshet, and in time applied as above stated to a permanent body of water forming a bay or gulf along the shores of a river.

*Slinker Val*—Mentioned in a deed in 1696, as the "Slinker fall brook," a tributary of the Passaic near Third river. The name is Dutch *de slinker val*, the left (-hand) brook.

*Succasunna*—A locality in Morris county famous for the iron ore mined there since 1715. This fact suggests the origin of the name, from *sukeu*, black; *achsun*, softened into *assin* or *assun*, stone; and *ink* or *unk*, locative suffix: *suk-assun-ink*, the place where the black stone is found. The Indian word for iron is *sukachsin*, black stone.

*Totowa* (written also Totua, Totohaw, Totowaw, Totaway, etc.)—The name of a tract of land extending from Clinton street, Paterson, southwesterly to the line of Little Falls township, and from the Passaic river westerly to the base of the Preakness mountain. The word is pronounced Towtow-ah, with the accent on the first syllable. Heckewelder applies the name to the Passaic Falls, which are embraced in the tract, and derives the name from "*Totauwéi*, to sink, dive, going under water by pressure, or forced under by weight of the water." As in so many other of Heckewelder's conjectural interpretations, his definition is not rightly applied. Totowa is a tract of several thousand acres of land, and the Falls were not called by that name until seventy years after the purchase of the land by the whites. The Delaware word for a water-fall is *sokpehellak* (cataract), or *sookpehelleu*, the water tumbles down from a precipice; for a large or great fall, *kschuppehella gahenna*. Clearly, the name does not describe the Falls. In a note to the writer Dr. Brinton says the name "appears to be certainly the Delaware *tetauwi*. it is between." This correctly describes the tract. It is *between* the river and the mountain. Moreover, it may have been regarded as neutral ground, *between* the Hackensacks and the Pomptons. It is with diffidence that the author ventures to suggest another interpretation. The savage dweller in the ancient wilderness about the Falls was above all things superstitious. He lived in a state of double consciousness, as it were, and to his untutored mind it was difficult in the extreme to distinguish between the real and the unreal. What wonder if as he gazed upon that mighty cataract hurling itself with resistless force and with unceasing, bewildering motion down through those black rocks, split asunder for its passage; what wonder, we say, if his fancy, ever on the alert to perceive supernatural influence, should conjecture that here dwelt a mighty spirit, the very symbol of energy

—of the power to *do*—expressed by the Algonkin root *-twa* or *-to*; or the Cree *totawew*, having almost precisely the pronunciation of our own *Totowa*? The Indian never dreamed of harnessing that mighty energy, and compelling it to *do* his bidding. He left it to the white man to accomplish that feat. Henry P. Simmons, of Passaic, who was born in 1815, said that he always heard the “old people” say that the Hackensack Indians owned the country known as Acquackanonk, and that the Pomptons owned the land north and west of the Passaic river, at Paterson. This tradition is corroborated by the deeds which have been cited.

*Tuxedo*—*Atuksitok*, place where there are deer.

*Wanaque*—A river and a valley—a very beautiful one, too—in Passaic county, about thirteen miles northwest of Paterson. The word is pronounced, and until within a few years was always written, *Wynockie*, which doubtless approximates to the sound of the Indian word. *Wanaque* is perhaps more musical, and looks more pleasing to the eye. The name occurs in that form in some of the earliest deeds. An obvious derivation would seem to be from *winak*, sassafras, from the root *won* or *win*, expressive of a pleasurable sensation, the leaves of the sassafras being sweet; and *-aki*, place, land: the sassafras place. A more poetic derivation would be from the Algonkin root *Wanki*, peace, repose.

*Wagara*—The name of a small stream east of Paterson, flowing into the Passaic river, near the Wagara or River street bridge. The word is pronounced by the old Dutch people *Wagharagh*, accent on the first syllable. The name may refer to the location of the neighboring land, as being of the Passaic river—from *woaken*, crooked or bent; and *-aki*, land, place: the country at the bend of the river. The territory on the opposite side of the Passaic was called by the earliest Dutch settlers *De Bogt*, the Bend, which may have been suggested by the Indian *Wagara*. This is one of the most pleasing of our place-names, and by all means should be preserved.

*Watchung* (1677)—Wesel, Garret or First Mountain; from *wachtschu* or *wadchu*, hill, mountain; and the locative suffix *unk*, place where: mountain place. In the Minisink dialect *wachunk* signifies high.

*Watsessing*—The Indian name for the country about Bloomfield, is from the same root *wadchu*, hill; *achsun*, *assin*, stone, and the locative suffix *ink* or *unk* a stony hill. There is a whimsical local tradition that the name indicates that the place was formerly the seat of the Ward family; this has been invented to explain the early name, Ward session, which is simply a corruption of the aboriginal appellation.

*Wequahick*—The creek between Newark and Elizabeth; from *ekwi*, between, *Wiquajek*, at the end, or at the head of a creek or run. The English name is Bound Creek, evidently a translation of the Indian.

*Wieramius* (1740)—A tract in Bergen county; usually pronounced *Weary-mus*. The meaning is not clear.

*Winbeam*—The name of a mountain overlooking the Wanaque valley. In some of the old deeds it is written *Wimbemus*, which would suggest a

derivation from *wimb*, heart of a tree; *-bi*, tree; *moschiwi*, bare, open: a solitary tree on a bleak mountain top.

*Winocksark* (1686)—A brook running into Saddle river. Not unlikely from the same origin as Wanaque.

*Yanticaw*; also written Yauntakah (1677), Yantico, etc.—The Indian name of Third river, flowing into the Passaic and forming the southern boundary of Acquackanonk township. Dr. Trumbull suggests as the meaning of the name *Yantic*, in Connecticut, a derivation from *yâen-tuk*, extending to the tidal-river, which would correctly describe the Yanticaw. Possibly the name is a corruption of *kintekaey*, the Indian ceremonial dance, which may have been celebrated habitually in some secluded vale along that charming stream. An Indian Chief of the Hackensack tribe, called Cantagua or Tantaqua, and after whom a tributary of the Hackensack was called Cantagua's creek, may have given his name to this river also.

*Yawpaw*—A locality in Bergen county, a few miles from Paterson; probably named from the Minisink sachem Iaoapogh, of whom mention has been made. A definition suggested by Dr. Trumbull for a somewhat similar name (Yaubucks) seems applicable here—*yawi-pogs*, on one side of the small pond.

This attempt to give life to the Indian names about us, by interpreting their meaning, so that they may be to us something more than mere words, is attended with obvious difficulties. The suggestions here made may stimulate others to further and more successful efforts, which shall tend to illustrate the truth of the Homeric saying: "Words are winged, and will soon fly away unless fastened down with the weight of meaning."



## THE EARLY WHITE SETTLERS.

### CHAPTER I.

The settling of Acquackanonk—Some early transfers of real estate—An excursion to the Great Falls by two missionaries—Copy of a celebrated patent—The first map of Paterson—An interesting old deed. Quaint receipts for quit-rents.

Ghy arme, die niet wel kond aen u noodruft raken :  
Gy rijke, die't geluck in 't voor-hoofd soecken wild :  
Verkiest Nieuw-neder-land ('t sal niemand billik laken)  
Eer gy u tijd en macht, hier vruchteloos verspild.  
Hier moet gy and'ren, om u dienstb'ren arbeyd troonen,  
Daer komt een gulle grond, u werck met woecker loonen.

Ye poor, who know not how your living to obtain ;  
You affluent, who seek in mind to be content ;  
Choose you New Netherland (which no one shall disdain),  
Before your time and strength here fruitlessly are spent.  
There have you other ends, your labor to incite ;  
Your work, will gen'rous soils, with usury, requite.

Door-aderd, met veel killen : die het Land,  
En't Bosch verfrisschen.  
Die van't gebergt, en heuvels neder-vlien :  
En't Molen-werk, bequame plaatsen bien  
Op'd oevers van u stromen. Waard te sien :  
Gepropt met Viisschen.  
En Prik, en Aal, en Sonne-vis, en Baars :  
Die (blanken geel) u Taaff'len als wat raars)  
Vercieren kan : ook Elft, en Twalft niet schaars,  
Maar overvloedig.

And streams, like arteries, all veined o'er,  
The woods refreshing ;  
And rolling down from mountains and the hills,  
Afford, upon their banks, fit sites for mills,  
And furnish, what the heart with transport fills,  
The finest fishing.  
The lamprey, eel and sunfish, and the white  
And yellow perch, which grace your covers dight ;  
And shad and striped bass, not scarce, but quite  
Innumerable.

With such "spurring verses" as these, found in "Anthology of New Netherland, or Translations from the Early Dutch Poets," by Henry C. Murphy, did Jacob Steendam, the first poet in the New Netherlands, depict in glowing colors the charms of the New World, for the benefit of his fellow-citizens in Holland, anxious to better their condition. The former verse is part of a poem written in 1662 ; the other is of earlier date. The Indian war of 1655 was the final test of strength between the whites and the red men in the neighborhood of New York. Thereafter, the planting of new settlements went on apace, and immigration from the mother country poured into the land which the enthusiastic Steendam in a most exalted fit of inspiration declared to be



Het *Land*, daar Melk en Honig vloeyd:  
 Dit is't geweest, daar 't Kruid (als dist 'len groeyd):  
 Dit is de Plaats, daar *Arons-Roode* bloeyd:  
 Dit is het *Eden*.

It is the land where milk and honey flow;  
 Where plants distilling perfume grow;  
 Where Aaron's rod doth budding blossoms blow;  
 A very Eden.

As the Indians receded further and further West, the whites followed eagerly on their trail, anxious to secure the most available land. We may be sure that adventurous spirits lost no time in penetrating the Passaic (or Northwest Kil, as the Dutch called it) to the great cataract of which they must have heard wonderful tales told by the aborigines. There is a tradition that the first settlers of Acquackanonk took up the land eleven years before they got a patent for it. This would fix the date as early as 1674. It is not probable, however, that there was any actual settlement at that time. The first conveyance of lands within the present limits of Passaic county bears date April 4, 1678, being for the Indian title, and is sufficiently curious to transcribe in full:

I underwritten Captehan peter Beareup by this to Hartman Michielsen a great island lying in the river of pisaick near by aquickanucke by the Indians called Menehenicke—I Captehan Peeters freeholder of the above written Island, Beare this to Hartman Michielsen up to him in full freehold in knowledge of the truth Have I this with my owne hand under set in witness of this underwritten witnesses. Communipau in New Jersey this fourth day of April one Thousand six hundred and seventy and eight—and was marked by Captehan Peeter his mark and the witnesses was marked by Nappeemeeck his mark, and Derricke Klaese Braecke his mark, and Johannes Michielsen and Eylas Michielsen.

A clue to this fearful and wonderful English is given in the appended note in the record: "This was recorded by the Coppy translated out of Dutch." The expression "Beare up" is a crude translation of the Dutch "overdraagen," carry over, or transfer. Michielsen obtained a patent for this island from the East Jersey Proprietors, dated January 6, 1685. He was then described as of "Communipa, in the county of Bergen, planter." The patent was for "a small island of upland lying and being upon Pisaick River near Aquackanunke in the county of Essex in said Province Comonly called and known by the name of Hartman's Island Containing about Nine acres Little more or less," in fee simple, "provided always and upon condition that the said Hartman Michielsen his heirs and assigns shall and do well and truly (yearly and every year forever hereafter) pay or cause to be paid unto the said Proprietors their heirs and assigns on every five and twentieth day of March or within fourteen days after the chief or quit rent of one fatt henn in Lieu and stead of all other services and demands whatsoever." We fear that the owners of that island cannot produce many receipts for said "one fatt henn."

The first conveyance from the Proprietors of East Jersey for lands in

Passaic county bears date July 15, 1678, and is in the name of Sir George Carteret, then Lord Proprietor of East Jersey, to Xtopher Hoagland, merchant, of New York, for two tracts of land at Haquicquenock, on the Pisawack river, described as follows, in what appears to be a contemporary copy of the original Dutch deed, here translated:

First—one hundred and fifty-eight acres of land beginning at a stake planted by a small fall or a small brook; thence running north as the little fall or brook runs 42 chains to a tree in the swamp (low ground), marked on four sides standing by the little fall or brook; thence running east northeast 18 chains to a stump marked on four sides standing by the [Indian] path; thence running south 29 chains to a stake marked on four sides standing by the Indian burial place; thence running east thirty chains along the bank of the river past an Indian but ("een Wilde huysje"); thence running south 35 chains to the point of the neck; thence running northwest by west 40 chains to the stake place of beginning; bounded south and east by the Pisawack river, west by a small brook or fall, and north in part by land not yet surveyed, and in part by the said river.

Also 120 acres lying adjoining on the west side of the above mentioned brook or fall, beginning at the tree in the low ground, standing in the swamp, marked on four sides, thence running west southwest 34 chains to two white oak trees, marked; thence running south 40 chains; east northeast 34 chains along the said brook on top of the hill or mound; thence running along the brook to the first mentioned tree; bounded on the north, south and west by land not surveyed; east by a small stream.

In all 278 acres. Consideration—a yearly rent of half a penny per acre, payable March 25, 1680, or an equivalent thereof in current payment of the country—II s. 7 d.

These two tracts embraced the Dundee section of Passaic, and a little more: bounded on the north by Monroe street; on the west by Lexington avenue, extending south to where was a large rock, near the junction of River and Grove streets; on the south by a line drawn parallel with Monroe street; on the east by Passaic river. The brook or "fall" (Dutch, *val*) mentioned is Vreeland's brook, also used as the Dundee tail-race. Reference has been already made to another Indian burying-ground, which was thirty or forty acres in extent, near President street. The patent to Hoagland was called "Stoffel's Point," Stoffel being the Dutch abbreviation for Christopher. Hoagland agreed, February 16, 1679-80, to sell this tract to Hartman Michielsen, who paid him £70 therefor, but he died (February 4, 1684) before giving the deed, which was subsequently (April 23, 1696) given to Michielsen by Dirck Hogeland, mariner, of New York, son and heir of Christopher Hoagland. Michielsen sold a one-fourth interest in the property to his brother, Johannes Michielse, in consideration of £17 10s., by deed dated April 28, 1698.

The first conveyance for lands within the present bounds of the city of Paterson was the Indian deed for Acquackanonk, and was in the following language, carefully transcribed from the record, as the original deed is not known to exist:

Know all men by these Presents that I Captahem Indian Sachem and Chief, Owner of a certain tract of Land Lying and being upon Pisawyck River knowne by the name of Haquequenunck, Have for my Selfe my Heires and Assignes, in the Prsence and by the approbation and consent of Memiseraen, Mindawas, Ghonnajea, Indians and Sachems of the said Contry, for and In Consideration of a certain Prcel of goods, Blankets, kettles powder and other Goods to my Content and Sattisfaction In hand paid, by Hans Dederick, Gerret Garretson, Walling Jacobs and Hendrick George, The Receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge to have received to my Content and Satisfaction given, alienated bargained and sold unto the said Hans Dedericks, Gerrit Gerritsen, Walling Jacobs, Hendrick George and their Associates all and singular the abovementioned tract of land and the meadows adjoining beginning from the northernmost bounds of the Towne of Newark from the Lowermost part thereof to the uppermost as fare as the steep Rocks or Mountaines, and from thence to Run [blank] all along the said Pisawick River to the White Oak Tree standing neere the said River on the north side of the small brook, and from thence run up (blank) to the steep Rocks or Mountains, Which said tree was marked by the said Captaham In the prsence of La Prairie Surveyor General. (With habendum, covenants and warranty).

This important instrument was signed, sealed and delivered by Captahem, and attested by the other Sachems, March 28, 1679, in the presence of Governor Philip Carteret. The marks of the several Indians do not appear to have any significance, as of their totems, but are merely scrawls. Within two weeks, or on April 9, 1679, Christopher Hoagland, Captain Jacques Cortelyou, of Nyack, opposite Staten Island; Captain Elbert Elbertse, Captain Richard Stilwell and others bought from the Indians the Saddle River tract, "being the tract of land called Aquegnonke lying and being upon Pasawack river together with all the meadows adjoining and the Seven Small islands thereunto adjacent and being bounded on the South with the creek that divides It from Captain John Berry's Land, on the west by Pasawack river, on the north by a creek called Patackpaen, running from thence north around a great Rock Lying near the high lands, and from thence to the afore-said Capt. Berries creek and the land of the above named Christopher Hoghland." The consideration was "two hundred fathom of White wampum, Ellevan Guns, fifty pound of powder, six blanckets, three cloth Coates, six fatham of Red broad Cloth twelve fathem of Duffield, seven small kettles and one Great one, ten hatchets, ten Hoes, one pair of men's shoes, ten paire of stockings, one Anker of rum, twenty knives one Auger and one drawing knife." There is a tradition that Cortelyou, who was a surveyor, was riding through the Acquackanonk country once upon a time, when he met an Indian who owned it, and negotiated with him for its purchase. The simple savage was greatly struck with the appearance of the white man's handsome saddle, and agreed to give the land in exchange therefor, which was done. This is evidently another story invented to account for the name Saddle River.

We have a contemporary account of this real estate speculation by two Labadist missionaries who had come from Holland to America with a view to establishing a colony here. Under date of October 28, 1679, they write:

While we were in the village of Bergen, a person came to us who was willing to take us up through the *Northwest kil*, where we were inclined to go, because of Jaques of Long Island and his associates, had bought for a trifle, a piece of land there of twelve thousand *morgens* (24,000 acres) and he had related wonders to us about it; and that above his land, and above the falls which are more than an hour's distance from it, there was another tract still better, which was corroborated by almost every one, especially in Bergen, whose inhabitants were very well acquainted there, and some of whom had bought a large piece of land close by. The before mentioned tract was considered by them the best in all New Netherlands. \* \* \* They said this piece of land was very large, and could be increased to twenty-five or thirty thousand *morgen*, which the Indians were disposed to sell, and we could buy for a small price.

Again, under date of Tuesday, March 5, 1680, these same chroniclers write:

*Ackquekenon* is a tract of land of 12,000 *morgen*, which Jaques of Najack, with seven or eight associates, had purchased from the Indians, the deed of which we have seen, and the entire price of which amounted to 100 or 150 guilders in Holland money, at the most. It is a fine piece of land, the best tract of woodland we have seen except one at the south. It is not very abundant in wood, but it has enough for building purposes and fuel. On one side of it is the *Northwest kil*, which is navigable by large boats and yachts thus far, but not beyond. On the other side, there is a small creek by which it is almost entirely surrounded, affording water sufficient, both summer and winter, to drive several mills. When we reached here, we took our provisions and whatever was loose out of the boat into a hut of the Indians, of whom there is only one family on this whole tract.

*Wednesday, March 6.*—We went out in the snow to look through the woods, and along the little stream, to see whether it would be worth the trouble to erect a saw-mill there for the purpose of sawing timber for sale, as Jaques had supposed. But although we found the stream suitable for mills, we did not discover wood sufficient for the purpose. The soil seemed to promise good, and the place as well situated as it can be to make a village or a city. The land on both sides of the *Northwest kil* is all taken up, and the prospect is that the whole region will soon be inhabited. It is already taken up on the south side as high as the falls.

The journey thus far had been made under the guidance of the aged Indian Chief, Hans, who had been beguiled to leave his wigwam at Achter Col, behind Constable's Hook, near Communipaw, and his seawant-making, on the vague promise of a good blanket, of which he stood greatly in need. He was the same Indian whose profound explanation of the origin of things has been quoted; he was doubtless also the same Chieftain whom Oratamin desired and expected to succeed himself. The adventurous travelers now concluded to brave the unknown dangers of a trip to the Great Falls of the Passaic, of which they had heard much, and accordingly started off, in the rain, under the guidance of Hans. The account of this first journey to the Falls by white men, of which we have any record, is worth transcribing here:

The rain gradually increased, with snow, and did not hold up the whole day. After we had traveled good three hours over high hills, we came to a high rocky one, where we could hear the noise of the water, and clambering

up to the top, saw the falls below us, a sight to be seen in order to observe the power and wonder of God. Behind this hill the land is much higher than on the other side, and continues so as far as is known. A kil or river runs through this high land between the hills, formed by several branches coming down from still higher land. This river, running along the valley to seek the sea, comes to this hill where it runs over a large blue rock, which is broken in two, obliquely with the river. One part is dry, which is the hill before mentioned; the other is where the river, running over a crevice or fissure between both, appears to be eight or ten feet wide, having on either side smooth precipices like walls, but some parts broken between them. The river finding this chasm pours all its water into it headlong from a height, according to guess, of about eighty feet; and all this pouring water must break upon the undermost piece of stone lying in the crevice, which causes a great roaring and foaming, so that persons standing there side by side have to call out loud before they can understand each other. By reason of the breaking of the water, and the wind which the falling water carries with it, there is constantly spray ascending like smoke, which scatters itself like rain. In this spray, when the sun shines, the figure of a rainbow is constantly to be seen trembling and shaking, and even appearing to move the rock. The water in this fissure runs out on the south; and there at the end of the rock or point, it finds a basin, which is the beginning of the lower kil. This point is, I judge, about one hundred feet above the water, and steep like an upright wall. When the fish come up the river, this basin is so full of all kinds of them, that you can catch them with your hands, because they are stopped there, and collect together, refreshing themselves, and sporting in and under the falling fresh water, which brings with it from above, bushes, green leaves, earth and mire, in which they find food. The water runs hence east and northeast to Ackquekenon. The Indians come up this river in canoes to fish, because it is one of the richest fisheries they have; but the river is not navigable by larger boats, though in case the country were settled, the navigation could be improved. The falls lie among high hills, especially on the south, so that the sun does not penetrate there well except in summer. We found heavy ice there at this time, although it had all thawed away below. When I saw this ice at a distance, I supposed it was the foam. I took a sketch as well as I could, very hastily, for we had no time, and it rained and snowed very much. What I did is not very happily done. I regret I could not crayon it, for it is worth being portrayed. Night coming on, we had to leave. We were very wet and cold, especially in the feet. It was dark, and slippery walking on such precipices, and crossing little streams. Tired and weary, wet and dirty, we reached the place where we had started from, about eight o'clock in the evening, and went into the hut of the Indians, having to-day rowed constantly from early dawn until one or two o'clock, and then walked, through heavy weather, twenty-four to twenty-eight miles.

It was into this wilderness, so graphically described, with all its attendant dreariness, that the friends and neighbors of Hartman Michielsen had decided to venture, to found there new homes, and to make the waste places glad with the accompaniments of civilization. It is possible that Elias Michielsen, a brother of Hartman, settled at Stoffel's Point before the other patentees. Family tradition says that the Vreelands were the first whites to occupy the new land, and that the first white man's house in Acquackanonk stood on the south side of Passaic street, in the city of Passaic, about on the site of the New York Steam Engine Company's Works. We may well

believe that the determination of the patentees to remove into the interior country excited no little commotion in the classic precincts of Communipaw and Paulus Hook, and was the theme of evening gossip for many a long month ere the eventful day arrived which was to see the sundering of ties of kindred and of friends. It was probably a fair day in the Indian summer of 1682 when the eight or ten families which had resolved to set up for themselves new homes along the Passaic above Newark, took leave of their relatives at Bergen, and embarked on the frail craft, already laden with their lares and penates, which were to transport them to the projected settlement.

In the late William A. Whitehead's "East Jersey under the Proprietary Governments," it is stated in a foot-note that there were Dutch settlers at Acquackanonk as early as 1640, the Albany Records, Vol. II, p. 101, being cited in support of that statement. From the account that has been given in these pages of the Indian wars up to 1655 it is obviously extremely improbable that any white settlers would have ventured as far as Acquackanonk as early as 1640. In order to ascertain precisely what foundation there was for this assertion, the writer addressed a letter on January 23, 1874, to the late E. B. O'Callaghan, M. D., who for many years prior to that time had been the historiographer of New York, and had translated all or most of its original Dutch records and manuscripts, requesting an exact transcript of the entry in question in the Albany Records, cited by Mr. Whitehead. Under date of February 7, 1874, Dr. O'Callaghan wrote: "The translation by Vanderkemp [who was employed about 1820 to translate the Dutch records in the office of the Secretary of State at Albany], in Vol. 2, p. 101, of Albany Records, is wrong, and has misled Mr. Whitehead. It seems that one Edward Griffin had come in 1640 to New Amsterdam (New York) from Maryland, and Gov. Calvert had sent on a requisition for his rendition on the ground that he was a 'fugitive from Service.' In rebuttal, Griffin proved by the evidence of Henry Pennington, of *Hackemac* [Maryland], that he was a freeman, and he was therefore discharged. Vanderkemp translated, or rather converted, *Hackemac* into *Ackquackenack*. Hence the blunder. I retranslated the volume, and whilst pointing out, corrected the error, the particulars of which I now communicate. The trial of Griffin is to be found in Vol. 4, p. 75, of original Dutch MSS., to which I further refer." This is one of many instances that could be given of the readiness of Dr. O'Callaghan to aid the historical researches of others. There were no roads as yet through the wilderness; no bridges spanned the broad rivers, and so the only recourse was to make the journey by water. Sailing early in the morning, and favored by wind and tide, they might possibly have reached their destination before nightfall. Allowing, however, for the ordinary mishaps of such a voyage, and taking into account, also, the natural deliberation with which the Dutch moved, especially in such numbers, it is most likely that they had to camp on shore the first night, and reached Acquackanonk by noon of the next day. Doubtless the men had erected comfortable log cabins, fit for dwellings and if need be fortresses as well, during the previous summer; so on the arrival of the vessels from Bergen they could at

once remove the goods to their rude houses, and two or three days of energetic work by the sturdy Dutch vrouws saw everything "to rights," so far as the more immediate home comforts were concerned. The Newark people were much vexed that the Dutch should have secured the fair domain of "Hockquekanung," and were fain to console themselves with an addition to the westward of their town. at Poquanock. The new settlers on the Passaic let nothing disturb them, but went on as quietly and systematically as if they had resided there for years. Elias Michielsen was appointed one of the justices of the peace for Essex county, on March 24, 1682-83, which may or may not indicate that he was already a resident of Acquackanonk. But the new settlement was unmistakably recognized by the action of the Governor and Council on December 3, 1683, when it was ordered that a warrant "be issued forth for the Choyce of a Constable by the Inhabitants at Aquaninoncke and New Barbadoes necke the warrt to bee sent to Captn Sandford." On the same day, "ffor the better setling and Exerciseing the Militia in every County within this province," it was ordered "that there bee one Major and so many Captaines Commissionated in Each County as there bee Inhabitants to make vp Companyes. It's ordered that Major Sandford appoint an officer to exercise the Inhabitants of Aquaninocke." The boundary between Acquackanonk and Newark (which then extended northerly to Third river) seems to have occasioned some dispute between the two towns, the Newark people on March 22, 1683-84, appointing another committee on the subject, with instructions "to make no other agreement with them of any other Bounds than what was formerly."

Possibly it was this standing difference that led the inhabitants to take steps—which ought to have been taken immediately after securing the Indian deed—to obtain a Patent from the Proprietors for their land. Accordingly we read in the Journal of the Governor and Council, under date of May 30, 1684: "The petition of Hans Dedricke Elias Mekellson and Adrian Post in behalfe of themselves and other Inhabitants of Aquaquanuncke setting forth they had purchased by order of the late Governor Carteret A Tract of Land and Containeing 5520 Acres wch is to bee Devided amongst fourteen ffamelys of them there settled—pray they may have a gen'-all Pattent for the same,—It's ordered that the Indian sale being Recorded—Arrerages of Rent paid that a pattent bee made and granted them att one halfe penny pr Acre yearly Rent."

It was nearly ten months later ere the Patent was taken out, that important instrument bearing date the sixteenth day of March, in the year 1684, according to the Old Style then in vogue, when the year began on the twenty-fifth day of March; the date of the Patent would be, according to our New Style, 1685. It was as follows:

THIS INDENTURE made the sixteenth day of March Anno Dm. one thou sand six Hundred & Eighty ffour and in the seven and thirtieth yeare of the Raigne of our Sovereigne Lord King Charles the second over England, etc.: BETWEEN the Lords Proprietors of the Province of East New Jersey of the one part and Hans Didericke, Garrett Garretson, Walling Jacobs, Elias

Machielson, Hartman Machielson, Johannes Machielson, Cornelius Machielson, Adrian Post, Urian Tomason, Cornelius Rowlafson, Symon Jacobs, John Hendrick Speare, Cornelius Lubbers, and Abraham Bookey, of the other part. WITNESSETH that the said Lords Proprietors as well for and in Consideration of the summe of fifty pounds sterling moneyes in hand paid by the said Hans Diderick Garrett Garretson, Walling Jacobs, Elias Machielson, Hartman Machielson, Johannes Machielson, Cornelius Machielson, Adrian Post, Urian Tomason, Cornelius Rowlafson, Symon Jacobs, John Hendrick Speare, Cornelius Lubbers, & Abraham Bookey, to the Governor of the said Province, to and for the use of the Lords Proprietors thereof, the same being in full payment and discharge of all Arreares of Quitt Rents for the Lands hereinafter granted the Receipt whereof the said Governor doth hereby Acknowledge and thereof and of every part and parcell thereof doth acquitt and discharge them and every of them and the heires and Assigns of them and every of them As also for the Rents and services hereinafter Reserved—HAVE Aliened granted Bargained and sold and by these presents doe Alien grant Bargaine and sell unto the said Hans Diderick, Garret Garretson, Walling Jacobs, Elias Machielson, Hartman Machielson, Johannes Machielson, Cornelius Machielson, Adrian Post, Urian Tomason, Cornelius Rowlafson, Symon Jacobs, John Hendrick Speare, Cornelius Lubbers, and Abraham Bookey, and to their heires and Assignes a Certaine tract of Land scituate Lyeing and being upon Pisaick River in the County of Essex and called and knowne by the name of Acquickenunck BEGINNING att the Northermost bounds of the towne of Newark and soe Runeing from the Lowermost part to the uppermost part thereof as far as the steepe Rocks or mountaines and from the said Lowermost part along Pisaick River to the great ffalles thereof and soe along the steep Rocks and mountaines to the uppermost part of Newark bounds afores'd as it is more plainly demonstrated by a Chart or Draught thereof made by the Late Surveyor generall together w'th all the Rivers ponds Creekes, Isles Islands (Hartmans Island w'ch particularly belongs to Hartman Machielsen onely Excepted) and also all Inletts Bayes swamps marshes meadows pastures ffields ffences woods underwoods ffishings hawkings huntings ffowleings and all other appurten'ces whatsoever thereunto belonging and app'taineing (halfe part of the gold and silver mynes and the Royalty of the Lords Proprietors also Excepted) To HAVE AND TO HOLD the said Tract of Land and P'misses and every part and parcell of the same to them the said Hans Diderick, Garrett Garretson, Walling Jacobs, Elias Machielson, Hartman Machielson, Johannes Machielson, Cornelius Machielson, Adrian Post, Urian Tomason, Cornelius Rowlafson, Symon Jacobs, John Hendrick Speare, Cornelius Lubbers, & Abraham Bookey, their heires and Assignes and to the use of them their heires and Assignes forever to bee holden in ffree and Common Soccage of them the Lords Proprietors their heires and Assignes as of the seignory of East Greenwich YEILDING AND PAYING therefore yearely unto the said Lords Proprietors their heires or Assignes the Chiefe or quit Rent of ffourteen pounds of starling moneyes or the value thereof yearely for said Tract of Land upon every ffive and twentieth day of March forever hereafter in Liew and stead of the half penny per Acre mentioned in the Concessions and in Liew and stead of all other services and demands whatsoever the ffirst payment to bee made upon the ffive and Twentieth day of March w'h shall bee in theare of our Lord one thousand six hundred Eighty and six AND the said Hans Diderick, Garrett Garratson, Walling Jacobs, Elias Machielson, Hartman Machielson, Johannes Machielson, Cornelius Machielson, Adrian Post, Urian Tomason, Cornelius Rowlofson, Symon Jacobs, John Hendrick Speare, Cornelius Lubbers, and Abraham Bookey—doe hereby for themselves their



heires and Assignes Covenant promisse and agree to and w'th the said Lords Proprietors their heires and Assignes That they their heires and assignes shall well and truly pay or Cause to bee paid unto the said Lords Proprietors their heires or Assignes the said yearly Chiefe or Quit Rent of ffourteen pounds starling moneyes or the value thereof for the said Tract of Land att or upon the ffive and twentieth day of March every yeare forever hereafter to the Receiver generall w'ch shall from tyme to tyme bee appointed by the said Lords Proprietors their heires or Assignes w'out fraud Covine or delay PROVIDED allwayes that if the said yearly Chiefs or Quit Rent shall bee behinde and unpaid in part or in all att any of the days or tymes upon w'ch the same is to bee paid as afores'd that then and soe often it shall and may bee Lawfull to and for the said Lords Proprietors and their heires by their or any of their servants Agents or Assigns tenn dayes after such neglect or non payment of the said Chiefe or Quit Rent into the aforesaid Lands w'th the appurtenances or into any part or parcell thereof to Enter and there to distraine and the distress or distresses there taken to lead drive Carrey away impound and in their Custody to detainee untill the said yearly Chiefe or Quit Rent soe being behind and unpaid together w'th all Costes and Charges of such distress and impounding shall bee fully paid and Contented to the said Lords Proprietors their heires and Assignes.

IN WITNESS whereof the Dept Governor of this Province and the Major part of his Councill for the tyme being to one parte have subscribed their names and affixed the Common seale of the said Province and to the other part thereof thereof the said Hans Diderick, Garrett Garretson, Walling Jacobs, Elias Machielson, Hartman Machielson, Johannes Machielson, Cornelius Machielson, Adrian Post, Urian Thomason, Cornelius Rowlofson, Symon Jacobs, John Hendrick Speare, Cornelius Lubbers and Abraham Bookey have Interchangeably sett their hands and seales the day and yeare ffirst above written.

Tho: Codrington

Wm. Sandford    Gauen laurie    Isaac Kingsland    Benjamine Price  
Henry Lyon

Ja Emott Dept Sect

[Endorsed on the back:]

Memorand'm.—That it was mutually agreed by and between all the said partyes to the w'in mentioned pattent before the signeing and sealeing of the same that a Neck of Land lyeing w'in the bounds of this pattent Containeing Two hundred and seventy Eight Acres called and knowne by the name of Stoffels point formerly pattented to one Christopher Houghland and since sold to the w'in named Hartman Machielson and Company bee also excepted out of this pattent and it's hereby accordingly Excepted—

Tho: Codrington

Gauen laurie

Isaac Kingsland

Benjamin Price

Ja Emott Dept Sect

Lords Proprietors of East New Jersey	} for a Tract of Land lyeing att Aquickenuncke in the County of Essex w'in the province of East New Jersey—
To	
Hans Didericke & Company	

Entred upon the Records of the province of  
East New Jersey this sixteenth day of March Anno  
Dm 1684 in Lib. A in fol— clxiii

Ⓜ me  
Ja Emott Dep Sect

A brief statement of the origin of land titles in New Jersey may not be out of place here: Charles II., King of England, by royal patent, dated March 12, 1664, granted to his brother, James, Duke of York, afterwards James II., King of England, the territory now known as New England, New York and New Jersey, with powers of alienation and of government. By deeds of lease and release, dated June 23-4, 1664, James, Duke of York, conveyed the territory now known as New Jersey, to John Lord Berkley and Sir George Carteret, in fee simple. By deed dated March 18, 1674, Berkley conveyed in fee simple the undivided half of New Jersey to John Fenwick, in trust for Edward Byllynge. On July 30, 1673, the Dutch captured the English fort at New York, and New Jersey and New York came under Dutch rule once more. On February 9, 1674, the Dutch surrendered New Jersey and New York to the English, on the conclusion of peace. To remove any doubts as to the effect, on the former grant, of this change of rulers, King Charles II. gave a new royal grant to his brother James, of New England, New York and New Jersey, under date of June 29, 1674, and the Duke conveyed, by deeds of lease and release dated July 28-9, 1674, to Sir George Carteret the eastern half of New Jersey, and by similar deeds of lease and release dated August 5-6, 1680, conveyed to Edward Byllynge, William Penn and others, West Jersey, which had been previously conveyed by Fenwick and Byllynge to Penn and others. Sir George Carteret, by his will dated December 5, 1678, proved January 28, 1680, devised his property to his executors in trust for the payment of his debts, and they, by deeds of lease and release dated February 1-2, 1682, conveyed East Jersey to William Penn and eleven other persons, who in turn immediately conveyed an equal interest to twelve other persons, so that there were then twenty-four Proprietors of East Jersey, whose title was confirmed by patent of the Duke of York, dated March 14, 1683. All titles to land in East Jersey, with the exception of a few granted by Governor Nicolls, of New York, are derived from these twenty-four Proprietors, who also exercised powers of government until 1702. Contrary to a somewhat prevalent impression, no grants for land within New Jersey were ever made by the King to private individuals. The King never owned a foot of land in New Jersey after he made the grant to the Duke of York, except of lands under tide-water, or riparian lands, which ultimately fell to the State. Similarly, the State of New Jersey has never owned any lands, except riparian lands, unless by purchase or escheat.

The original of this important document is engrossed on a great sheet of parchment, twenty-seven inches wide and seventeen inches deep. The seal of the Lords Proprietors is impressed on a piece of red wax an inch and three-quarters in diameter and three-sixteenths of an inch thick, enclosed in a round iron box; a stout cord passes through the box and seal, and at the other hand is looped through the parchment, so that the box hangs just free of the document. About a third of the seal is gone.

While the order of the Governor and Council was to grant a patent for 5,520 acres of land, the rent named in the patent implies that 6,720 acres

were conveyed. In fact, the tract actually comprised about ten thousand acres, to wit: Acquackanonk township, as it remains at this day, 5,500 acres; Passaic, Second and Third wards, 500 acres; all of the Third, Fourth and Fifth wards of Paterson, nearly all of the Sixth and Eighth wards, and about half of the Seventh ward, or about 4,000 of the 5,357 acres in the city of Paterson, being included in this ancient conveyance. The westerly line in Paterson ran from the mouth of a brook near the foot of Prospect street to Garret mountain, or perhaps to the "steep rocks" back of the present upper raceway. In the early deeds it was usual to make a liberal allowance for "highways and barrens;" the number of acres specified referred only to the arable land. The Governor and Council probably considered that the really good land included in the patent was not more than 5,520 acres, the rest being for the most part sandy, swampy or rocky.

It was the custom in those days when a company bought a large tract of land for settlement, to partition off to each partner a home-lot large enough for his immediate use, the remainder lying in common, to be divided up from time to time as necessity seemed to require. This rule obtained in the settlement of Acquackanonk. Fourteen lots were laid off, fronting on the Passaic river, with a breadth of about ten chains, and extending back toward the mountain a distance of one hundred chains. These were called the "Hundred Acre Lots," as appears by numerous references in the old records. Lot Number 1 began near the Yantacaw river, and Lot Number 14 was near the present Main avenue bridge, at Passaic. Subsequently, lots were laid out west of these, ten chains wide and five chains deep, which were allotted to the owners of the "Hundred Acre Lots," so that these fortunate individuals held farms of one hundred and fifty acres each, extending from the river back to the Speertown road. About 1695, the increase of population calling for a new division of the common lands, a second parcel of fourteen lots was laid out, much smaller than the first, and extending north to about the corner of Main avenue and Prospect street. Perhaps about this time fourteen "Dock Lots" were allotted, along the river bank, where the commerce of the neighboring country was concentrated for nearly a century and a half. These "Dock Lots" were especially important to the first settlers, for the shipping of produce and the reception of supplies of all kinds, communication between Acquackanonk and New York being exclusively by water for fully three-quarters of a century after the settlement. Another tract of fourteen lots, very irregular in shape, was surveyed off soon after the last, embracing the territory on both sides of Lexington avenue in Passaic, and beginning about at the corner of Main avenue and Prospect street, and extending northerly to Ackerman's lane, Clifton.

This new allotment was called "Gotham," or the "Gotham Patent." But it was not a patent, but merely a subdivision of the Acquackanonk patent. The name originally given was in all probability *Goutum*, a village in North Holland. *Goutum* would be readily corrupted into *Gotham* by the descendants of the first settlers, or by new-comers of English origin.

When the foregoing lots were partitioned off, there was left an odd triangular plot, which it was concluded to consecrate to religious uses and the interment of the dead, a church being organized about 1693, and a modest building erected in 1698 for public worship. Dominie Guiliaem Bertholf was at the time the schoolmaster at the village ("durpe") of "Acquiggenonck," as he writes it, and was called to the pastorate of the congregation in 1693, in connection with the Reformed Dutch church at Hackensack. The quaint old hexagonal church edifice first erected at Acquackanonk has been replaced twice since those days of yore, each time by a larger and handsomer building. The parsonage originally stood on the same plot. It was leased, April 25, 1772, for the term of six years, to Timothy Day, of Achqueghenonk, for £17 New York money per annum, Day covenanting not to allow on the premises "any Drunkenness or frolicking on any Day of Publick worship during the sd Term."—*Original Lease, Simmons MSS.* This parsonage property was sold in 1798 to Cornelius Van Winkle, of Paterson, for £550. The original parchment deed is among the Simmons MSS. A tract of fourteen acres on the east side of Main avenue, opposite the church, was set apart for the use of the congregation; it was leased for many years, then was divided (prior to 1770) into fourteen narrow lots all fronting on the King's highway, which were leased and ultimately sold.

In the meantime, the new settlement had been receiving the attention of the Legislature, which in 1688 passed acts establishing a court for the trial of small causes, and also for building a pound, for the benefit of the "out plantations" of Acquackanonk and New Barbadoes.

About 1701 a new apportionment of lots was called for, and fourteen more lots were laid out, from Goutum northerly to a line in the neighborhood of what is now Twenty-first avenue, Paterson, and extending from the Passaic river on the east to Garret mountain on the west, the lots being ten chains wide and from one hundred to one hundred and fifty chains in depth. This new allotment was called *Wesel*, after a town on the Lippe river, Westphalia, near the borders of Holland. It is not unlikely that some of the families occupying the new neighborhood had pleasant recollections of the old Westphalian town, which they desired to perpetuate by giving this name to the new locality. The name has been generally, but erroneously, written "Weasel," or "Weazle."

The old trouble with the Newark people, about the boundary line, cropped out again in March, 1709, when both parties appealed to the Governor and Council, who ordered a new survey of the line to be run. On this occasion the people of Acquackanonk were represented before the Governor and Council by May Bickley, one of the most eminent lawyers of his day, while Thomas Gordon, another prominent lawyer, looked after the interests of Newark. The records fail to enlighten us as to the issue of the dispute. May Bickley was Attorney-General of New York in 1706-12, being also Recorder of New York City, 1709-12. He was admitted to the New Jersey bar in 1705. Having an uncomfortable way of getting the best of his enemies, they once got him indicted in 1708 for "barratry," but the indictment was not

pros'd. He died at New York, April 2, 1724. Thomas Gordon, a near relative of the Duke of Gordon, was of Pitlochrie, Scotland, where he was the leader of the Gordon clan, and was held in warm regard by James II. Owing to political troubles he came to New Jersey in 1684, having previously acquired a Proprietary right in the soil, to which he subsequently added largely. He settled near the present Scotch Plains, so called because so many of his countrymen settled there with him. In 1692 he was appointed to various judicial and other positions, and six years later was made Attorney-General of East Jersey, which office he held until 1703. He was Attorney-General of New Jersey, 1715-19, and a member of the Governor's Council, 1710-22, dying in the latter year.

Most of the patentees having died by 1714, it was concluded in that year to allot the unpartitioned lands among those entitled thereto, a committee being appointed for that purpose. The following translation is from the original Dutch report submitted by the committee. It is a pity that its English is not as faultless as its chirography.

Achquegenouch 29 7th April Ao 1714.

We underwritten Persons (Simon Jacobse, John Spier Franse Post, Hessel Pieterse, Thomas Iuriaense) are Chosen of the Inhabitants of Achquegenouch, to see every one his Land measured out, or shewing to them, except the first Lotts, make also at present a begin as followeth?

Firstly—Wee order that every one shall stand by his second Lott, as it already is measured out for them by Mr. John Verkerck, except that Lot of Jacob Freeland, for we order that there shall be laid out a Common Road of a Chain broad, between Hendrick Gerritse and Jacob Freeland, so as it before hath been ordered of old.

Secondly—That every one according to proportion of his Right shall draw of the Land (laying on the North point of Wesell, and of Mr. John Verkerck is laid out in lots) his part.

Thirdly—The Lots which lay between New-wark and Wesels Land on the Mountains, to know the two divisions who lay near the Hills, and already is measured out by Mr. John Verkerck, We order that every one shall draw thereof, according to his Right therein.

Fourthly—That Land which lays between Herman Gertse and Wesel, we order to be laid out in 14 Lots, except that land whereon Arie Post cometh too short upon his second Lot, which He desireth there to have, and that then each one in Generall may draw thereof according to his Right.

Fifthly—That Land which lays between Dirck Freeland and John Sip, order We to be laid out in 14 Lots except that land whereon Hendrick Spier cometh too short upon his second Lot, wch He desireth there to have, that is to say on that hindermost end of that piece; for next on John Sip we order that there shall Remain a common Road of a Chain broad and on the side of Dirck Freeland order We to be a drifth way of Two Roods broad, to know of that end of Thomas Iuriaensen his Land till on that end of Dirck Freeland's Lot, and then along the Cross Line till upon the Road by John Sip his Land.

Sixthly—That Land which lays between the line of New-wark and John Bradberry his Lott, to know the yore from the kill of, that order We to be laid out in 14 Lots, and then each one to draw according to what Right he hath in Achquegenouch.

Seventhly—That piece of Land which lays behind Hesse Retersse between Dirck Freeland and Frans Post, we order to lay out in 14 Lots, and then each to draw therof to what Right he hath therein.

Eighthly—That Land which lays behind the first doubbeling Lots, from the line of New-wark of, till that Land of John Sip, We order that it may lay so long, till that every one hath drawn his part of all those before mentioned Land, In case we should see that some body may be, who now already hath but little wood in both their lots, and not therewith provided in drawing of his part, that the same may be provided thereof, according as we shall find it to be Justly done, and then to lay the Remainder in a equal part, so that every one may draw for it according to his Right.

This then althus agreed and.....Resolved to be amongst us above-named persons..... at the House of Simon Jacobse van .....1 the 7th day of Aprill Anno 17..4. In Witn..... whereof we have interch....geable put our hands hereunto.

Simon van Winckell  
           the Mark  
 Jan       } Spier  
           of  
 Thomas Iuriansen  
 Frans Post  
 Hessel Pietersse

A true Coppy Translated from the Dutch Originall.

Probably the only way to get at the exact meaning of this important document would be to translate it literally into Dutch, and then make a new translation into modern and intelligible English. However, it is obvious that the committee attempted to make a fair partition of all the lands remaining in common, between the surviving patentees, their heirs and assigns, also confirming the subdivisions already made. John Verkerk, who made the maps referred to, and many others in this vicinity, was a son of Roelof (Janse) Verkerck, born in 1654, and who came to this country in 1663, and lived in a stone house torn down about 1880, near New Utrecht, Long Island. His son, who signed his name John Verkerk, owned and occupied his father's house on New Utrecht lane. He was employed as a surveyor on Long Island and vicinity.

For some reason not now understood, this last division was not satisfactory to some of the owners of the common lands. It is probable that the matter was under discussion a long time before the partition was made, so that the dissentients were ready to go to law at once, in order to have a partition made that would be more agreeable to them. The suit was instituted in the Essex County Common Pleas, the lands in question then lying in that county. John Bradberrie, John Hendrick Speare, Cornelis De Riemer, Hendrick Speare, Adrian Post, Garret Post and Hendrick Garritson were the plaintiffs, and the defendants were John Courter (possibly an error for Curtis), John Sip, Christopher Steenmets, Harmanus Garretson, Hessel Pieterse, Michiel Vreeland, Jacob Vreeland, Claese Vreeland, Dirck Vreeland, Dirck Vreeland, Jun., Rineer Cornelissen Van Houten (not Van Hood, as given below), Thomas Uriansen, Roelof Cornelissen Van Houten, Symon Jacobs, Cornelis Lubbers, Francis Post and Peter Paulesen. There have

been traditions among the descendants of the old families that there was such a lawsuit, but the only evidence of it that has been discovered is the following quaint summons in partition:

Province of }  
New-Jersey }

Essex: ss: Anne by the Grace of God Queen of Great Brittain, France & Ireland Defender of the faith &c: To our Sheriff of our sd. County of Essex Greeting, Wee Comand you that if John Bradburry, John Hendrick Spire, Cornelius De Rimer, Hendrick Spire, Adrian Post, Garrett Post, and Hendrick Garretson, all of sd County Yeomen shall secure you their suit to prosecute that then you Summonds John Courter John Sip, Christopher Stymers, Harmanus Garretson, Hassell Peterson, Michiell Freeland, Jacob Freeland, Clause Freeland, Direck Freeland, Direck Freeland Jun., Rineer Corneliuson Vanhood, Thomas Urison, Rooliff Cornelison Vanhood, Symond Jacobs, Cornelius Lubbers, Frances Post, and Peter Paulson all of sd County of Essex yeomen that they & Every of them be & Appear before our Justices of our Court of Common Pleas to be held at Newark for sd County Immediately after our Court of Generall Quarter Sessions of ye Peace which begins on ye second tuesday In August next Doth End & Terminate, To shew why Whereas the sd John Bradburry, John Hendrick Spire, Cornelius De Rimer, Hendrick Spire, Adrian Post, Garret Post, Hendrick Garretson, and John Courter, John Sip, Christopher Stynmets, Hermanus Garretson, Hassell Piterson, Michiell Freeland, Jacob Freeland, Claus Freeland, Direck Freeland, Direck Freeland, Jun., Rineer Corneliuson Vanhood, Thomas Urison, Rooliff Cornelison Vanhood, Symond Jacobs, Cornelis Lubbers, Frances Post, and Peter Paulson Together and for Individed Do hold A Certaine Tract of Land with the Appurtenances on Pissaik River In the sd County of Essex Called Achquickenunck, They ye sd Defendants partition thereof between them ye sd Defendants and ye Aforesd Plaintiffs According to Law and ye Custom of Great Brittain to be made Do Contradict and that to be done they do not permitt, lest Justly as is said, and have you then & there this Writt, witness Isaac Whitehead Esqr: our Judge of our sd Court at Newark aforesd the nineteenth day of May In the thirteenth year of our Reigne.  
He. Norris Clerk

Henry Norris was a resident of Elizabethtown, then in Essex county. He was clerk of the county for many years, and until his death in 1719.

The records of the Essex Common Pleas covering this era are missing, so that nothing has been learned of the suit beyond what the summons reveals.

The most important division made in 1714 was of the territory now comprising the greater part of the city of Paterson, being all that was left of the original patent, lying north of Wesel and south and west of the Passaic river. This great tract was divided into two nearly equal portions, separated by York avenue, now East Eighteenth street, which was therefore called the *Dwars lijn*, the cross line or division line. So late as 1892 there was still standing, just east of the Paterson Iron Works, a fence which was the last visible sign of this ancient and historic division. The tract lying east of East Eighteenth street, and extending to the Passaic river, was sub-divided into fifteen parcels, the division lines of which were parallel with what is now Park avenue. In the same manner, the tract west of East Eighteenth

street, or the Dwars Lijn, was sub-divided into thirteen parcels, Broadway being in the line between two of these farms, and the other dividing lines running parallel with Broadway. The northernmost of these farms west of the Dwars Lijn ran west to the river; those south of the present line of Broadway ran to the "steep rocks" of Garret mountain. Each of these farms, on both sides of the Dwars Lijn, was estimated to contain seventy-four acres; but it is evident that these acres must have been of the Dutch sort, or morgens, equivalent to two English acres. This apportionment or sub-division was called by the old people the "Bogt Patent," or the Patent in the Bend—of the river, alluding to the fact that the river swept around on two sides of it. As already explained, it was not a patent, but merely a sub-division of the remainder of the lands lying in common of the great Acquackanonk patent. In time, the name "DeBogt" came to be applied mainly to the land lying directly in the bend of the river, now known as Riverside. The only map of the sub-division of this territory known to exist at the present time is a somewhat crude one, apparently copied from the original about 1745, showing the owners of the several farms about that time, instead of as they were in 1714. As this is the oldest known map of any part of the present city of Paterson it has been thought desirable to reproduce it on the following page.

This map, blotched with ink, and corroded with time, is evidently a rough copy of the original. The centre line, running north and south, represents the Dwars Lijn, or cross-line, now East Eighteenth street. A note on the map says "the course of the lots is west 22 degrees northerly." The course now is about sixteen degrees from due east and west. A few notes as to the owners will make the map more intelligible to the reader of to-day. On the east side of the Dwars Lijn, or between East Eighteenth street and the Passaic river on the east, the owners were:

No. 1—Frans (Francis) Post; south of People's Park.

No. 2—Hessel Pieterse.

No. 3—Abram Van Riper.

No. 4—Elias Vreeland.

No. 5—Arie (Adrian) Post.

No. 6—John Van Blarcom; his northerly line was the present Park avenue.

No. 7—Simeon Van Winkle, eldest son of Symon Jacobs, one of the patentees. This farm extended from Park avenue on the south to Thirteenth avenue on the north, and from East Eighteenth street on the west to the river on the east.

No. 8—Magiel (Michael) Vreeland: from Thirteenth avenue to Twelfth avenue. This farm remained in the family until about 1870.

No. 9—Simeon Van Winkle, eldest son of Symon Jacobs, one of the patentees. This farm extended from Twelfth avenue to Eleventh avenue, and from East Eighteenth street to the river.

No. 10—Abraham Van Riper.

No. 11—Henderic (Henry) Spier.

No. 12—Michael Vreeland.





No. 13—John Bradberry.

No. 14—Henderic Garretse (Henry Garrison) : at Riverside.

No. 15—Michael Vreeland.

The owners of the farms laid out west of East Eighteenth street, and extending to the steep rocks, or to the river, were:

No. 1—Michael Vreeland: in the neighborhood of the Passaic Rolling Mills. From the shape this was called the *Drie Hoek*, or Triangular Lot. It remained in the family until the middle of this century.

No. 2—Elias Vreeland.

No. 3—Henry Post.

No. 4—Jacobus (James) Post, a son of Frans Post, above mentioned.

No. 5—Hessel Pieterse and Gerrit Van Wagenen.

No. 6—John Van Blarcom; his northerly line was about three hundred feet north of Park avenue. It would about pass through the corner of Market and Union streets.

No. 7—Abram Thomasse; his northerly line was Broadway. He was a grandson of Urian Thomassen, one of the patentees, from whom he acquired the property. His brothers released to him; he died intestate, leaving two daughters, Jannetje and Elizabeth; the former married Halmagh Van Houten, and the latter John R. Van Houten. After the death of her husband, Jannetje and her oldest son Cornelius, released to Abraham Van Houten (a younger son of Jannetje), by deed dated July 27, 1773, a tract of 24 acres out of this Lot, probably lying next west of No. 92 Broadway, and running to the river at the end of Broadway. By deed July 1, 1782, Cornelius H. Van Houten, as the oldest son and heir-at-law of Helmagh Van Houten and Yannatie his wife, both then deceased, released to his brother Abraham a half interest in all the real estate whereof their parents had died seized. Abraham sold a quarter of an acre (2.26x2.26 chains, or 150 feet) out of the northeast corner of his land to Abraham Godwin, who kept tavern there for some years—the plot of late years known as the "Baptist church block," including Lots 82, 84, 86, 88 and 90 Broadway, and 40 feet more taken for the opening of Washington street about 1869, with a depth of 150 feet. This plot was sold to the Society for Establishing Useful Manufactures, November 5, 1792, by Jabez Johnson, administrator of Abraham Godwin, deceased, for £90 New Jersey money, equivalent to about \$200. Abraham Van Houten, Cornelius Van Houten and John R. Van Houten, and their respective wives, deeded to the society, July 3, 1792, a tract of 45.29 acres of this Lot. The tract extended westerly to the river, and from a line 140 feet south of Van Houten street to the northern boundary of the whole Lot. At the western end it ran to and across Broadway, down to the river west of Mulberry street. John R. Van Houten and wife, by deed July 3, 1792, conveyed to the society a tract of 12.57 acres out of this Lot, immediately east of the last mentioned parcel, and extending nearly to Summer street.

When between seventy and eighty years of age, Van Houten married, in 1820, his second wife, Rachel, widow of Adrian J. Post, who at one time kept the "Peace and Plenty" tavern, at the northwest corner of Willis street

and York avenue (now Park avenue and Eighteenth street). By will dated February 16, 1825, he devised his real estate to his son Abraham, then three months old. He died May 15, 1825. His son, Abraham, died in 1849, having devised his real estate to his mother, Rachel Van Houten. She died February 22, 1863, leaving her property (by will dated October 20, 1857) to her children and grandchildren—Adrian and Elizabeth, children of John Post (born 1803), George Post (born 1805) and Caty (born 1813), wife of John R. Van Houten. In 1881 the Chancellor appointed John Reynolds and Thomas M. Moore trustees of the estate, who proceeded to sell the land. Prior to this, no deed had been given for this land, outside of the family owning it, in two centuries. Van Houten owned twenty-seven acres at the east end of Lot No. 7, beginning about 300 feet west of Carroll street. It was enclosed with a post and rail fence until 1881, and cultivated as a corn-field. Covered as it now is with elegant residences, that "farm" is worth several million dollars. Van Houten also owned a piece of this same lot, from about Washington street westerly to within eighteen feet of Prospect street, which he laid out about 1810 in lots 30x100 feet. In 1813 he sold lots on Van Houten street near Main at \$200 each. In 1795 he occupied a stone house on the south side of Broadway nearly opposite Mulberry street. In 1818 he bought and thereafter occupied a stone house on the north side of Broadway, where he had a garden patch of seven acres.

No. 8—Henderic Spier; immediately north of Broadway, which formed its southern boundary. Hendrick Spier was a son of the patentee, and this lot had been awarded to him at the allotment of 1714, although in all probability it was no longer his when this copy was made. The tract extended from Broadway northerly to half way between Godwin and Tyler streets. In 1792 it belonged for the most part to Simeon Van Winkle, who was a son of Jacob Van Winkle. Simeon Van Winkle conveyed to the society, April 30, 1793, a tract of 15 acres on Broadway just east of Bridge street, running along the old brook; also a tract of 20 acres on Broadway, somewhat east of Carroll street. Jacob S. Van Winkle, a son of Simeon, owned a plot of twelve acres, fronting on Broadway and running back nearly to Division street, and from Lake street westerly to the Dickerson property. This plot he mapped out in building lots, April 1, 1794. Simeon conveyed to his son Edo, January 1, 1801, Lot No. 2, containing 9.56 acres, apparently west of Main street, near Bank street; on July 9, 1802, he sold him his store property, on the northeast corner of Broadway and Main street, about 150 feet square, for \$750, say \$100 per city lot. On August 31, 1805, he conveyed to Cornelius S. Van Winkle and John S. Van Winkle, seven acres near Main and Bank streets; to Edo, four acres near Lake street; and to Jacob S., 12 acres probably north of Division street; and on March 5, 1805, to Edo, 15 acres immediately west of East Eighteenth street. Abraham Van Houten owned seven acres near the Erie Railway. Cornelius (Walling) Van Winkle owned several acres near Mulberry street, and Abraham Godwin still owned a plot of several acres about the Passaic Hotel.

No. 9 and No. 10—Derrick (Richard) Van Houten. By deed dated April 22, 1696, Abraham Bockee conveyed to Peter Powelse, "late of the town of Bergen," and presumably then of Acquackanonk, a half interest in the patent of Acquackanonk. These two lots were doubtless allotted to Powelse in the new division. His son, Paulus Peterse, of Acquackanonk, yeoman, by deed of bargain and sale, dated July 1, 1741, conveyed them to Derrick Van Houten, for the consideration of £150, proclamation money of New Jersey. The conveyance includes "all and singular the Erections and Buildings houses Outhouses Barns Stables fences," etc., from which it is to be inferred that the property had been built upon and occupied previous to this conveyance. No. 9 extended from half way between Godwin and Tyler streets northerly to about half way between Fulton and Lawrence streets; No. 10 extended still further northerly to Lyon street.

No. 11 and No. 12—Adrian Post. He was a son of Frans Post, who was a brother of the patentee. The two lots extended from Lyon street northerly about to Seventh avenue, a distance of just half a mile—forty chains.

No. 13—Cornelis Gerritse (Cornelius Garrison); part of the Riverside tract.

An attempt has been made to indicate, by notes on the margin of the map, the boundary lines between the several farms. In many cases these are merely approximations; in a general way they are correct. When we consider that John Verkerk lacked the advantages of modern scientific instruments; that he was plotting more than 4,000 acres into twenty-eight farms of equal size, in a new country, through which he had to cut his way as through a wilderness, over hills, through valleys and swamps, it is a marvelous tribute to his accuracy to find that the most recent measurements differ very little from the distances and courses indicated on this ancient map of Paterson.

In 1712 the surviving patentees of Acquackanonk released to each other the farms then actually in their possession. But one of these deeds is on record—that to Cornelius Machielsen (Vreeland). The only one of the original deeds known to exist was found about twenty years ago by Judge Simmons, of Passaic, in overhauling the roof of the old Van Wagoner house near the draw-bridge at Passaic. It was tucked carefully away, as if for concealment, under the ridge pole of the house, and looks as if it had been there for a century or more. It is handsomely engrossed on a sheet of parchment twenty-seven and a half inches wide and twenty-three inches from top to bottom. The two surveys annexed are on sheets of parchment each twelve and a half by ten inches; the diagrams are as clear and distinct as when made. The deed and the surveys have been rotted away at the middle fold, so that many words are missing. In the following copy the missing words are conjecturally supplied in brackets:

THIS INDENTURE made the Twelfth Day of March in the Twelfth Year of the Reign of Our Sovereign Lady Anne by the Grace of God of Great Brittain France and Ireland Queen Defender of the Faith &c Annoq. Domini

One thousand Seven hundred and Twelve BETWEEN Johannes Machielson of Comunapong in the County of Bergen in the Province of New Jersey Yeoman, Cornelius Machielson of Comunapong aforesaid Yeoman, John Hendrick Spier of Achquechenoungh in the County of Essex in the Province aforesaid Yeoman, and Cornelius Lubbers of Communapong aforesaid, Yeoman, of the One Part And Symon Jacobson van Winkel of Achquechenoungh aforesaid Yeoman of the other part WITNESSETH WHEREAS By Indenture of Bargain and Sale bearing Date the Sixteenth Day of March Anno Domini One thousand six hundred and Eighty four and in the Seven and thirtieth Year of the Reign of the late King Charles the Second over England &c. made or mentioned to be made Between the Lords Proprietors of the Province of East New Jersey of the One Part, and Hans Diederick, Garret Garretson, Willing Jacobs, Elias Machielson, Hartman Machielson, Johannes Machielson, Cornelius Machielson, Adrian Post, Urian Thomason, Cornelius Roelofson, Symon Jacobs, John Hendrick Spier, Cornelius Lubbers, and Abraham Bouquee of the other part, They the said Lords Proprietors for the Considerations therein mentioned, Did Alien Grant Bargain and Sell unto the said Hans Diedericks, Garret Garretson, Walling Jacobs, Elias Machielson, Hartman Machielson, Johannes Machielson, Cornelius Machielson, Adrian Post, Urian Tomassen, Cornelius Roelofson, Symon Jacobs, John Hendrick Spier, Cornelius Lubbers, and Abraham Bouquee, and to their heirs and Assigns, A certain Tract of Land Scituate laying and being upon Pisaick River in the County of Essex and called and known by the Name of Achquechenung, Beginning at the Northermost bounds of the Town of Newark and so running from the lowermost part to the uppermost part thereof as far as the Steep Rocks or Mountains, and from the said lowermost part along the Pisaick River to the great Falls thereof and so along the Steep Rocks and Mountains to the uppermost Part of Newark bounds aforesaid, as it was more plainly demonstrated by a Chart or Draught thereof made by the then late Surveyor General, TOGETHER with all the Rivers Ponds Creeks Isles Islands (:Hartmans Island which particularly belonged to Hartman Machielson only Excepted :) and also all Inletts Bays Swamps Marshes Meadows Pastures ffields ffences Woods Underwoods ffisherries Hawkings Huntings fflowings and all other Appurtenances whatsoever thereunto belonging and appertaining (:half part of the gold and silver mines and the Royalty of the Lords Proprietors also Excepted :) To HOLD the said Tract of Land and premises and every part and parcel of the same to Them the said Hans Diederick, Garret Garretson, Walling Jacobs, Elias Machielson, Hartman Machielson, Johannes Machielson, Cornelius Machielson, Adrian Post, Urian Thomason, Cornelius Roelofson, Symon Jacobs, John Hendrick Spier, Cornelius Lubbers, and Abraham Bouquee, their Heirs and Assigns, AND to the uses of Them their heirs and Assigns for ever, To be holden in free and common Soccage of them the Lords Proprietors their heirs and Assigns as of the Seignory of East Greenwich YIELDING and paying therefore Yearly unto the said Lords Proprietors their Heirs or Assigns the Cheife or Quit rent of fourteen Pounds of Sterling money or the Value thereof Yearly for the said Tract of Land upon every five and twentieth Day of March for ever hereafter in lieu and stead of the Half Penny per Acre mentioned in the Concessions and in lieu and stead of all other Services and Demands whatsoever, As in and by the aforesaid recited Indenture, under the respective hands of Gauen Laurie the then Deputy Governor of the said Province of East Jersey, Thomas Codrington, William Sandford, Isaac Kingsland, Benjamin Price, Henry Lyon, the then major part of his Council, and James Emott Deputy Secretary of the said Province, and under the Common Seal of the [Province of East New Jersey and] are Entered upon the Records of

the said Province of East New Jersey the Day of the Date thereof in Liber A page (164) the relation being thereunto respectively had may more fully and at large appear AND WHEREAS [the said Johannes Machielson, Cornelius Machielson, John Hendrick Spier, Cornelius Lubbers, and Symon Jacobson van Winkel, parties to these Presents are the same Johannes Machielson, Cornelius Machielson, John Hendrick Spier, Cornelius Lubbers and Symon Jacobson van Winkel named] in the before recited Indenture of Bargain and Sale and are now the only five surviving parties to whom the above mentioned Tract of Land and premises was Granted and Conveyed by the before [mentioned Indenture (all the other of)] said Grantees therein named being since deceased:) by means whereof They the said Johannes Machielson, Cornelius Machielson, John Hendrick Spier, Cornelius Lubbers and Symon Jacobson van Winkel are [and have become seized] of or Intituled unto all and singular the before mentioned Tract of Land and Premises Granted and Conveyed by the before Recited Indenture as aforesaid as Joynt Tenants by Survivorship AND WHERE[AS the said Johannes] Machielson Cornelius Machielson John Hendrick Spier Cornelius Lubbers and Symon Jacobson van Winkel being so Seized as aforesaid have severally and respectively taken upon them to Cultivate and Improve [several portions of] the before mentioned Tract of land and premisses which They have allotted to each other separately and respectively by mutual Agreement amongst themselves, and particularly the said Symon Jacobson [van Winkel] has been at great Charges and Expences in Cultivating and Improving two certain pieces or parcels of Land hereinafter mentioned and being the Lotts No. 4 and 13. Part of the aforesaid Tract of Land and premises, It hath [been ag]reed by and between the said parties to these Presents That the same pieces or parcels of Land so Cultivated and improved by him the said Symon Jacobson van Winkel should be layd out Surveyed and divided for him the said [Symon Jacobson] van Winkel his heirs and Assigns for ever separately as a Part of His Dividend and Share of the aforesaid Tract of Land and Premises by Vertue of the afore recited Grant from the said Lords Proprietors [and the said] pieces or parcels of Land have accordingly been laid out Surveyed and Divided for him the said Symon Jacobson van Winkel by William Bond Surveyor as followeth vizt. All that Tract piece or parcel of Land Scituate, laying and [Being in the town]ship of Achquechenung in the County of Essex in the Eastern Division of the Province of New Jersey Marked with Number Four, Beginning on the Westside of Pissaick River and runs up into the Woods North [Ninety-five degrees] West Ninety three chains Sixty four links And is in the breadth Parallell from the ffront to the Rear Nine chains sixty-seven Links: And Contains One hundred Acres of Land or thereabouts, Bounded Southerly by the Lott of [Aalt Jurians Nor]therly by John Spieres Lott, Easterly by the River Passaick and Westerly by Land not yet layd out: As ALSO all that Tract, piece or parcel of Land Scituate, laying and being in the Township County and Province [aforesaid Marked with] Number Thirteen Beginning on and running from the Westside of Pissaick River up into the Woods North Forty seven degrees West Ninety seven chains Forty six Links and is in breadth Parallell, Ten chains [forty six Links and contains one] hundred Acres of Land or thereabouts, Bounded Southwesterly by the Lott of John Hendrick Spier, South easterly by Pissaick River, NorthEasterly by the Lott of the Widow Post and Northwesterly by Lands [not yet surveyed as by a re]turn of said Survey and Draught or Scheme thereof under the hand of the said William Bond hereunto annexed may more fully appear. Now THIS INDENTURE WITNESSETH That for the [reasons aforesaid and] in pursuance of the aforesaid Agreement As also for and in Consideration of the Summ of ffive shillings apiece Current Money of

New Jersey to them the said Johannes Machielson, Cornelius Machielson [John Hendrick Spier and] Cornelius Lubbers respectively in hand paid by the said Symon Jacobson van Winkel at and before the Ensealing and Delivery of these presents the Receipt whereof they Do hereby respectively ackno[wledge and themselves to be] therewith fully satisfied and of every part and parcel thereof Do acquitt release and discharge the said Symon Jacobson van Winkel his heirs Executors Administrators and Assigns by these Presents [and for certain other] Considerations them the said Johannes Machielson Cornelius Machielson John Hendrick Spier and Cornelius Lubbers hereunto especially moving They the said Johannes Machielson Cornelius Machielson [John Hendrick Spier and] Cornelius Lubbers HAVE Remised released ratified and confirmed And by these Presents Do for them and their respective Heirs remise release ratify and for ever quit-claim unto the said Symon Jacobs [on van Winkel now in his peace]able possession and Seizin being and to his heirs and Assigns for ever ALL those the aforesaid two several pieces or parcels of Land or Lotts (No. 4 and 13.) so separately layd out Surveyed divided and allotted [unto the said Symon Jacobson van] Winkel as aforesaid according to the Boundaries thereof in the Said Survey hereunto annexed mentioned Containing [in the] whole about Two hundred Acres of Land English Measure be the same more or less To[gether with all the] Rivers Ponds Pooles Creeks Inletts Bays Swamps Marshes Meadows Pastures ffields ffences ffishings Hawkings [Huntings fflowings] and all other Privileges and Appurtenances whatsoever unto the same or to any [part or parcel thereof belonging or in any wise] appertaining AND all the Estate Right Title Interest Use Possession Reversion Remainder Claim and [Demand whatso]ever which they the said Johannes Machielson Cornelius Machielson John Hendrick Spier [and Cornelius Lubbers or any] of them [now have] or which hereafter They or their Heirs or any of them can or may claime to [have in or to either of] the said two pieces or parcels of Land hereby released and confirmed as aforesaid or any part or parcel thereof with all and singular the Appurtenances so that neither they the said Johannes Machielson Cornelius Machielson John Hendrick Spier and Cornelius Lubbers or any of them their or any of their [heirs or assigns shall or may have any] Interest Use Possession Reversion Remainder Claim or Demand to of or in the said Premises or any part or parcel thereof at any time hereafter can or may claim challenge or require But of and from [all manner of] Right Estate Use Interest and Demand thereunto or unto any part thereof to be had they the said Johannes Machielson Cornelius Machielson John Hendrick Spier and Cornelius Lubbers and their heirs be altogether Barred and for ever Excluded by these presents. To HAVE AND TO HOLD the aforesaid two several pieces or parcels of Land or Lotts No. 4: and 13: so laid out Surveyed and divided in Severalty as aforesaid and every part and parcel thereof with all and singular the Appurtenances unto him the said Symon Jacobson van Winkel his heirs and Assigns for ever To the only proper use and behoof of him the said Symon Jacobson van Winkel his heirs and Assigns for ever. AND the said Johannes Machielson Cornelius Machielson John Hendrick Spier and Cornelius Lubbers for themselves severally and respectively and for their several and respective heirs Executors and Administrators Do hereby Covenant promise and grant to and with the said Symon Jacobson van Winkel his heirs Executors Administrators and Assigns and to and with every of them by these Presents in the manner and form following That is to say That he the said Symon Jacobson van Winkel his heirs and Assigns and every of them shall and lawfully may from time to time and at all and every time and times hereafter for ever freely quietly and peaceably have hold occupy possess and enjoy the said two several pieces or parcels of

Land and premises above mentioned hereby released and allotted or mentioned or intended to be hereby released and allotted as aforesaid and every part and parcel thereof with the Appurtenances without the lawful Lett Suite Trouble Vexation Eviction Disturbance or other Hinderance or molestation whatsoever of them the said Johannes Machielson Cornelius Machielson John Hendrick Spier and Cornelius Lubbers their heirs Executors Administrators or Assigns or any of them or of any other person or persons whatsoever any thing having or lawfully claiming of in or out of the said premisses or any part or parcel thereof by from or under them or any of them AND that they the said Johannes Machielson Cornelius Machielson John Hendrick Spier and Cornelius Lubbers and every of them their and every of their heirs and Assigns and all and every other person or persons whatsoever any thing having or lawfully claiming in the said premises hereby Released and Allotted as aforesaid or any part or parcel thereof by from or under them the said Johannes Machielson Cornelius Machielson John Hendrick Spier and Cornelius Lubbers shall and will from time to time and at all times hereafter at the reasonable request Costs and Charges in the Law of the said Symon Jacobson van Winkel his heirs and Assigns well and truly make [do enter into] acknowledge Execute and suffer or to cause to be made done [entered into] acknowledged executed and suffered all and every such further and other reasonable Act and Acts, Device and Devices, Conveyances and Assurances in the Law whatsoever for the further better more perfect Assurance Surety and Sure Making releasing conveying and assuring the said two several pieces and parcels of Land and premisses above mentioned hereby released and allotted or mentioned or intended to be hereby released and allotted with the appurtenances unto the said Symon Jacobson van Winkel his heirs and Assigns for ever as by him the said Symon Jacobson van Winkel his heirs and Assigns or his or their Council learned in the Law shall be reasonably devised advised or required. IN WITNESS WHEREOF the Parties above named first to these present Indentures have hereunto Interchangeably Set their hands and Seales the Day and Year first above written.

Johannes Machielson (L. S.)

This is the mark of

X

John Hendrick Spier (L. S.)

This is the mark of

X

Cornelius Machielson (L. S.)

Cornelius Lubbers (L. S.)

[Endorsed:]

Signed Sealed and Delivered

in the presence of

This is the true Mark of

H K

Klaes Hartmanse Vrelant.

John Conrad Codwise.

(*Annexed to the Deed.*)—The Return and B[oundaries of a certain] Tract of Land Surveyed and Layd out for Symon Jacobson [van Winkel] Scituate laying and being in the Township of Achquechenung in the County of Essex [and] Eastern Division of the Province of New Jersey—vizt:

No. 4. Beginning on the [west] side of Passaick River and Running up into the Woods North ninety five degrees West ninety three chains Sixty four links and is in Breadth parallell from the ffront to the [Rear] nine chains sixty seven Links and Contains one hundred Acres of Land English Measure Bounded Southerly by the Lott of Aalt Jurians Northerly by John



Hendrick Spier and Easterly by the River Pisaick and Westerly by Land not yet layd out.

Surveyed October 27th, 1709.

By Wm. Bond Surveyor.

(*Annexed to the Deed*).—The Return and B[oundaries of a certain tract] of Land Surveyed and Layd out for Symon Jacobson van Wink[el scitua]te laying and being in the Township of Achquechenung in the County of Essex in the Eastern Division of the Province of New Jersey—vizt.

No. 13—Beginning on the Westside of Pisaick River and Running up into the Woods North forty seven degrees West ninety seven chains forty Six Links And is in Breadth Parallell ten Chains forty six Links and contains One hundred Acres of Land Bounded Southwesterly by John Hendrick Spiers Lott South Easterly by Pissaick River North Easterly by the Lott of the Widow Post and North Westerly by Lands not yet Surveyed.<sup>1</sup>

Laid out October 27th, 1709

By Wm. Bond<sup>2</sup> Surveyor.

In the Patent for Acquackanonk it was stipulated that a quit-rent of £ 14 should be paid annually by the patentees. The following receipts (from the originals in the possession of Judge Simmons) are of interest as showing the changes in ownership from time to time:

Achqueckenunck 10 October 1707.

Received then of Hermanus Gerritse, Thomas Juriaanse, Hessel Peterse, John Spier, Cornelis Lubberse, John Sip, Jacob Vreeland, Hendrick Gerritse, Adriaan Post, Peter Pauelse, Christopher Steenmets Aart Juriaanse, Johannes Marinus, Frans Post, John Juriaanse, Michiel Vreeland, Jacob Van Winckel, Simon van Winckel Dirk Vreeland, Sanders Egberts, Gerard Post, Abraham van Giesen, Abraham Bockee, Claas Vreeland, & Cornelis de Remus, owners of the Achqueckenunck Pattent, & living upon the land therein mentioned, the sum of Seventeen pounds, ten Shillings New York money in full for a years quit rent for the sd Pattent, w'ch is (as by s'd pattent may appear) fourteen pounds Sterling a year, w'ch s'd years quit rent was due the 25th of March last past to w'ch time all is cleared for the above mentioned pattent. I say recd for the use of the Proprietors of the Eastern division of New Jersey by me.

£ 17:10:—

Peter Sonmans Rec'r. Gen'll. & Agent.

Achqueckenunck 30mo September 1709.

Received then of Hermanus Gerritse, Thomas Juriaanse, Hessel Peterse, John Spier, Cornelis Lubberse, John Sip, Jacob Vreeland, Hendrick Gerritse, Adriaan Post, Peter Pauelse, Christopher Steenmets, Aart Juriaanse, Johannes Marinus, Frans Post, John Juriaanse, Michiel Vreeland, Jacob van Winkel, Simon van Winckel, Dirk Vreeland, Sanders Egberts, Gerard Post, Abraham Van Giesen, Abraham Bockee, Claas Vreeland & Cornelis de Remus owners & Pattentees of the Achqueckenunck pattent & living upon the land therein mentioned the sum of Thirty five pounds New York money being in full for two years quit rent for the sd Pattent, w'ch is (as by the sd Pattent appears) fourteen pounds sterling (allowance being made for 25 3/4 Cto for Sterling money) a year, w'ch sd two years rent was due the 25th of March last past, to w'ch time all is cleared & paid for the above mentioned

<sup>1</sup> Apparently one of the first Hundred Acre Lots.

<sup>2</sup> Surveyor General of New York for some years.

pattent. I Say recd for the use of the Proprietors of the Eastern Division of New Jersey by me.

£ 35:—:—

Peter Sonmans Rec'r. Gen'll. & Agent.

Achquequenunck 23 June 1711.

Received then of Hermanus Gerritse, Thomas Juriaanse, Hessel Peterse, John Spier, Hendrick Spier, Cornelis Lubbertse, John Sip, Jacob Vreeland, Hendrick Gerritse, Adriaan Post, Peter Pauelse, Christopher Steenmets, the Heirs of Aart Juriaanse, Johannes Vreeland, Francis Post, John Juriaanse, Michiel Vreeland, Jacob van Winkel, Simon van Winkel, Dirk Vreeland, Sanders Egberts, Roelof Cornelisse, Gerard Post, Abraham van Giesen, John Broadberry, Claas Vreeland, & Cornelis de Remus owners & Patentees of the Achquequenunck Pattent & living upon the land mentioned therein the sum of thirty five pounds New York money, being in full for two years quit rent for the sd pattent w'ch is (as by the sd Pattent appears) fourteen pounds Sterling (allowance being made of the 25  $\frac{3}{4}$  Cto for Sterling money) a year: w'ch sd two years rent was due the 25th of March last past, to wch time all is cleared & paid for the above named pattent. I say recd for the use of the Proprietors of the Eastern division of New Jersey by me

£ 35:—:—

Peter Sonmans Rec'r. Gen'll & Agent.

Achquequenunck 25 April 1712.

Received then of Hermanus Gerritze, Thomas Juriaanse, Hessel Petersze, John Spier, Hendrick Spier, Cornelius Lubbertze, John Sip, Jacob Vreeland, Hendrick Gerritze, Adriaan Post, Peter Pauelse, Christopher Steenmets, the Heirs of Aart Juriaanse, Johannes Vreeland, Francis Post, Harmen Juriaanse, Michiel Vreeland, Jacob van Winkel, Simon van Winkel, Dirk Vreeland, Sanders Egberts, Roelof Cornelisze, Gerard Post, Abraham Van Giesen, John Broadberry, Claas Vreeland & Cornelius de Remus owners & Patentees of the Achquequenunck Pattent, & living upon the land mentioned therein the Sum of Seventeen pounds ten Shillings New York money being in full for a years quit rent for the sd pattent wch is (as by the sd Pattent appears) fourteen pounds Sterling (allowance being made of 25  $\frac{3}{4}$  Cto for Sterling money) a year, wch sd years rent was due the 25th of March last past, to wch time all is cleared & pd for the above named pattent. I Say recd for the use of the Proprs of the Eastern division of New Jersey by me

£ 17:10

Peter Sonmans Recr. Gen'll & Agent

NB tho its mentioned yt the Heirs of Aart Juriaanse have pd because a generall receipt ought to be given, the sd Heirs have not pd for this nor five years before.

Achquequenunck 17 April 1713—

Received then of Hermanus Gerritze, Thomas Juriaanse, Hessel Peterze, John Spier, Hendrick Spier, Cornelis Lubberze, John Sip, Jacob Vreeland, Hendrick Gerritze Adriaan Post, Peter Pauelse, Christopher Steenmets, the Heirs of Aart Juriaanse, Johannes Vreeland, Francis Post, Harmen Juriaanse, Michiel Vreelandt, Jacob van Winkel, Simon van Winkel, Dirk Vreelandt, Sanders Egberts, Roelof Cornelisse, Gerard Post, John Broadbury, Claas Vreeland & Cornelis Doremus, owners & Patentees of the Achquequenunck pattent, & living upon the land mentioned therein the Sum of Seventeen pounds ten shillings New York money being in full for a years quit rent of the sd Pattent, being (as by the sd pattent appears) fourteen pounds Ster-

ling (the Sterling money being computed at the rate of 25 <sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> Cto.) a year, wch sd years rent was due the 25th of March last past, to wch time all is cleard & pd for the sd Pattent. I Say recd for the use of the Proprietors of the Eastern Division of New Jersey by me

£17:10:— Peter Sonmans Rec'r Gen'l & Agent.

NB tho its mentioned yt the heirs of Aart Juriaanse have pd, because a generall release ought to be given, the sd heirs have not pd for this nor six years before.

Achquequenunk 20th May 1719—

Received then of Hermanus Gerritze Thomas Juriaanse Hessel Peterse, John Spier Roelof Jacobus, Adrian Sip, Jacob Vreelandt, Hendrick Gerritze, Adrian Post, Peter Pauelse, Christopher Steenmets, Jurria Altese, Derick Vreelandt, Francis Post, Harman Juriaanse, Michiel Vreelandt Simon Van Winkel Derick Vreelandt Roelof Cornelisze, Gerrard Post, Claas Vreeland Hendrik Doremus, Hendrick Spier Owners & Patentees of Achquequenunk & living upon the Land mentioned in that patent Ninety Seven pounds ten shillings money of New York which when seven pounds ten shillings Due by Sanders Egbert & John Broadberry is paid will be in full for Six Years Quitrents due from the 25th day of March 1713 to the 25 of March last past which said Quitrents being to be paid at the rate of fourteen pounds Sterling a year is computed at the rate of 25 <sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> Ct into New York money.

Memd. That Jurria Altese has paid the arrears above mentioned due by the Heirs of Aart Jurriaanse.

Mr. Broadberry has pd 3:15:—

Commissioners by Act of Assembly:  
for raising of Money for running:  
ye Lines of Division between New:  
York & New Jersey &c.

John Hamilton  
Geo. Willocks  
John Harrison

East New Jersey: Acquackenunk: September 7th: 1726.

Received from Dirck Vrelandt, Arry Sip, Elias vrelandt, Dirck hartman Vrelandt, Jacobus van Winkle, Rolefe Jacobus, Hendrick Speer, Michael vreland, Rolefe Cornelusse van houtten, harmanus Gerrietse, Thomas & harman Jurryson Jerry Altse, Francis Post Hendrick Gerrietse, Peter Paulusse, Hendrick DeRemus Gerrit Post, Jacob Speer & hessel Peterson one Hundred and Twenty four Pounds Eight shillings &c. money at: 8 pr oz: in full for Seaven years quit Rent for the several Persons above named which be Came Due the 25 of march Last Past I say Received by me for the Use of the Proprietors of Eastern Devission of New Jersey &c.

£124:8:3—

Richard Ashfield Rec Genl.

East New Jersey Acquackenunk May 17th 1727—

Received from Messrs: Harmanus Gerrietse Michael Vreland Rolef Corneluson van Houten Jacob Vrelandt Harman Jurrison Aderaien Post for his father frans Post Hendrick DuRemus Arry Sip Dirck Vrelandt Jacob Speer Class Vreland Christofell Stymets Ellias Vrelandt Gerrit Post Peter Paulusse Dirck hartmans Vrelandt Jacob marrenus Abraham & Simon van Wenkle and Hendrick Speer the Sume of fifteen pounds four shillings it being in full for their several Shares in he Pattent of Acquackenunk which became due the twenty fifth day of merch Last past all which perticular

Shares being Cleared to that day I Say Received in behalfe of genaral Proprietors of East Jersey by me.

£15—4—

Richard Ashfield Rec'r Gen'll.

By the terms of the patent, these quit-rents are still due. It is probable that none were paid later than 1745. The Proprietors of East New Jersey are not likely to attempt their collection at this late day.

The oldest survey and return by Verkerk in this region is the following, given in his own Dutch, which is not strictly grammatical:

Uyt Geleyt en Gemeeten een Loet Lant Voor Hessel Pitsers en no. 12: en begint an de kiel an de suyt sey Van Vrans poest by een berke stratiel an vier seyden Gernerckt en loept van daer West seisten Graden suyyelyck Vyffen-negentig kettens en Van daer noerden negen Graden oestelecky drie kettens en twintig schalmen en van daer noerden ses en Vertig Graden Westeleyck 54 kettens en van daer suyyen 44 Graden Westeleyck 9 kettens en 80 schalmen en Van daer suyyen 46 Graden oestelecky 60 kettens en Van daer suyyen 9 Graden Westeleyck 8 kettens en Van daer oest 7 Graden noerdeleyck 97½ ketten en Van daer tot de plaes daer het eerst begonnen is en stuyt met de suyt sey thuegen dierk Vrelant en loet en met de noerdt bey thuegen Vrans poesten loet ost by de kiel West by Lont dat nek niet Gemeten is En is Groet 200 ackers.

Gemeten by my

Anno 1713

Jan Verkercke

[Translation].

Laid out and surveyed a lot of land for Hessel Pieterse: No: 12: and begins at the river on the south side of Frans Post at a birch sapling marked on four sides and runs from thence West sixteen degrees southerly ninety-five chains and from thence north nine Degrees easterly three chains and twenty links and from thence north forty-six Degrees Westerly 54 chains and from thence south 44 Degrees Westerly 9 chains and 80 links and from thence south 46 Degrees easterly 60 chains and from thence south 9 Degrees Westerly 8 chains and from thence east 7 Degrees northerly 97½ chains and from thence to the place where it first began and bounded on the south by line of Dirck Vreeland's lot and on the north by line of Frans Post's lot east by the river West by lands not yet surveyed and is 200 large acres.

Anno 1713

Surveyed by me

Jan Verkercke

## CHAPTER II.

Division of what is now the Totowa section of Paterson—Map showing boundary lines—Supposititious mining rights carefully preserved. The principal value of the Falls as a fishing place—Indian deed to the Wagaraw and Goffle neighborhoods—The purchase of Garret mountain and the origin of its name.

Thou hast histories that stir the heart  
With deeper feeling; while I look on thee  
They rise before me. I behold the scene  
Hoary again with forests; I behold  
The Indian warrior, whom a hand unseen  
Has smitten with his death-wound in the woods. . . .

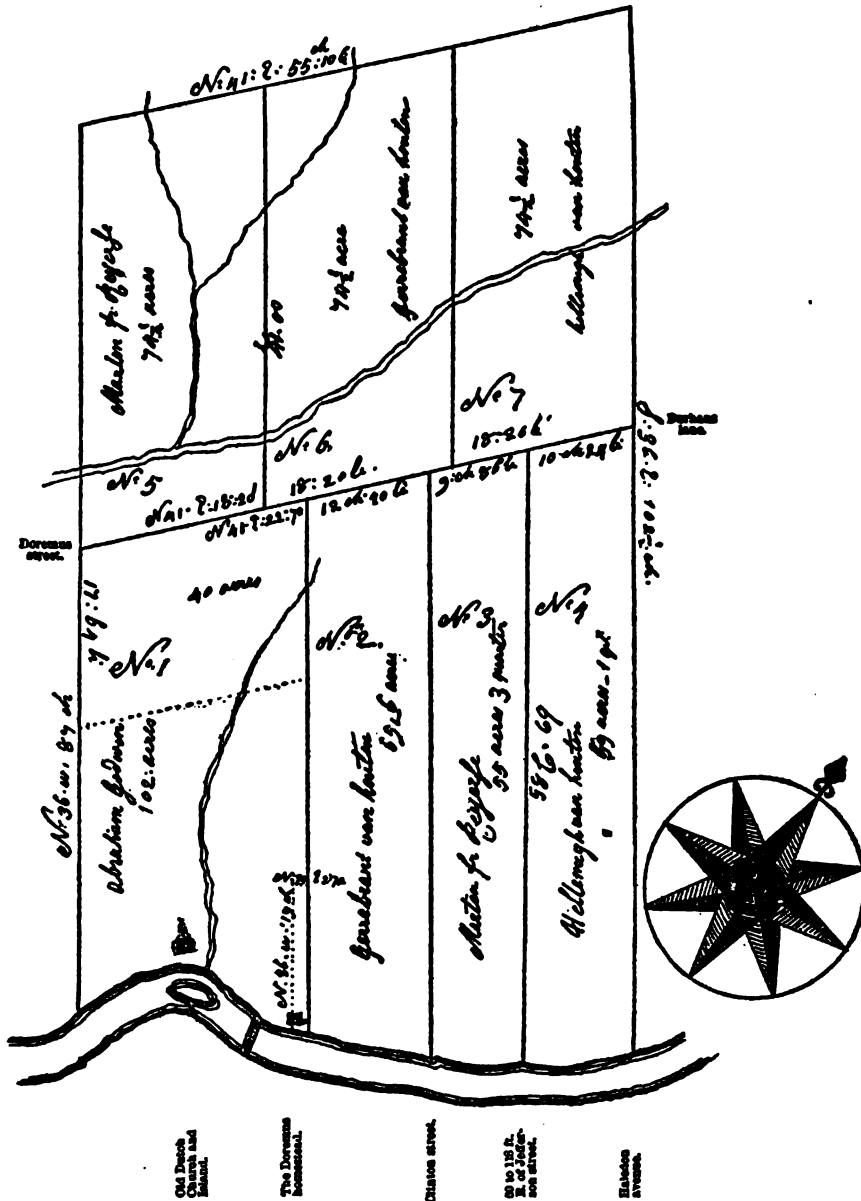
I look again—a hunter's lodge is built . . .  
 And loud the Indian maidens laugh,  
 That gather, from the rustling heaps of leaves,  
 The hickory's white nuts, and the dark fruit  
 That falls from the gray butternut's long boughs.

So centuries passed by, and still the woods  
 Blossomed in spring, and reddened when the year  
 Grew chill, and glistened in the frozen rains  
 Of winter, till the white man swung the axe  
 Beside thee—signal of a mighty change.

—Bryant.

The Totowa Patent embraced nearly all of what is now the First Ward of Paterson, all of what is now the Second Ward of Paterson and a great deal of what was afterwards Manchester township. (See map on opposite page).

The first settlement north of Acquackanonk, within the bounds of the present Passaic county, was made about 1695 or 1696. Anthony Brockholls, Arent Schuyler, Samuel Bayard, George Reyerse, and others, purchased from the East Jersey Proprietors, November 5, 1695, several extensive tracts of land, one of which, called the Pequannock Patent, embraced most of the land in the western part of the present township of Wayne, lying on the east side of the Passaic river, and extending southerly nearly to the present line of division between Wayne and Manchester townships. It might have been expected that Brockholls and his associates would have extended their purchase southerly to the Passaic river, so as to include the Totowa tract, but it was not until November 3, 1696, that a patent for this valuable domain was obtained from the East Jersey Proprietors, by George Willocks, a shrewd Scotchman, and himself one of the Proprietors. The patent to Willocks describes the tract as "All that tract of land scituate lying and being upon passaick river in the county of Essex and province of East new-Jersey aforesaid called by the indians Totoa Begining at a great stone above the turne of the river oposite to the mouth of a brook on the south side of the said river from thence runing North West and by North ffourty cheanes thence North East one degree and fifteen minuettts more Northerly two hundred and sixtie one cheanes Thence south east & by south to the said passaick river thence up the streame of the said passaick river to wher it begun Together with all mannor of rivers rivoletts streames feeding pasters woods under woods trees Waters water courses water falls ponds pooles pitts Easments profits comodities hereditament ffishings fflowlings hawkings huntings Mines mineralls Quarries Royallties unto the same belonging." There was thus left an angle, or "Hoek," between the Pequannock and the Totowa patents, toward Little Falls. By deed dated March 25, 1702, Willocks conveyed "All the abovesaid Tract of land abutted & bounded as above," with all the appurtenances so particularly enumerated (excepting, only, "pasters," i. e., pastures), to "Samuell Bayard of the city & county of New York merchant," one of the associates of Brockholls, and Bayard, in turn, conveyed the same to Anthony Brockholls, September 30, 1703. Anthony Brockholls appears to have parted with an equal, undivided one-third interest in the Totowa patent to Roelof Helmigse and Helmegh Roelofse. By deed (unrecorded) dated September



26, 1715, Henry Brockholls conveyed to Derick Vanhouden the equal, undivided one-fourth part of the tract purchased from Bayard. A map was made of the entire tract, dated May 4, 1722, showing it subdivided into three lots, No. 1, No. 2 and No. 3. The patent began directly opposite the mouth of the Peckamin river and ran on a course north thirty-five degrees west, to the patent line. The eastern boundary was in the line of the present Haledon avenue, extending from the river on a course north thirty-six degrees thirty minutes west one hundred and seven chains and fifty links, to the foot of the mountain at Cedar Cliff Park. By the division made May 4, 1722, each of the lots was about equal in area. Lot No. 1 embraced all that part of the patent lying southwest of the present southwesterly line of the Second Ward of the city of Paterson. Lot No. 2 extended from that line easterly to the line of the present Redwoods avenue. Lot No. 3 embraced all the territory lying between Redwoods avenue and Haledon avenue, and from the river to the mountain. Although this map was evidently made for the purpose of partitioning the entire patent between the owners, it was not until September 13, 1724, that Helmegh Roelofse and Roelof Helmeghse released and confirmed unto the heirs and devisees of Anthony Brockholls, Lot No. 2 and Lot No. 3; they doubtless at the same time received from the Brockholls heirs and devisees a similar deed of release for Lot No. 1.

By deed (unrecorded) dated October 29, 1724, "Between Susanna Brockholls of Pomptan in the County of Bergin and Eastern Division of the province of Nova Cæsarea or New Jersey, Widdow Executrix and Devisee During Life of the Real Estate of Maj<sup>r</sup>. Anthony Brockholls late of the Said County and Province Deceased, Henry Brockholls Son to the said Anthony Brockholls, Mary Brockholls one of the Daughters of the Said Anthony, Dirck Van Veghten and Judith his Wife another Daughter, Philip French of the City of New York Merch<sup>t</sup> and Susanna his Wife an other Daughter & Frederik Philipse of the Said City of New York Merch<sup>t</sup> and Johanna his Wife another Daughter, all Joint heirs of the Real Estate of the Said Anthony Brockholls of the One Part, and Dirck Van Houten of the Said County of Bergin And Province of East New Jersey Yeoman of the other part," the parties of the first part, in consideration of £312 New York money, conveyed to Dirck Van Houten a part of Lot No. 2 (then in his possession), "beginning at the Southeast Corner of the Land marked in the aforesaid Map or Chart N<sup>o</sup>. One and belonging to Roelof Van Houten and Jacob Van Houten thence running into the Woods Northwest and by North Sixty-four Chains and one half to a Stake there drove in, thence along a Ridge of hills Northeast one Degree and fifteen Minutes more northerly fifty one Chains to another Stake there drove in, thence South east and by South Eighty Seven Chains and Sixty nine Links to Passaick River thence along passaick River to the Place where it began Containing about Three hundred and Nineteen Acres." This tract extended from the present westerly city line, north of the Passaic river, easterly to a line about half way between North Twelfth street and Edmund street, in the Second Ward, and from the river to the present northerly city line, at the foot of the mountain.

On a map dated April 25, 1763, of a survey by Abraham Clark, Jun., (afterwards one of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence) this tract is described as belonging to Garrabrant Van Houten, and as containing 327 acres.

By his will, dated May 16, 1769, Dirck Van Houten gave to his son Gerrebrant a tract lying on the east side of the Oldham brook, on the south side of the Totowa road, and extending to the river. He also gave him one-half of the homestead farm; the other half he gave to his son Helmigh. Gerrebrant, by his will, in 1783, devised the homestead, containing about 150 acres, to his son Dirck. Helmigh Van Houten, by his will made in 1783, gave 16 acres of his homestead to his son Derrick, and the remainder to his son Adrian. This westerly half of Lot No. 2 remained in these two families until the middle of this century, and, indeed, much of it continued in the Van Houtens until the present generation.

The eastern half of Lot No. 2 appears to have been owned in 1754 by Bastiaen Van Giesen, as appears by a reference in a deed of that date. His two sons, Dirck and Rynier, succeeded him in the ownership, the former having 180 acres to the southwest, while Rynier owned the remaining 120 acres; the latter farm was acquired by Dirck. By his will, dated October 16, 1782, proved April 11, 1787, Dirck devised to his son John, his homestead, of 180 acres; the remaining 120 acres, formerly owned by his brother Rynier, he devised to his grandson, Merseillas M. Van Giesen, excepting a "two acre piece of ground lying by the Great Falls and adjoining the river sold to Cornelius Nafee" for a mill-site. The "fishing place under the Great Falls" he bequeathed to his son John. John and Merseillas released to each other, April 16, 1788. Merseilles M. Van Giesen conveyed 124 acres of his farm, January 2, 1792, to Benjamin Dey, who sold to John Dey, September 15, 1796. The latter disposed of the farm to various persons early in the present century.

John Van Giesen divided his farm, September 5, 1809, between his children, conveying to Halmagh Van Giesen the half lying on the northwest side of the road, and to Adrian Van Giesen and Cornelius Van Giesen the half on the southwest side of the road. In his will, dated October 10, 1808, proved October 5, 1809 (one month after he had conveyed his homestead, as just related), he provides: "It is my will and desire that the fishing place at the Great Falls and my brewery shall be equally divided between them my aforesaid children namely Richard, Halmagh, Merseilles, John, Adrian, Cornelius, Anna, Lena, Elizabeth and Maritye and their heirs and if any of my said children wish to dispose of their shares of the fishing place or brewery, they shall offer it to their brothers and sisters and if they cannot agree about the price they shall each choose an indifferent person to fix on a price for each share."

By deed dated July 20, 1754, Henry Brockholls conveyed to the Rev. David Marinus, then pastor of the church at Acquackanonk, a tract of one hundred acres out of Lot No. 3, extending from Redwoods avenue easterly to a line slightly east of Marion street, and from the river northwesterly to



the mountain. The consideration named in the deed was £200 New York money; it is very probable, however, that the farm was a gift to the Dominie. The latter exchanged it with Gerrit Van Houten, December 2, 1760, for a farm of about the same size, at Slooterdam, where he subsequently lived. The Dominie seems to have become convinced that something more valuable than corn and wheat was to be extracted from the land, for in his deed to Van Houten he reserves "one moiety or equal half part of and in all mines, minerals and precious stones that are now or may be found or discovered forever hereafter on, in or under said land, which said David Marinus reserves and excepts for the benefit of himself, his heirs and assigns forever and that he, his heirs and assigns shall and may from time to time and at all times forever hereafter search, dig, batter, blast, make levels, erect mine houses and engines, forge and furnace, and do everything about the mining business belonging with a free and unmolested passage to and from said mines, minerals and erections without any molestation or hindrance under what claim or pretence whatever by said Gerrit Van Houten, his heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, or any person or persons claiming by virtue or under him." By deed dated April 14, 1762, Henry Brockholls conveyed an acre of land to the Trustees of the "Low dutch reformed Congregation of Totua." It is probable that about this time, or earlier, Henry Brockholls conveyed a plot of four and a half acres, 2.72 by 19 chains, fronting on the Passaic river, to Abraham Godwin, for a tavern site. Both these small tracts were in Lot No. 3.

The heirs and executors of Henry Brockholls, by deed (unrecorded) dated December 27, 1768, in which they set forth the parties of the first part as "Frederick Philips of Philipsburgh in the County of West Chester and Province of New York Esq<sup>r</sup>., and Elisabeth his Wife The Honourable Roger Morris of the City of New York Esq<sup>r</sup>., and Mary his Wife Beverly Robinson of the City of New York Gentleman and Susannah his Wife David Van Horne of the City of New York Merchant and Ann his Wife William Livingston of the City of New York Gentleman and Susannah his Wife David Clarkson of the City of New York Gentleman and Elisabeth his Wife which said David Van Horne Frederick Philips Beverly Robinson William Livingston and David Clarkson are Executors of the last Will and Testament of Henry Brockholst Late of Pompton in the Province of New Jersey deceased and which said Frederick Philips Mary Morris Susannah Robinson Ann Van Horne Susannah Livingston and Elizabeth Clarkson are devisees of the said Henry Brockholst deceased and which said David Van Horne William Livingston and David Clarkson are Guardians of the Persons and Estates of Ann Brown and Sarah Brown Children of Mary Brown deceased who was a Daughter of Susannah French deceased one of the sisters of the said Henry Brockholst which said Ann and Sarah Brown are two other of the Devisees of the said Henry Brockholst and Margaret Philips Adolph Philips Nathaniel Marston the said Roger Morris and Beverly Robinson Executors of the last Will and Testament of Philip Philips deceased who was another of the Devisees of the said Henry Brockholst," conveyed to Garabrant Van Houten

Marte Reyerse, Holmer Van Houten and Abraham Godwin, of the County of Bergen in the Province of New Jersey, yeomen, in consideration of £1,800 New York money, "All That certain Tract of Land situate Lying and being near Passaick River in the County of Bergen in the Province of East New Jersey being Part of a Tract of Land formerly called by the Indians Toota which said Tract of Land hereby Granted is known and distinguished in a certain Map or Chart made of the said Lands called Toota on the fourth day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and twenty-two and annexed to the Deeds of Partition of the same between the Heirs and Devisees of Anthony Brockholst and Helmagh Roelofsen and Roelof Helmaghsen by Lot Number three and the Name Mr. Henry Brockost and begins at Passaick River at the South East Corner of the Lot distinguished in the said Map or Chart by Lot Number two and runs into the Woods North West and by North Eighty seven Chains and thirty Links to a Stake there drove in thence along the Ridge of Hills North East one Degree and fifteen Minutes more Northerly Seventy two Chains to a stake thence south East and by South one hundred and five Chains to Passaick River then up the said River to the Place where it Began Containing about Six Hundred and thirty eight Acres be the same more or Less," "excepting and reserving out of the said Premises hereby Granted that Parcel of Land which was formerly Conveyed by the said Henry Brockholst to ——— Marinus and also all that Piece of Land which the said Henry Brockholst gave or conveyed to the Dutch near Passaic Falls." In the following spring (March 27-28, 1769), the several purchasers of this remaining part of Lot No. 3 of the Totowa patent agreed to divide the same among themselves, and caused a map thereof to be made, apportioning the purchase into seven lots, numbered 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6 and 7. This subdivision is shown more clearly by the map on page 231, reproduced from the original found among the papers of the late Judge Gerrebrant Van Houten, a grandson of the Gerrebrant Van Houten named in the above deed. The deed of release to Martin Ryerson is on record; that to Gerrebrant Van Houten, although still in an excellent state of preservation, has never been recorded. After the preliminary recital the latter deed sets forth:

Now this Indenture witnesseth that the said Marten Reyerse hellemigh van Houten and abraham Godwin for Divers Causes & Considerations them there unto Especially moving but more Particularly for and in Consideration of the Said Gerrebrant van Houten his Releasing and Remising all his Right title & Interest of in & to these lotts of land Numbered and Described on the above mention mapp or Chart of the Same Drawing by the said Marten hellemigh van Houten and abraham Godwin Containing three hundred and Sixty Six acres with which they acknowledge themselves fully Satisfied & Contented HAVE for them selfs their heirs & assigns Granted Confirmed Released Remised and forever Quitt Claimed AND by these Presents Do Grant Confirm Release Remise and forever Quit Claim onto the said Gerrebrant van Houten his heirs and assigns forever all their Right title & Interest of in & to all those two lotts of land N<sup>o</sup>. 2 & N<sup>o</sup>. 6 Number Two Beginning at the South Eastermost Corner of lott Number one at Passaik River and Running By the Said lott North thirty Six Degrees west fifty two Chains and

thirty links to Lott Number Six thence By the Same North forty one Degrees East twelve Chains and forty links to lott Number three thence By the Same South thirty Six Degrees East fifty Seven Chains and thirty links to Pessaik River thence up the Stream thereof to the place where it first Begon lott Number Six Beginning at the Eastermost Corner of lott Number five and from thence runing by the Same North thirty Six Degrees west forty one Chains thence North forty one Degrees East Eighteen chains and twenty links to lott Number Seven thence by the same south thirty Six Degrees East forty one chains to lotts Number three thence South forty one Degrees west Eighteen Chains and twenty links to the Beginning both lotts Containing in the whole one hundred and forty acres.

Godwin apparently lacked the ready money to engage in so considerable a real estate enterprise, as he gave a mortgage (March 28, 1769) for £300 to his associates in the purchase, on part of the Lot adjoining Garret Van Houten, containing sixty-two acres. He did not long remain in possession of his subdivision, for by deed (unrecorded) dated March 29, 1769 (he being then "of the Precinct of Hagquacining, in the County of Essex, yeoman"), in consideration of £140 New York money, he conveyed to Garrabrant Van Houten and Helmegh Van Houten, both of the Precinct of Saddle River, yeomen:

All that tract of land lying and being in the township of Sadle river in the county of bergen at a place called totowa being the Northernmost part of a lott of land knowing by the distinction on a certain map thereof by N<sup>o</sup>. 1 Beginning at the Southermost corner of a lott of martin fran<sup>d</sup>. Ryerse knowing by the distintion of lott N<sup>o</sup>. 5 in the line of garrat van houten from thence Running north forty one degrees East twenty two chains & Seventy Links, thence South thirty Six degrees east Seventeen chains & Sixty four Links, thence South forty one degrees west twenty two chains & seventy links, thence North thirty Six degrees west Seventeen chain and Sixty four links to the beginning containing forty acres Strict measure.

By deed (unrecorded) dated January 23, 1772, Abraham Godwin, then of the township of Saddle River, conveyed to Garrabrant Van Houten, of Totowa, for £417 10s. New York money:

All that Lott or percil of Land Scituate Lying and being in the township of Saddle River in the County of bergin in the Eastern Division of the province of New Jersey frunting at pesaik River below the Great falls of sd River Being part of a Larger tract of Land formerly Sold by the heirs of henry brockholst to the Said abraham Godwin and partners Beginning at the North Edge of pessaik River and South Seventy-four Degrees west two chains and Seventy two Links from the South westernmost Corner of Said Gerribrant van houtens Lot it Being the Division Line of s<sup>d</sup> Abraham Godwin and s<sup>d</sup> garribrant van houten their Lotts from thence Runing North thirty six Degrees west Nineteen Chains thence North Seventy four Degrees East two Chains and Seventy two Links to the Line of Said Garrabrants Lott thence along his Line North thirty six Degrees west about twenty-one Chains to the Line of a Lott of Land Belonging to Said Garribrant van houten & helimigh van houten thence South forty one Degrees west along the Line of S<sup>d</sup>. Lott twenty two chains and Seventy Links to a Line of a Lott belonging to Gerrit van houten thence along Said Line South thirty Six

Degrees East to Passaic River thence Down the Stream of Said River the Several Courses thereof to the Beginning place in which bounds is included four acres of Land adjoining to S<sup>d</sup> Gerrit van houtens Lott of Land & a Small Lot of Land formerly Given by Henry Brockholst to the Dutch Church which is hereby Excepted as also a Small peice of Groun of four pannel of fence in Lenght and two in bredth Reserved for a burieng place which together with the four acres is Esteemed to be about five acres & one quarter of an acre and the Same being Deducted out of the above bounds therein Containing fifty one acres and three quarters of an acre be the Same more or Less.

By deed the same day (January 23, 1772) Abraham Godwin and Phebea his wife conveyed his tavern property on Water street to Martin Frans Reyerse ("in his actual possession now being," says the deed), for £190, New York money, by this description:

All the lot of ground lying and being in the county of Bergen at or near Totaway Bridge beginning at the Persimons Tree & heap of stones on the West edge of Passaic River at the South West Corner of Gerretbrant Van houten, it being end of division between said Godwin & Gerrebrant Van Houten and running up said river south 74 degrees west two chains 72 links to a heap of stones thence north 36 degrees west 19 chains to the stake thence north 74 degrees east two chains & 72 links to a heap of stones in said division, thence south 36 degrees east 19 chains along the said division line between said Van Houten & Godwin to the place of beginning containing four acres and nine tenths of an acre.

The settlement of the Saddle River patent on the one hand, and of Totowa on the other, left a large and fertile tract between, inviting the sturdy pioneer to make his home in this virgin region. The first purchaser of these vacant lands was Marian Campbell, widow of John Campbell, of Perth Amboy, who acquired from the East Jersey Proprietors a tract, described thus: "Being on Passaic river, Begining by the sayd River, sixtie-two chaines below the Mouth of Wachra brook And runing North & by west fourtie chaines thence west Ninetie five chaines thence Sowthwest & one degree fiteene minutes more Sowtherly fiftie-one chaines, thence Sowth East & by Sowth to the sayd Passaic River, And thence downe the Streame thereof to where it began, containing after allowances for barrens, etc., six hundred Acres." This tract embraced all that portion of Manchester township fronting on the river, from the Wagaraw or Goffle brook nearly to Cherry lane, and extending northwesterly from the river about half a mile. Mrs. Campbell conveyed her purchase (which she probably never saw) to Blandina Bayard, of New York, merchant, by deed dated April 3, 1697. Nine years later—November 11, 1706—Mrs. Bayard conveyed the same tract to George Ryerson, of Pompton, Ryer Ryersen, of New York, yeoman, and Frans Ryerson, also of New York, yeoman. By deed dated April 18, 1707, Ryer Ryersen, yeoman, and Rebecca his wife, of Hackensack, conveyed to Jurian Westerfelt, also of Hackensack, and a yeoman likewise, "all that the full equal and lawful third part and proportion of the above tract," for the tempting consideration of £46 13s., 4d., or about \$150, being at the rate of

something like seventy cents an acre. It is not probable that the owners of this tract took any steps toward effecting a settlement thereon until more than two years after the deed just mentioned. Then they found some Indians still in possession, and had to deal with them. This Indian title was amicably extinguished, as appears by the following deed:

To all people and Nations to whome this Instrument shall or may Come, We, Pecca Chica, Cancheris Mochsan, Thetochkalm, Mendselom, Hachpunck, Inenoch, Gwachpachtan, Amesathawapan, of those Indians Inhabiting the north part of what the English Calls the East New Jersey, native prepietor in Company with Several others of our Relations of Several tracts of Land Lying within the Same Send Greeting, Be it known that we above named have Sold Granted Bargained assigned made over Conveyed and assured, and by these presents doe Clearly freely and absolutely, give, Grant, Bargain assign, make over Convey and assure and Sell unto George Ryerson of pechqueneck in the province of New Jersey Yeoman and Francis Ryerson of the City of New York Yeoman, and Jurya Westervelt of hackensack in the County of Essex in the province of New-Jersey Yeoman their Heirs and assigns for ever All that a Certain tract of Land Lying and being in the County of Essex in the province of New Jersey afores<sup>d</sup>: on Passaik River, begining by the said River and Runing along Jacob Corlion Line, Backwards tell it Comes to the great Stone and thence Runing up west north West Line till it Comes to the first hill and then Runing along to the foot of the Second hill tell it Comes half the hill then Runing along the same Second [hill] tell it Comes to meet a Small Branch or Gully, and then Runing along untell it Comes over the Road of Pantan, and So along the hill untill it Comes to a thip Gully of Water Runing were the hill turns a Little West and from thence down to passaik River, where that Little Island is, (onely excepted Schichamack) Together with all and Singular and every the Right, Libertys, Previledges Imuneties Easements, Profitts and Comodities to the Same Belonging or in any wise appertaining and all the Estate Right Title Interest Reversion Remainder Claim and demand whatsoever of us above named Picca Chica, Cancherin, Mochsan, Thetochkalim, Mandschom, Nachpungk, Anenogh, Gwachpachtan, Amesathawapan, or any other Indian and our posterity of in or to the same belonging or appertaining To have and to hold the afore Mentioned Tract of Land and premises together with all and every appurtenances unto the above Named George Ryersa Francis Ryersa and Jurya Westervelt, their Heirs and assigns forever, to the sole and only proper use benefit and behoof the said George Reyerson Francis Ryerson and Jurya Westervelt their Heirs and assigns forever and we above named Picca Chica Cancherin Mochsan, Tetochkalin Mandscham, Wachpunck, Anenoch, Gwachpagtan, Amestatwapan, for our selves and our Successors and posterity Doe promiss Covenant and Grant and agree to and with the above named George Reyerson Francis Reyerson and Jurya Westervelt, their Heirs and assigns, that wee are the true absolute and Lawful owners of the aforesaid granted and hereby to be Granted and bargained tract of Land and premises with its Appurtenances which hath been possessed by our Progenetors and predisessors, Time out of mind, and So from the Said Natural proprietors, from Generation to Generation Successively devolveth to us above Named, and that the above bargained and hereby to see Granted tract of Land and premises with its appurtenances are free and Clearly acquitted and Discharged of and from all former deeds, Grants Bargains, Sales, Mortgages and of and from all other incumbrances whatsoever had made Comited, Suffered or done by us as above named and mentioned or any other Indian or Indians whatsoever, and the Same and

every part thereof unto the above named George Ryerson Francis Ryerson & Jurya Westervelt their Heirs and assigns shall and will Warrant and forever by these presents defend, not at all questioning the Most Gracious Concurrence and assistance of her most Sacred Majesty the Glorious Queen of Great Brittain, Under the Shadow of whose wings we humbly expect to be protected and preserved against all those who shall Invade our Just Rights therein &c &c, In Testemony whereof we above named have Set our mark and seal this Sixteenth day of September in the year of English count one thousand seven hundred and nine.

Signed Sealed and delivered  
in the presence of  
John Michael Sperling  
Albert Sobrisko als  
Interpenter

Picca <sup>his</sup> Chica	[L. S.]	Tephgan <sup>his</sup>	[L. S.]
mark		mark	
Cancherin <sup>his</sup>	[L. S.]	Seawhan <sup>his</sup>	[L. S.]
mark		mark	
Mochsan <sup>his</sup>	[L. S.]	Sampgha <sup>his</sup>	[L. S.]
mark		mark	
Thetochkolin <sup>his</sup>	[L. S.]	Nengro <sup>his</sup>	[L. S.]
mark		mark	
Noschegawas <sup>his</sup>	[L. S.]	Perawagkeek <sup>his</sup>	[L. S.]
mark		mark	
Sokiemie <sup>his</sup>	[L. S.]	Wegpachtan	[L. S.]
mark			
true mark of			
Wagbach Schenck	[L. S.]		

Messrs. George Ryerson, Frans Ryerson and Jurian Westervelt soon after secured a deed or patent for "all that tract of land lying in the County of Bergen, beginning upon Passaic river, at the mouth of Bass brook, thence running north northeast 80 chains, thence west 80 chains to Awachra brook, thence down Awachra brook 34 chains upon a straight line, thence east 43 chains south by east to Passaic river, bounding on the west by" the former tract. They caused both these tracts to be surveyed by James Alexander, Surveyor-General of East Jersey, with the assistance of Powles Vanderbeck and Andrus Van Buskirk, sworn chain-bearers, who made a map thereof, dividing the same into parcels between the several owners, this survey bearing date June 7, 1721.

By deed dated March 16, 1723, George Ryerson, of Packquanack, and Jurian Westervelt, of Hackensack, released to Frans Ryerson, of the City of New York, two tracts described as follows:

All that lot of land beginning at Passaic river, at the mouth of Pase [Bass] brook, and from thence running north, northeast 80 chains, thence west 25½ chains, south, southwest to Passaic river, thence down the stream thereof to the beginning.

Also lot beginning at a walnut tree upon Passaic river about 38 chains upon a straight line above the mouth of Awachra brook, thence running

north 87 degrees west one chain 15 links to a stake; thence north 27 degrees 45 minutes west 76 chains more or less to the back line of the first tract of land above described; thence south 43 degrees 45 minutes west to the most westerly corner of the same tract; thence down along the most westerly line of the same, southeast by south to Passaic river; thence down the stream thereof to the beginning.

The other owners executed similar releases, whereby the lands were partitioned among the several owners. Notwithstanding the recent survey, a dispute arose between Frans Ryerson and Jurian Westervelt regarding their lines, and on April 25, 1723, they agreed to refer their differences to David Provost and Edmund Kingsland.

The deed last above mentioned shows that so late as 1723 none of the owners of the Wagaraw tract yet resided on these lands. Indeed, George Ryerson, one of the owners, never lived at Wagaraw, but always at Pacquanac (near the present Mountain View), and died there. By will dated July 26, 1744, proved March 29, 1749, he devised to his son John, his "plantation at Waggrow." John Ryerson took up his residence at Wagaraw, and lived on the Goffle road, about two miles east of the present Paterson city line. By will, dated December 4, 1779, he devised unto his son Hessel the most southerly equal two-thirds parts of his two lots of land, whereon he dwelt, and unto his grandson, John G. Ryerson, eldest son of his son, George Ryerson, the most northerly equal third of the said two lots. This tract was partitioned between Hessel and John G. Ryerson by a map made by Abraham Willis, dated February 27, 1796, and in accordance therewith, Hessel Ryerson quit-claimed, March 30, 1796, to John G. Ryerson, three lots, the first containing 77.60 acres, the second 12 acres, and the third 50.26 acres.

Jurrie Westervelt probably removed to Wagaraw about 1730, and took up his residence on the farm allotted to him a short distance west of the Wagaraw brook, and near the Passaic river.

The share allotted to Frans Ryerson was occupied by his sons—Martin, Theunis, Joris, Derrick and Johannes. The last-named appears to have acquired the greater part of the farm, together with other lands, some of them adjacent to the former, and others more remote. By deed dated May 5, 1769, John Ryerse (son of George), and John Frans Ryerse, both of Wagaraw, quit-claimed to John Westervelt, of Wagaraw, "a lot or parcel of land adjoining Westervelt's homestead, as it was allowed to Jurrian Westervelt, deceased, and run out by James Alexander, being in breadth in the northernmost line  $26\frac{3}{4}$  chains, said survey bearing date June 7, 1721; also another small lot of land, being the third part of all that slip or gore of land lying between John Ryerson's land and Wagre brook, being the middlemost lot of said slip, lying between John Ryerse and John Frans Ryerse, containing 11 acres, bounded south and east by John Ryerson's land, and west and east by Wagre brook, and north by said John Frans Ryerson's land." This deed recites that the three parties named therein "own a tract on Bass brook and Passaic river, containing 287.16 acres, sold them by David Ogden and Richard Morris, executors of Robert Hunter Morris, by deed dated Decem-

ber 12, 1764, recorded in Book AB 5, page 354; also by virtue of a return bearing date June 21, 1765, recorded in Book S 5 at Perth Amboy, f. 252.

John F. Ryerson, Gerrebrant Gerritsen, Gerrit Gerritsen, Jurrie Westervelt and John Westervelt agreed, June 11, 1770, in order to settle disputes and controversies lately arisen between them concerning the lands that they held at Wagaraw, "that a fixed line is now settled and agreed upon which said line is to begin at the Great Rock and run from thence to the bend of the Bass brook, commonly so called, and from thence westerly, along the said brook to the King's Road as the same now lyes in their possession."

John F. Ryerson having joined the British during the Revolution, his lands were confiscated in 1779, and on November 5, 1779, Hendricus Kuyper and James Board, commissioners of forfeited estates, conveyed to John Van Allen, a tract of Ryerson's lands, described as follows:

Beginning at a nut saplin in the line of Cornelius Westervelt, and thence along his land S.  $63\frac{1}{2}$  degrees W. one chain, thence N. 83 degs. W. 3.50 chains to the land of the Widow Ryerson, thence along her land 30 degs. E. 29.25 chains, thence W. 5.70 chains, thence N. 12 degs. E. 30 chains, thence W. 25.60 chains to the land of Cornelius Westervelt, thence along said land N. 18 degs. E. 41.60 chains to the land of said Widow Ryerson, thence along land, S. 54 degs. E. 25.82 chains, thence N. 35 degs. E. 28.42 chains, thence N. 51 degs. W. 25.82 chains, thence N. 18 degs. E. 12.70 chains, to the Ramapo patent, thence along said patent S. 51 degs. E. 28.60 chains, to the rock called the Station Rock, thence from said rock, 121 chains to the place of beginning. Bounded west by the land of the Widow Ryerson and Cornelius Westervelt; north by the Ramapo patent, east by the Slooterdam patent, and south by Passaic river, containing 262 acres more or less.

By deed dated the same day, John Van Allen bought from Hendricus Kuyper and Gerret Lydecker, commissioners of forfeited estates, another farm of John F. Ryerson's which had been confiscated in like manner, and which included the homestead, etc.:

Beginning at the Passaic river and along the east line of Cornelius Westervelt, thence along said line, N. 18 degrees E. 40 chains, to the line of the Widow Ryerson, thence along said land, N. 87 degrees E. 12.86 chains, thence S. 18 degrees W. 47 chains to the Passaic river, thence along said river N.  $81\frac{1}{2}$  degrees W. 4 chains, thence 10.50 chains to the beginning. Bounded south by Passaic river, north by land of Cornelius Westervelt, and north and east by land of the Widow Ryerson, containing 40 acres.

By deed dated January 16, 1787, Cornelius Haring, agent of forfeited estates, conveyed to Benjamin Shotwell, still another farm of John F. Ryerson, which had been confiscated in 1779. This is described as a "tract at Wagaraw and adjoining with one end thereof to the north part of a tract of 131 acres formerly surveyed and returned to the said John Frans Ryerson and Derrick Ryerson, beginning at the north corner of said tract," etc., etc., containing 60.98 acres.

By deed dated March 8, 1787, Cornelius Haring, agent of forfeited estates, conveyed to John Stevens, Jr., of Hoboken, two other tracts of land



of John F. Ryerson, which had been confiscated; one of these contained 54.93 acres, and another contained 20 acres, on the southeast of High Mountain, adjoining the north side of a tract of land belonging to John Ryerson and Cornelius Gerretsen, which contained 229.14 acres. Stevens conveyed these two tracts, December 1, 1792, to Richard Degray.

Hessel Ryerson conveyed to John Westervelt, May 5, 1789, for £81, a tract of 15 acres on the Passaic river, adjoining Cornelius Westervelt, and on February 10, 1797, for £1,620, he conveyed to Laurence Van Buskirk, of Harrington, Bergen county, a tract of 158 acres, adjoining Passaic river and the Wagaraw brook. John Westervelt conveyed to Richard Degray, May 1, 1800, for \$3,525, a tract of 141.14 acres, on the Passaic river and Wagaraw brook. John Van Allen sold 96 acres adjoining lands formerly of Cornelius Westervelt, on June 10, 1782, to Jacob Ackerman, for £245. Ackerman bought other lands on the Passaic river and on Wagaraw brook, and carried on extensive milling operations for a number of years.

The land in the northern part of the township, along the Wagaraw or Goffle brook, was taken up about 1730 by the Gerritsens, as mentioned on a previous page. From the Gerritsens, the title to a large portion of this tract passed to the Van Winkles, in whom it still remains.

The wave of population that overflowed from Acquackanonk and spread through Wesel and the Bogt, that rose even to the heights of Totowa, and then settled satisfiedly for a time on the lower levels of Wagaraw and the Goffle, had ever and anon beat vainly against the base of Watchung's precipitous wall that lifted its sheer cliff like an escarpment to the eastern approach. In time the more venturesome whites acquired the Indian practice of hunting the deer on the mountain by driving them into a corner and forcing them to leap to their death over the precipices. From hunting on the mountain they came to know its value for wood, for pasture, for tillage, and for water power. Then, the whole mountain, from the loftiest summit on the east to the Passaic river on the west, and from the steep rocks at Spruce street to the headwaters of the Peckamin river, was covered with a dense growth of primeval forest, with here and there an open glade inviting settlement. Brawling streams and forming cascades relieved the silence of the sombre woods, and gave added promise of the fertility of the soil when it should be subject to the farmer's plow. So it came to pass that eight of the owners of Acquackanonk—owners either by descent or purchase from the original patentees—formed a partnership for acquiring the title to Garret Mountain and the headwaters of the Peckamin river. Peter Sonmans, of Elizabethtown, the son of Arent Sonmans, of Holland, one of the East Jersey Proprietors, had taken out a warrant for the tract himself, and it was from him that the purchase was made, by deed dated November 27, 1711. The grantees were Frans Post, Jan Sip, Harmanus Gerritse, Thomas Jurianse, Christopher Steenmets, Cornelis Doremus, Peter Poulusse and Hessel Pieterse, all yeomen. Speaking generally, the purchase included all of Garret Mountain from the foot of the steep rocks on the east and northeast, from the cliffs to the river, extending southwesterly to the Peckamin river, and up that river

to and beyond Cedar Grove, and thence over to the edge of the precipice, embracing three or four thousand acres. The consideration was £660 New York money, besides which the grantees obligated themselves to pay to the East Jersey Proprietors a yearly or quit-rent of "one peppercorn if lawfully demanded." There is no record that this rent has ever been paid! The following is the precise description of the tract:

Beginning, at ye top of a High Clift at a Cedar Bush Marked:H:S: and Runs north thirty degrees East Tenn Chains as ye Hill Runs Thence North Twenty-five degrees East Thir Chaines Thence North Six degrees East twenty Chains & thence a Brest of ye Great falls thence North twenty degrees West fourteen Chains Thence North Seventy Degrees West Tenn Chains Thence North, Eighty five Degrs West Tenn Chains thence North Twenty Nine Degrees West Twenty two Chains to the side of Pesaick River Just Below a small Isle about a mile above ye Great Falls of Pesaik River Thence up against the streame of ye sd River as it Runns North seaventy six degrees West fourteen Chaines Thence South Eighty five degrees West ten Chains Thence South Seventy five Degrees West tenn chaines Thence South forty four degrees West Seven Chaines thence South eleven Degrees West Ten Chains to another Isle Then South three degrees West three Chaines thence South forty degrees West fourteen Chaines then South Sixty five degrees West fourteen Chaines thence South fourteen Degrees West Ten Chaines then South five Degrees West thirty five Chaines thence South twenty Three degrees west tenn Chaines thence South fifty degrees west five Chaines then West Eight thence North fifty Nine Degrees West thirty Chaines thence North Seventy two degrees West Nine Chaines to ye mouth of peckamen River thence up Againe ye stream of ye sd Peckamen River South fourteen degrees West faiv Chaines thence South Thirty two degrees East Twenty three Chaines thence South four degrees East five Chaines thence South forty Eight degrees West tenn Chaines thence West Seven Chaines Thence South forty Six degrees West tenn Chaines thence South Sixty seven degrees West tenn Chaines thence South fourty degrees West tenn Chaines thence South thirty Eight degrees, West tenn Chaines then South four degrees West tenn Chaines then South Tenn degrees West Nine chaines then South Twenty seven degrees West fourteen Chaines then South Twenty three degrees West fifty Chaine thence South twenty three degrees West tenn Chaines then South thirty six degrees West tenn Chaines to a Chestnutt tree marked:A:G: About two Chaines from ye Edge of ye sd River Near ye falls thereof Just at ye foot of ye mountaine thence over ye sd mountaines & marked Trees South Sixty degrees East Seventy Eight Chaines to ye Edge of ye East of ye sd Mounte And on ye sd Course South Sixty degrees East two Chaines to ye foot of the said Mountaine, to a Black oake tree marked of four sides:A:C: thence North forty three degrees East one Hundred & fourteen Chaines with ye Rainge of ye sd Mountaine And thence North twenty six degrees East twenty Chaines thence North forty three degrees East thirty Chaines Thence North twenty two degrees, East thirty Chaines to ye place where it first Begann Being bounded on ye south East with The Line of Agguegenonk on ye North West & North East with Peckamen and Pesaik Rivers & on ye South West with Lands unsurveyed Containing: Within ye Bounds & Lines aforesd Two Thousand Eight Hundred Acres of Land English measeour as by ye Survey thereof be ye sd Land more or Less Remaining on ye Records in ye Secretarys office of ye province of New Jersey aforesd Relation thereunto being had may more fully and at

Large appear. Together with all mines minerals privileges Prehemminences, etc.

The following agreement relating to this transaction has been preserved in the original, frayed and yellow:

Whereas Frans Post Jan Sip Harmanus Gerritse Thomas Jurianse Christopher Stymetz Cornelis D'Oremus Pieter Poulusse and Hessel Pieterse all of Achquequenock have bought a parcel of land of me underwritten and this day given their respective bonds for the payment of each of their purchase money payable the first day of May next ensuing. And whereas it is agreed by and between the sd Frans Post Jan Sip Harmanus Gerritse Thomas Juriaanse Christopher Stymetz Corneilus D'Oremus Pieter Poulusse and Hessel Pieterse and me underwritten that if they or any of them sell any part of their shares of the said land to any of their neighbors and the said neighbors should not be ready to pay the purchase money for the share they so should buy the said neighbors bond should be given in discharge and payment of so much as the share they have so bought amounts to. These are therefore in pursuance of said agreement to declair that I or my heirs shall be obliged to take the bond of such new purchaser in part of discharge; such bond shall be payable in six months and interest for the money remaining unpaid shall be paid by such defaulter.

Witness my hand in New York, the 28 day of November 1711.

Peter Sonmans.

The new purchase was laid out in tracts extending from the river to the mountain, and ten chains in width. It thus happened that in some cases the owners of lands at Wesel, or in Old Acquackanonk, also came into possession of one of these mountain farms which joined their other lands, so that it was their proud boast that they owned "from river to river." The Van Wagoners had one of these great stretches of land. The Van Rippers, at Wesel, also owned "from river to river." Along the Peckamin river the land was in all probability laid out in a different manner, and with more regard to its peculiar character and situation, and the value of the water-power. Henry Garrison owned the farm next to the Falls; then came what was recently known as the Merselis farm; then the "Deep Hole," where Vreeland owned, and so on. For fully a century after the purchase the land seems to have been regarded as valuable chiefly for the wood.

A word as to the name "Garret Mountain." In the early records the references are to the "steep rocks," meaning the bold escarpment facing the east. Occasionally we find the phrase *te Gebergte* or *Gebarrack*, "at the Mountain." After the settlement of Wesel, it was frequently called "Wesel Mountain," and this was the more common appellation until the early part of the nineteenth century. The name "Garret Mountain" has not been found in use earlier than the year 1820 or 1830. There is a curious story about the origin of this name. In 1810 or 1812 a number of jovial Newarkers organized a secret society, which held weekly conclaves, with a prodigious pretension of mystery, in the *garret* of an old building, whence the society came to be known as "The Garret." It was suspected that the whole affair was a hoax, concocted by some jocular spirits, partly to mystify their neighbors,

and mainly to indulge their own conviviality behind closed doors. John Crawford, of Newark, a master carpenter, was a member of the alleged society, and when he came to Paterson in 1812 to complete the wood-work of the Peter Colt mansion (which was occupied, 1871-1896, as the city hall), he soon found some congenial associates whom he straightway organized into a branch "Garret" Society. Free, jovial and convivial, fond of company, and of discussion, he was nevertheless temperate himself. On one occasion he decreed that the "society" should meet on Wesel mountain and salute the rising sun on the Fourth of July morning, with a salute from a four-pounder or six-pounder cannon. Crawford himself, a man six feet high, of powerful physique, tugged hard with the piece of ordnance up the mountain, and had the pleasure of touching it off in the early dawn, and of seeing the amazement and consternation with which the inhabitants of the little village at his feet rushed out of their houses to inquire the meaning of the explosion. When the story got abroad, the association of "The Garret" with the Mountain was inevitable, and the name soon came into general use. It may be added that Crawford injured himself so badly by his prodigious exertion in hauling the cannon up the rocky heights that it was months before he recovered his health. The motto of the society was "Keep dark," and it was jocularly remarked that he was "going up to the Garret to 'keep dark'." He was so reticent about the cause of his illness that he was dubbed "Keep Dark." He remained in Paterson but a short time, returning to Newark, where his wife belonged.

There is little or no evidence that any of the purchasers of the Garret Mountain tract ever settled on it. Doubtless it was regarded as chiefly available for the wood, and for letting hogs and cattle run wild. Some of them found it convenient for portioning off their younger sons and daughters, but most of them sold their interest as opportunity afforded. There was one exception. Cornelius Doremus appears to have given a share to his son Thomas. The latter settled in the vicinity of Cedar Grove, on the Peckamin river, and became the progenitor of a numerous family.

---

### CHAPTER III.

**Pioneer life in Old Acquackanonk—A local White House—Origin of the name Kill von Kull—Mode of erecting dwellings and furnishing the interiors—Prices of the day and festal days—The country store. Some home industries—A foreign invasion—Mining operations, superstitions and boundary disputes.**

We level that lift, to pass and continue beyond. . . . .  
 Ages, precedents, poems, have long been accumulating  
 undirected materials,  
 America brings builders, and brings its own styles.  
*"Leaves of Grass."—Walt Whitman.*

The family histories given in the preceding chapters abound in incidents throwing a vivid light on the people, the manners and customs of the former

days. Let us frankly accept the fact that the original settlers of Acquackanonk were plain, hardworking people—sturdy tillers of the soil, or artisans in such lines as were most likely to find a footing in so primitive a neighborhood—weavers, blacksmiths, carpenters, masons, or workers in leather. There was no room for idlers or mere “gentlemen,” in a settlement of this character. Too much of the sternest toil was needed to subdue the virgin forest and the untamed soil. Trees were to be felled and hewn into logs wherewith to build the first shelters of the pioneer settlers. Forests were to be cleared and the ground broken up for the first crops. Roads had to be made for the passage of such rude vehicles as were absolutely necessary in the farm work. Taken as a whole, the soil of the Acquackanonk Patent was far from fertile. For the most part, it was either sand, marsh or clay—black, yellow or blue. This was particularly true of that portion of the Patent embraced within what is now Paterson. Only by the most unremitting exertion was it possible to extract a sustenance from such land, and as the new settlers had no capital but their own strong arms and stout hearts—despite the vague traditions that have come down to our day of fortunes left by the emigrants in the *Vaderland*—it is not to be wondered at that their manner of living was the very simplest. Withal there was a certain fascination about life in what was then a wilderness—so utterly different was it in every respect from what they had known in the dike-enclosed fields of Holland, or along the shores of the stately Hudson.

How interesting it must have been for the succeeding generation to gather about the fireside, for instance, of old Simeon van Winkel, of *de Witte Huis*—which stood at the foot of what is now Park avenue—the son of the last survivor of the historic fourteen patentees of Acquackanonk, and hear him tell the story over and over again, as it had been told to him by his father, of that first voyage from Bergen through the *Kil van Kol*, across *Achter Kol* bay, and up the Passaic river to the new country which they had selected for the future home; of the long and perilous trips they took occasionally in periaugers down the river and across the bay to New York, to Long Island, or even as far as Albany—a voyage occupied a week or two of fair weather; of the long and lonely rides in the saddle to Newark, to discuss some dispute about the vexed boundary between the two towns; or to Elizabethtown, to meet the Governor and Council on matters of state; or even to Perth Amboy, to get a deed or will recorded. Few ever took so long a journey as this last, and when one had it in contemplation it was generally kept in that state for such a length of time as to allow everybody in the settlement to learn the fact, and then all who had like business deputed the venturesome traveler to attend to it while transacting his own.

The derivation of the name Kill von Kull is probably as follows: *Kil*, “a channel,” particularly in a shallow place; *Kol*, an old Dutch word for witch. Hence, *Kil van Kol*, the “witch’s channel.” The word *kil* was also applied to creeks and rivers, such as the Hackensack. *Achter Kol*, “behind the Kol.” The writer inclines to the belief that the word *Kol*, used in this connection, refers to the Indian superstitions attaching to Snake Hill, as the

dwelling place of a being of supernatural powers. The first mentions of *Achter Kol* or Coll refer to the vicinity of Hackensack. Later, the name was applied in general to that part of New Jersey near New York, even as far south as Shrewsbury. Egbert Benson, in his Memoir on place-names, read before the New York Historical Society, December 31, 1816, says the Dutch called Newark Bay "*Het Achter Cul*, literally the *Back Bay*; *Cul*, borrowed from the French *Cul de sac*, and also in use with the Dutch to signify a bay." The writer has found no authority for this statement.

For more than a century after the English occupation of New Jersey, all deeds, wills, road returns, official commissions and other documents relating to East Jersey were required to be recorded in the office of the Register of East Jersey, at Perth Amboy. Similar records relating to West Jersey were required to be recorded at Burlington. In 1795 these records were removed to Trenton, where they are now kept in the office of the Secretary of State. Since 1790 deeds have been recorded only in the offices of the several county clerks. Since 1804 wills have been recorded in the offices of the several surrogates for each county, but the original wills are still filed in the office of the Secretary of State.

And old Simeon might tell of the glorious sport they used to have when the Indian Summer cast its witching glamour o'er the land, in sallying forth with dog and gun out into the wilderness of Totowa, or even as far as Preakness, or the *Harteberg*, or the *Gaffel*, or beyond to the *Kaalberg*, and occasionally the most daring would hazard a trip among the Indians of Pompton and Pequannock, in search of the larger game. And he would narrate the hair-breadth escapes they would have in the *Greenbos*, a name applied by the Dutch to much of what is now Paterson, as in the vicinity of Vreeland avenue and Park avenue, and particularly in the Falls neighborhood, owing to the prevalence of green trees. Here the lofty trees have long ago been replaced by a forest of chimneys of Paterson's great mills. Of how the Indians were wont to surround the deer then browsing over Watchung, now Garret Mountain, and having hemmed them in would stampede them, and drive them terror-stricken to the point of rocks now overlooking the raceway at the southern end of Spruce street, and compel them in their flight to leap to certain death from the precipice, which hence was long known as "The Deer's Leap." Or perhaps his theme would be the fierce fight some bold fellow had with a bear in the thick brush then covering the origin of the *Donker Val*, near where the *Dwars Lijn* of the *Bogt* passed through.

The *Donker Val*, the Dutch for "Dark Brook," was a notable stream which rose in the marsh in the vicinity of Madison and Twenty-first or Twenty-second avenues. Perhaps on account of its origin, or because its course was generally through a bed of black muck, its water seemed dark. It flowed quite directly south, nearly parallel to the present line of the Erie railroad, to the vicinity of Grand street, where it passed under the railroad to the west side of Railroad avenue, and there was joined near Ward street by the "Railroad spring brook" (having its origin in a powerful spring near the corner of Grand and Spring streets). The united stream ran under the

present Dale mill and the Hamil mills, crossed Market street just west of Paterson street, thence in quite a direct course to Broadway just east of Bridge street, and thence southeasterly to the river, which it entered some distance east of Straight street. It was diverted into a sewer in 1868 and 1869.

Here "Case" Doremus interrupts to tell how he and his neighbors had been troubled of late by wolves, which had the temerity to come up to the houses and carry off the carcasses of deer or hogs left hanging out of doors; and how they had captured a big wolf the other night, in a trap, and had pinned his head up on a post as a warning to his cruel and treacherous tribe to keep at a safe distance from the abodes of men. And being in a reminiscent mood he laughs over his own recent exploit in bringing down a dozen wild ducks at a single shot, on the island in the river almost opposite his house.

As late as 1825 a huge wolf was caught in a trap by one of the residents on the Wesel road, near the Cedar Lawn cemetery. The wolf had come after a hog that had been just killed and hung on a post near the house. Even in 1836 the inhabitants of Paterson township voted to offer a bounty of one dollar for the capture of foxes within the township. In 1819 the inhabitants of Saddle River township (then including the First and Second wards of Paterson, Manchester and Wayne) somewhat ambiguously "Resolved that if any Wholleff is Chased and Killed in the said township is to Receive ten Dollars from the Treasher of the Poor." In 1820 the bounty was reduced to \$5.00. In 1837 bounties were paid for eight foxes killed in the township.

Formerly there was a large island in the river, about opposite Cedar Lawn cemetery; it was submerged by the raising of the river, caused by increasing the height of the Dundee dam in 1828, and again in 1858. This island was a famous nesting place for wild ducks, and fabulous stories are told of the incredible number of ducks that have been shot there at a single discharge of a fowling piece.

And that reminds Simeon van Winkel again of certain of his own successes in bagging some fine wild turkeys at the *Kalkoenberg*—Dutch for "Turkey Hill," about where the Paterson General Hospital and the Paterson Orphan Asylum are now located—where that savory bird was wont to breed most plentifully, and he chuckles as he reminds his good wife Annetje how she and her daughters adorned themselves for many a day with the gay bronze feathers from those same turkeys.

Then Annetje takes up the story, and tells how many a time she had stood at nightfall, with her heart in her throat, awaiting anxiously the homecoming of her "man" from some of those hunting expeditions to far-off Totowa and farther Preakness, fearful lest he might have fallen a prey to some monster of the wilderness. And she would speak of the troubles they had to get their children baptized, frequently waiting for months e'er some Dutch Dominie from New York, Long Island, Kingston or elsewhere would journey through the country, baptizing and administering spiritual consolation as he went, until Hackensack and Acquackanonk united to call a Dominie

of their own. She would tell, moreover, of the formidable preparations the people made to venture down to their former home at Bergen twice a year to partake of the communion in the old church there. Of the pains all the women and maids took to get themselves up in their best gowns and finery when the trip to Bergen had to be made, and what feastings and family reunions they enjoyed on such important and rare occasions. And something she would say, perchance, of the lonely lives the women lived at first, and of how some of them pined away in the dreary waste, of sheer homesickness, when for thirty years after they came there was no white family north of the Passaic river; of how, when the men were far away in the fields, the women would sometimes be startled at seeing a little band of Red Men stealing noiselessly along their ancient "path," which was not replaced by a formally-laid road until 1707. And then Simeon would laugh at his wife's old-time fears, and would recall with pleasure the friendly relations which had always existed between him and the dusky Sons of the Forest; and he would remind his wife that when the few remaining Indians in this part of New Jersey had come for the last time to revisit their ancient burying-place in Passaic, and were bidding farewell to the land of their fathers, as they passed mournfully along the river bank opposite his house, on their way to the Western country, they waved their hands to him as he stood at his door, and called across the river to him, in a voice that was a wail, "*Adieu, Simeon,*" and as they disappeared in the far distance, so vanished the last of their race from Acquackanonk!

It is not difficult to conceive a birdseye view of the new settlement—a dozen rude log huts scattered along the river, from the Yantecaw to the present city limits of Passaic, at intervals of about an eighth of a mile; next north, a cluster of another dozen houses, of somewhat better construction, as they were of a later period; then, in turn, the Goutum, Wesel and Bogt neighborhoods, the last-named being occupied at an interval of perhaps forty years from the first settlement at Acquackanonk. Tradition has come down telling us that the hillsides along the river were gradually denuded of their lofty trees, which when felled were rolled down into the river, and floated to market. It may be that some of the earliest comers constructed rude dug-outs in those same hillsides, and therein passed the first year or two of their residence in Acquackanonk. Certain it is, that the log cabin was not a rarity within the present limits of the city of Paterson so late as 1830. At that date there was at least one on the Wesel road, where Cedar Lawn now is; another within a stone's throw of the Barclay street bridge; three or four on Totowa, and one or two near Riverside. Its successor in natural sequence was the stone house. This was built of the red sandstone of the country, usually taken out of some outcropping ledge, supplemented by weather-worn fieldstone of the same material, or the Green Pond conglomerate scattered by prehistoric glaciers far and wide over the land. It is not probable that any quarry of sandstone was regularly worked in this region before the Revolution. At first, the stone was laid up in clay, plastered also thickly inside and out in the interstices, as had been the custom in building log huts. It is a



favorite belief that the "old people" built more substantially than do their degenerate descendants, but the facts do not warrant this faith. Stone walls laid up in clay naturally yielded to the elements soon, unless kept in constant repair, and none of those first houses remain to this day. In time, as the people acquired more means, and could afford it, they built their stone dwellings with the aid of mortar, sending to Albany, and later to New York or to Newark, for their lime. Several houses so built in the last century are still standing in Paterson—the Doremus house in Water street, the Van Winkle house in River street, near Mulberry, the Fairclough house in Hazel street, the Van Houten house near the West Side park, and others that will be mentioned hereafter. We may readily believe that the first houses were of but one room, with perhaps a loft, reached by a ladder. With increasing families, room after room was added, so that the prevailing style of stone houses was a long, low structure, usually about forty feet in length, and thirty feet in depth, a wide hall running through from front to rear, with two rooms on each side of the hall, and an open attic above. A broad stoop at the front door afforded a comfortable resting place, and this was sometimes expanded into a porch running along the whole front of the house, the low, projecting eaves affording a roof for this porch. The doors usually had an upper and a lower section, and the upper being open, the lower was a favorite lounging place for the young people, even as "leaning o'er the gate" is said to have taken its place in modern days. The roof sloped steeply from a very high peak, to within four or five feet of the ground, in some of the older houses, and was generally thatched with straw, until late in the last century, when shingles came more into use. Rarely, a house would be framed of oak, pinned together, with never a nail in the work, and shingled on the outside, roof and walls. But the prevalent style of architecture was the simple, unpretentious dwelling of stone, just described.

Will you step within one of those early Dutch dwellings? The good *Huisvrouw* will surely make you welcome, with brisk and voluble hospitality, as she chases her numerous young brood out of the way, to make room for the guest. How cool and sweet is the wide hall, with its snowy, sanded floor of great slabs, cut at the sawmill, and smoothed off by hand, with adze and plane. The dark oak beams overhead show the fine grain of the wood, as they are mellowed by age, and the flooring above gives a sense of airiness, of openness, which the later plastered ceiling will lack. On each side of the hall are two rooms, every one of them, except the kitchen, having a high, four-posted bedstead, with two down mattresses, one serving as a coverlet; in the "best room" the bed is adorned with curtains, valance and blue-and-white counterpane, the bedding being the work of the skillful *huisvrouw* and her buxom *dochter*, whose reels and spinning wheels for wool and flax are conspicuous in the "living room," while their loom is ever ready in an adjoining shed, or in the cellar of the house. With pride does the mother open her *Kleerkist* to show the piles of snowy homespun linen, fragrant with herbs, that attest the industry with which wheel and loom have been plied by busy hands, either her own or under her direction, while her girls modestly look on

the accumulation which has been made against the time of their setting up housekeeping for themselves, for no self-respecting Dutch girl of those days would have thought of marrying without a goodly dowry of her own making, in the shape of an ample stock of house linen. Gravely does the old lady take out and unfold the *doodkleeder* which she has provided for herself and her man, against the time when all other garments are to be laid aside, and they step down into the tomb, for this, also, is an indispensable provision in all well regulated households.

The floors of all the rooms are bare, of course, and white with constant scrubbing, a fashion from the *Vaderland* which has not been forgotten; in the best room the white boards are strewn with white sand, drawn into symmetrical patterns. Carpets, even those made of rags by the prudent housewife, were almost unknown until well on toward the middle of this century.

Besides the bedsteads, the furniture consists for the most part of a table and a few chairs, and perhaps a *sitbank*, or settle, made of maple, cherry or oak, all fashioned by the man of the house, or the neighborhood carpenter, the chairs being rush-bottomed by the women folk. As the house we are visiting is that of a farmer in ordinary circumstances, we must not expect to find such luxuries as looking-glasses or clocks. In the dwellings of the rich we might perhaps find a mirror or two, and even a tall clock, though the latter luxury was to be seen in very few dwellings until the latter part of the last century, or early in this. Pictures? There are none, save, in the best room, a coarse print of some historic or scriptural character. Stay! What is this on the wall? Ah, some ambitious *maagdje*, in whose bosom has lurked a vague aspiration after the beautiful, has sought expression of her ideas of art in a wonderful creation of worsted wrought upon a linen sampler, emblazoned conspicuously with her name, age, and—prudent forethought—with a legend descriptive of the theme or scene she has attempted to depict, which else might have excited vain conjecture in the mind of the beholder.

It is very evident that the life of the house is in the kitchen. Here is where the family gathers at all times, except when in bed. The feature of this room is the fireplace, big enough to roast an ox whole. A wooden bench is fixed at each end, for the old *grootvader* and *grootmoeder*. Brightly-polished brass andirons bear the huge logs, that blaze away by night, when they give forth all the heat and light in the room. Across the cavernous space stretches a stout iron bar, from which hang the trammels, holding the great iron pots, griddles, kettles and other paraphernalia of the cooking constantly going on. On special occasions there is called into use the Dutch oven, for roasting some particular dainty, such as a pig or a turkey. Bread and pies are baked in the brick oven, built against the outside wall of the house, with a door opening into the kitchen. In this oven a fire is built of wood, and after it has thoroughly heated the interior, it is carefully drawn out, the floor swept up, and the bread or pies introduced on a long shovel, and set on the hot brick or stone floor, and the door being closed, in due time the savory viands are drawn out, "done to a turn." Many a story is told to this day at the expense of some of the old Dutch housewives, who were wont

to utilize these ovens when not needed for baking, by carefully storing away in them sundry valuables for safekeeping, and then forgetting them when a fire was built, and so losing their precious hoardings.

Against a wall of the kitchen, or in a corner, stands the *kas*, with its goodly store of blue delft, its earthen platters, jugs and mugs, a few shining pewter dishes, an ear-mug or two, and perhaps a queer-shaped china teapot, china being found in few houses in those days.

Hanging upon the chimney wall is a copper warming-pan, wherewith the chill is to be taken off the bed of the feeblers members of the family. In a cosy corner by the fire is the foot-stove, ready to be filled with coals from the hearth, and placed in the wagon or sled when going to church or on a journey, and a very comfortable contrivance it is. A huge Holland gun, six feet long, rests on pegs above the mantel.

Will you ascend to the attic? Perhaps there is only a ladder, for indeed the attic seems more like the loft of a stable than the upper part of a dwelling. It is all open, and for the most part is filled with grain and farm products for the household consumption. When the children swarm over from the rooms below, they will find accommodation here, in rude shake-downs. There are plenty of just such houses within ten miles of Paterson to-day.

Do you miss anything? What? No, there is no bathroom, nor any of the ordinary sanitary accommodations considered absolutely necessary in our modern civilization—neither inside nor outside of the house. If we are to imagine ourselves in the last century we must bear in mind that the practice of frequent bathing was regarded everywhere as a sign of effeminacy, to be viewed with amazement or contempt. The only bathtub was the wash tub, and that was used sparingly for the purpose. Running water within the house was an unknown luxury. Lacking that, other conveniences depending thereon were not feasible.

Does all this interior furnishing seem to you but a pitiful exhibit? So it is, according to our modern ideas; but in those days the denizens of Old Acquackanonk were fain to be content with what they had, and to thank God for their blessings; and men were as stalwart, and women as beautiful, as if they had every modern luxury. The farmer spent as little as possible on household plenishing. All his personal property was concentrated on his farm equipment. The furnishing of the house was usually accomplished by the wife. For example, Cornelis Doremus, who was baptized at Acquackanonk in 1714, and who died near Montville in 1803, was possessed of goods and chattels appraised at \$419.58½. He was 89 years old when he died, and doubtless had turned his farm over to his children, so that he retained only what he needed for his personal comfort. Here is the list of his wardrobe, etc:

24 shirts at 82½ cents, \$19.88; 5 sheets, \$7; 4 pairs pillow cases, \$2.12½; 4 pairs trowsers, \$2; 1 sheet, \$1.37½; 2 handkerchiefs, .75; 8 caps, .75; 2 pairs shoe buckles and knife, .25; 14 pairs stockings, \$5.25; 2 pairs "Mittins," .63; 1 linen jacket, .50; 4 pairs breeches, \$2.63; 4 waistcoats,

\$3.50; 5 coats, \$4.75; 1 yellow coat, \$5; 2 hats, .25; 1 pair shoes, .12½; 1 chest, .75; 1 large chair, \$1.50; 1 chest, .12½; 1 pair andirons, \$2; 1 bed and bedding, \$18; 2 pocket books, .37½; 1 small trunk, .19½; 1 castor hat, .87½; 3 reeds, \$1.66; 1 "Quill wheel," .50.

When good old Cornelis was all dressed up to go to church, in white shirt, stockings, knee-breeches, shoe-buckles, waistcoat, coat, castor hat, with an extra cap on his venerable head, a pocketbook and a handkerchief stowed away in his capacious pockets, and a pair of mittens on his hands, his entire suit was worth just five dollars and sixty-seven and a half cents. And in all probability he was better dressed than most of his neighbors.

Now read the list of household effects of Henry Gerritse, of Wesel, as inventoried and appraised in 1809, and bear in mind that he was one of the wealthiest and most prominent citizens in Old Acquackanonk:

1 Eight Day Clock, \$37.50; 1 Looking Glass, \$5; 1 Bed and Bedding and Curtains, \$40; 1 Desk, \$7.50; 1 Cubboard, \$5; 8 table spoons and 8 tea spoons, \$10; Furniture in one Closet, \$8; Furniture in another Closet, \$3; Andirons, Shovel tongs and Bellows, \$3; 16 Chairs, \$6; Boles [bowls] and pictures and Candlesticks, \$5; 2 Tables, \$3; 1 Stilliards and Coffee mill, \$4; 1 Lot of ladles and household furniture, \$1.50; 2 pots with butter, \$6; 1 Dresser with its furniture, \$4; 1 Bed and furniture in a Small room, \$40; pots and Kittles and Kitchen furniture, \$12; 1 Lot of tubs and lie [lye] cask, \$3; 1 Water pot, .50.

Here is a total of \$203.50 of household furniture, out of an aggregate amount of personal property appraised at \$2,170.

When poor old John Amon (of whom, more anon) was sold out, in 1812, his humble shanty at the Falls contained these articles, which fetched the prices affixed: Cot bed, \$1.75; warming pan, .51; woolen wheel, \$1.06; reel and fixtures, .62; loom, \$1.31; warping mill, .54; lot of jugs, .18; stone "Gug," .37; bake pan, .19; lamp, .12; stove [foot-stove], .28; table, .38½; table, .90½; 4 tin pans, .15; small table, .25; shovel and tongs, .53; pair andirons, \$1.25; musket, \$4.62½; bedstead, \$1.32; mule picker, .18.

Cornelis Westervelt, of Wagaraw, one of the most substantial citizens of this vicinity, had a "vandoo," on October 3, 1814, when he disposed of the following sundries for the trifling sums named: 1 pair andirons, 4s. 6d.; brass kettle, £2, 16s.; 1 looking glass, 9s. 6d.; 1 earthen pot, 3d.; coloring tub and earthen pot, 6d.; spinning wheel, 8s. 6d.; tongs and shovel, 14s.; decanters, dishes and plates, 2s., 9d.; 4 chairs, 9s.; dresser, 1s. After his death his estate was appraised, March 11, 1816, at \$781.78, including the following:

One Old Cubard 4 Silver Spoons Irin for Cooky pipe, \$5; two tin Dishes 2 Do Smal and Old Watch, \$1.50; one Old table 3 tramels, \$3; three Chairs and Small Stan, \$1.75; one Gridel old pot and thonngs and pan, \$1.62; two Beds one bolster and three Pillirs, \$8; two Linen Sheets, \$3; one Set of Old Curtains, \$5; four Woolin Sheets, \$8; Five Woolin Spreads and Blankets, \$12; two Bed Steds, \$3.

But we have forgotten the Library. First and foremost in the eyes of the children, there are the blue and white tiles set around the fireplace, and illuminated with scenes from Bible history, which they can read as they lie prone on the floor, in the flashing and glowing firelight from the blazing logs. On a shelf near the chimney rests a huge Dutch folio Bible, printed at Amsterdam as early as 1660, in black-letter type, with a margin in smaller print, overrunning the page. Scattered throughout the volume are maps, in which all the most puzzling geographical problems of this day are happily settled offhand by the omniscient engraver: the garden of Eden, Abraham's original abiding place, and the sources of the Nile, all being carefully located, while the tower of Babel, Jonah's encounter with the whale, and other interesting scenes are shown forth with all the fidelity of an artist on the spot. Ah, source of never-ending delight to the little folks on long Sunday evenings, were those pictures which made the Bible stories seem so realistic to their impressionable minds! And the outside of that Bible is worthy of its fascinating interior: the covers of oaken boards, half an inch thick, covered with cowskin, and adorned with ornamental brass bosses and figured work on the corners, with great brass clasps to hold the sides together. The rest of the good man's library consists of a serviceable copy of the Catechism, and another of the Psalms, which in well-to-do families is supplemented by a handsome small copy of the Psalter, with a paraphrase set to music, the covers daintily beautified with silver work; these for the ladies of the family. For the rest, there may be a Commentary by some Dutch divine, but more likely a controversial pamphlet or two on the burning difficulties between the *Coetus* and the *Conferentie*; or the famous *Klaagte*, in which Dom. Frelinghuysen took so active a part. And, of course, there is the string of almanacs, browned by smoke and age, hanging against the fireplace. What more could anybody want in the way of reading matter? Small time, indeed, is there for reading of any sort. The drudgery of the farm and house takes up the week days, and the Sundays are spent at church, or on the way to and from the protracted services.

Still, it must not be supposed that the people had no respite from their toil. They worked hard, and when their work was done they threw themselves with good heart into their enjoyments. The great day in the calendar was New Year's Day. What a merry round of visiting, of cheery interchange of right good will, was seen on that day! What potions of cider were poured down capacious throats, and what feasts of *Nieuwjaar's koekjes* (New Year's cakes) were relished by the little folks as they called at every house within convenient distance. *Kersdag* (Christmas) was far behind in the generality of its observance.

Spring was ushered in with the joyous festival of Paas, harbinger of the ever recurring miracle of a new creation, even as it commemorated the first resurrection from the dead. What merry times then for the children, as they went about with pockets or aprons full of eggs dyed all in brilliant reds, blues or greens, and tested their relative hardness with each other! So late as 1860 *Paas* was probably more generally celebrated in the country round

about Paterson than any other holiday in the year. With great readiness the custom of the country has been adopted by successive generations of working people, so that from a time whereof the memory of man runneth not to the contrary, the mills of Paterson have invariably shut down on *Paas*, the schools have been closed, and it has been observed as fully as a legal holiday.

Practically the same may be said of *Pinkster* (Pentecost, Whitsuntide). It also has been recognized in Paterson and vicinity as a holiday, on which it would be almost unprecedented to perform ordinary labor. In former days it was celebrated very generally by parties seeking the country, especially the mountain districts, in quest of the beautiful Pinkster blossoms—the mountain laurel; but the mountains have been denuded of the shrubs that once afforded such exquisite decorations, and the day is observed with the usual routine of picnics, excursions, dances and out-door games.

The Fourth of July was celebrated by a parade, in which the Cap of Liberty was borne by the oldest citizen; the procession resorted to some convenient grove or tavern, and there those so minded could hear the Declaration of Independence read, and listen to an address by the "orator of the day," usually the village schoolmaster, or some aspiring statesman. This, however, belongs to a later day than "Life in Old Acquackanonk."

The glories of the Fourth of July were eclipsed by the wild excitement of "Training Day," when every able-bodied citizen was required under dire penalties to turn out, fully uniformed and armed—at his own expense—for a day's drill in the art and mystery of war. The whole affair was regarded as a frolic, with the usual concomitants of refreshment stands and booths, and a general holiday for the whole populace.

Besides these regularly established days of festivity, there were the special days in the history of the family, when the Dominie made his stated call to catechise the children and to hold spiritual discourse with the elders. Then the best the house could afford was brought forth to do honor to the occasion, and the little folks were inspired alternately with emotions of fear and joy as the solemn function went on—fear of the Dominie, joy at the unwonted abundance of good things, and dread lest there might not be enough to go 'round, or they be banished ere their turn should come. It was not customary, indeed, for the children to *sit* with their elders on such occasions, if they were permitted to come to the table at all, they *stood* about the board, during the meal; but in many families, if not in most, they ate in the kitchen. Spinning bees, quilting bees, corn huskings and singing school furnished many an opportunity for young and old to indulge their social bent to their heart's content.

What a vast expenditure of time and talent was there not on these festive occasions in the way of cooking in those cavernous fireplaces? Roast pig, roast turkey, roast goose or roast chicken; the customary *snppaw* gave way to the appetizing short-cake, two feet in diameter; while the children reveled in *olie-koekjen*, the crisp, fat *kruller*, and the delicious *wafel*. At Christmas time, of course, the toothsome *deuvekatjer* (a combination of dough-nut and apple) was prepared in accordance with ancient custom.

In the early spring what rich provision there would be of choice fish that came swarming up the Passaic from the ocean. As many as a hundred fine shad were sometimes taken at one haul of the net, below the Dundee dam. The *twaalft*, or striped bass, was also abundant, and even sturgeon, of a huge bigness, were frequently caught as far up as the Falls basin, there being no dams of sufficient height to deter any of these ocean fish from leaping them. In those days the shad fisheries at the Falls and at lower points along the rivers were considered worth mentioning in deeds and in wills, as we have already seen. When the shad were too abundant for immediate use they were split open, cleaned and salted down in barrels, to be eaten from time to time, broiled or smoked. And what a fine relish was the famous *salmagundi*—the salted shad sliced up with onions, and seasoned with vinegar and pepper.

Flesh, fowl and game were the product of the farm or the adjacent forests. The young colts and cattle were turned loose in the springtime, or driven into the wild lands and woods, where they roamed during the season and "found themselves," and in the fall the men went after them and picked out their own animals, which were identified by a private "mark," which was required to be registered with the town clerk. This mark was usually branded on the ear, or consisted of a slit or cut of a peculiar shape, and hence was called an "ear-mark." If strange horses or cattle strayed into the fields of another, the owner of the field was required to give notice to the town clerk, who straightway posted the same with a description of the animal, and its "ear-marks." Here are some advertisements of comparatively recent date, taken from the Paterson town records:

A red Steer about one year old a little white under the Belley a little white on the Inside of the wright hind leg a little white on the end of the tail a kind of a fork slit in the left ear and a piece cut off the wright ear.

A Bull Believed to be one and a half years old Last Spring the coular is a redish yellow with white Spots no particular mark on the ears

Paterson Decr 3rd 1831

HARTMAN C. VREELAND

#### STRAY CATTLE—

One red steer some white on the forehead 2 Years Coming 3 years—No Mark—

One red heifer 2 years Coming 3 years some white on her forehead and under her belly the left ear cropped and the right ear, and a square cut out of the side of the ear and a slit in the under side of the ear—taken up by me

Weasel Novr 19—1835

JOHN P MERSELIS

Came into my Enclosure on or about the first day of november a pole Red Heifer about 3 Years old next Spring. Marked. the left ear cropped and a Half moon cut out of said Left Ear also the Right Horn Broken off

Paterson Novbr 21st 1836

CORNS M VREELAND

The woods along the base of the Wesel mountain, and the broad spaces on top of that mountain, were favorite resorts of the cattle thus left to shift for themselves, as well as of the pigs driven into the woods in the fall, and

left to fatten during the winter on the abundant supply of acorns. When the cattle were brought home at the approach of cold weather, there was a busy season at the "killing time," and neighbors assisted each other in slaughtering and dressing the beeves for the winter store of family provisions. These gatherings were made much of by the men, who, when the day's work was done, would gather in the spacious kitchen of the hospitable host, and after a substantial repast would spend a jolly evening in singing, telling stories and dancing, while the hot rum went merrily on its rounds among the assembled company.

At this season, also, the women were busy preparing for the winter, filling larder and cellar with ample supplies of eatables. What stores of mince and other pies were baked! for those sturdy old Dutch people ate mince pie for breakfast, dinner and supper, when they had it to eat. In some well-to-do families they would bake thirty or forty mince pies at one time, and even such a quantity would hardly last till Christmas. Then there were the *rolletjes*—chopped beef and suet, seasoned and spiced, rolled and sewed up in tripe, and boiled for twenty-four hours or longer, and served from time to time, in slices, either cold or fried. Sausages, of course. And *beuling*—buckwheat, with brown sugar or molasses, and spices, made into a stiff pudding, and eaten cold or fried. The pumpkin was a favorite vegetable, and was used in various dishes: pumpkin bread—the boiled pumpkin mixed with buckwheat flour and baked; pumpkin *koondjes*—boiled pumpkin mixed with Indian meal and fried in small cakes.

The farmer was, in those early days, even more than now, largely independent in the matter of provender for his household. What he lacked, in the way of groceries, he brought at first from Bergen; then from Newark; and in the course of time a considerable country store was established at Acquackanonk Landing, where the docks are now located, at Passaic. This was no doubt as early as 1740, and perhaps some years before that date. There was probably another store on the Wesel road, perhaps before the Revolution; and some account has been given in previous pages of Abraham Godwin's store at the Totowa bridge, started about 1755, for the convenience of the residents in that neighborhood, and to the north and west of that place. At these stores the farmer bought his salt, sugar, tea, coffee, *heel moei stroop* ("very fine molasses"), his tobacco, and other necessary supplies that he could not raise on his own land. Money was scarce, and commerce was chiefly a system of barter and exchange, the storekeeper taking farm produce, but principally wood, hoop-poles and pot and pearl ashes for his groceries. It was not uncommon for a farmer to drive ten miles with a load of cord-wood to Acquackanonk or Hackensack, to exchange it for a gallon of molasses. The storekeeper would send these bulky articles by water to New York, and there exchange them for new supplies for his store.

Thus in the course of time Acquackanonk developed a large trade, being the "Landing place" for the whole country region for many miles back, so that its shipping interest became very considerable, vessels trading thence to New York, Albany, Long Island, and even to New England, as well as to



points along the New Jersey shore. Iron from the furnaces and forges at Pompton, Ringwood and Charlottesburgh was brought on horseback or muleback and later by wagon to Acquackanonk and there shipped by vessel to New York. Hoop-poles were carted thither in vast quantities and sent by the cheaper water route to the markets. This trade increased, and Acquackanonk Landing thrived, until the advent of the railroad, in 1832, which, curiously enough, struck a fatal blow at the prosperity of the place, from which it did not recover for many years, until the railroad proved itself a successful substitute for the shipping interest, formerly so essential to the neighborhood.

Not alone to the farmer was the country store a convenience. His wife and his daughters were also greatly interested therein, for the "store" introduced the latest fashions in women's wear—*katoen* (calico), osnaburgs (not a bit better than the homespun linen of our own Dutch *Vrouwen*), and sometimes even such extravagances as striped silk muslin, lace or silk mittens or gloves, silk stockings, silk dress goods, bombazine, sarcenet, serge, silk ribbons, cambric, and bonnets, which, if not as varied as in these modern days, nevertheless appealed to the innate taste for the beautiful which lay not always dormant in the bosoms of the women dwelling in these remote rural regions, far from the haunts of Fashion. Of course, the farmer having occasion to drive all the way to New York often brought home some new article not to be found in the scanty stock of the country store. The tale is still told of a neighborhood blacksmith who once (about 1800) brought back with him from New York four handsome silk umbrellas, for his wife and daughters, having paid \$7 each for them—an extravagance that was the talk of the region for many a long year. Silk umbrellas were entirely unknown, and the proud possessors longed earnestly for a rainy Sunday whereon to disport their new finery, it not occurring to them that they might with propriety be carried as sunshades also.

It has been remarked that the country storekeeper's trade was principally a system of barter. Whatever money there was in the neighborhood usually found its way into his pockets, and thus he became also the banker for the region. Men gave notes for trifling amounts, even for a few shillings, and the storekeeper accepted these notes in payment for groceries. Men who had credit would pay small accounts by an order for groceries, directed to the trader; and he would be asked to advance cash in small sums at times when nothing else would suffice. Here are a few extracts from the Van Houten Manuscripts, showing the class of orders accepted by Judge Gerrebrandt Van Houten at his store in Water street (in the old Doremus house), early in the past century:

Mr Garibrant Van H sir please to pay Mr Anthony Van blaricom the sum of one Dolar and charge it to me

BENONY KINYON May the 28th 1804

Mr Garibrant v. Houten Esqr Sir please let my son have sum wine on my accompt

Paterson July the 4th 1804

BENONY KINYON

August the 22 1804  
 Sir please to let Mr Taylors sun have one galon of spirets and and  
 Charge it to your frend  
 DANIEL HEDDEN

Let the Bearer have 2 lb Candles  
 Sept 15th 1804

C. KINSEY

October the 17th 1804 Mr V Houten Sir please to let the bearer have  
 one quart of Spirits and two white bowls and a pound of Sugar and Charg  
 the Same to my Account  
 JACOB BOOMAN

And if you please to let him have those few articles I shall Certenly  
 Come and pay you on Saturday Evening

Plese to let the barer have the Amount of teen Shilling in so duing you  
 will oblige your friend  
 HENNERY KIPP

October 19 1804

Let Mrs Weeks have the Amount of three Shillings on the Acct of  
 3rd Dec. 1804

C. KINSEY

December 4th 1804 Due the Bearer Hereof the Sum of Eleven Dollars  
 and forty Cent.on Demand by me  
 ABEL MCPHERSON

Febary 19th 1805 Sir please let the Barer here of Peter Stephens have  
 one quart of Melases and a yarde of Tobacco on my Account

PETER VAN ALLEN

Patterson March 30th 1805

Mr Van Houten Sir Please to Let the Bearer Mrs Erasket have goods  
 to the amount of twelve Shillings and Charge it to your friend

JAMES YOUNG

Aprill the 26 1805

Sir Pliese to pay my son Richard Ryerson the sum which is due to me  
 from Anthony Van BlarCum wich is six Dollars and fifteen Cents

Please to pay the Barer the sum of six Dollars and the 15 Cents in Writ-  
 ing paper, and this shall be your Receipt for the same

To Garrabant Esquire

FRANCIS D RYERSON

Paterson 7th 1805 June I Promes to pay the baier the Sum of four  
 pound ten shilings In fourteen days after dait—as Witnes My Hand

MARY HEDDEN

DANIEL HEDDEN

Paterson 18th June 1805

Please to let me have 1 Dollar in cash this sum I have been hanted for  
 three & four times a Day I have tryed to get that much but Qould not if I  
 Dont pay him by 9 Oclock this Day he will prosecute me—So that if you will  
 Oblidge me with the above sum it will save me trouble and Cost—Also send  
 me  $\frac{1}{8}$  of a lb of green tea

Mr Gart Van Houten Esqr}  
 Paterson—

You will much obldige your Friend  
 JACOB STAGG—

Please to Pay the Baror Samuel Garner Eight Shillings and [charge]  
 it to my a Count  
 ROBERT VAN HOUTEN

October 19th 1805

Please Let Jacob Stagg have goods to the Amount of nine Shillings and  
 Charge the same to me  
 JAMES YOUNG

Paterson, Apriel 5th 1806

Paterson Landing February 29th 1808 Due the Bearer thirteen Shillings in trade  
G. & D. VAN GIESON

Mr Van Houten please give the Berer twelve shillings worth of goods  
And you'l oblige yours  
Paterson April 13th 1808  
ST LEGER & FLOOD

Mr. G. V. Houton, Please To let Paul Retan have Six shillings in goods  
and oblige yours &s  
BENJN WELLER

Please let the Bearer have Four shillings and Six pence and charge the  
same to acct of  
BENJN WELLER

Sir place to leat Piter Aimon have Eight Shillings in trade and Charge  
the same to a Count  
May 8th 1810  
OWEN McDERMOTT

Mr Venhuttar Sir Plaese to Pay Pattar Stavens 50 cents In trade and  
Charge the same to my ACount  
Pattarson Agust 19 1812  
JAMES BOON

Please to let Mr Corby have 1 barr of Iron & Charge the same to  
Yours &c  
Decr 30 1812  
JNO. PARKE

Deu Corns. W Van Winkle or order Two 82-100 Dollars for Value  
Received without defolcation or discount  
Paterson July 27, 1826  
PAUL RUTON

Some of the men who gave these orders, for the lack of cash, were among the most prominent business men in the community. Daniel Hedden had a bark-mill northeast of Haledon. Charles Kinsey had the first paper-mill in Paterson, and in 1816 was elected to Congress. Jacob Bowman was a prosperous blacksmith. Henry Kip was a well-to-do farmer, and Peter Van Allen was another. James Young was a cotton manufacturer. Jacob Stagg formerly had a saw-mill in Paterson. St. Leger & Flood had a considerable dyeing and fulling establishment in West street; their order for "twelve shillings worth of goods" was probably to one of their workmen, whose wages they could not pay in any other way. Benjamin Weller had a hat shop, and John Parke a cotton mill. That such men were without ready money indicates the scarcity of currency in those days. Fortunate was he who had credit with the storekeeper. He could pay his workmen, aid his friends and provide for his household even as though he had silver and gold in abundance.

While the men were afield the women were not idle. In every well-regulated household there was a steady round of tasks to be performed, and every member of the family had his or her appointed labors. As from time immemorial, the distaff fell to the females. They sewed the flax, cut, hackled and spun it, wove and bleached it, and made it into sheets, shirts and other garments. This homespun linen, bleached by nature's own processes, the dew of the heavens and the cleansing rays of the sun, was almost indestructible in its wearing qualities.

After the men had sheared the sheep, the women took the wool, washed

it, carded it with hand-cards, spun it, and wove it into cloth, which in the earlier days they dyed themselves, fulled, pressed, and made into clothing for men and women. In later times mills were established in various neighborhoods, where the dyeing, fulling and pressing was done at moderate rates. Linsey-woolsey—a fabric having a linen warp and woolen filling—was a common product of the household looms, and was very much used for clothing, being lighter than wool, cooler and cheaper. The blue-and-white *beddedeken*, which are the pride of those fortunate enough to own any, were usually the work of skilled artisans, educated to the art and mystery of weaving the blue woolen yarn into a white cotton warp, making a most durable blanket.

A forgotten industry was the making of pot- and pearl-ashes, for the manufacture of soap. This was begun as early as 1700 in New Jersey, and there was a strong disposition in the mother country to encourage its advancement here. It was carried on in a small way in the Dutch families, as a matter of necessity, for their own convenience. Shortly before the Revolution the manufacture was attempted on a large scale at Ringwood and vicinity. Aside from that, nearly every family made its own soap, utilizing for the purpose the refuse fat of the kitchen, and combining it with the homemade potash.

"The Light of the Household" was the blaze from the kitchen fire, or the tallow dip. In lack of candles, much store was set by the fire on the hearth, and it was a common superstition that this fire should never be allowed to go out, except on New Year's eve. A coal from the hearth sufficed to light the good man's pipe, or lantern, or for any other incidental purpose. Of course, there was the steel and flint, and the accompanying tinder-box or tinder-horn, filled with linen rag ashes, which ignited from a single spark flashed into it by striking the flint with the steel; but this tinder must be extinguished as soon as it answered its purpose of kindling a fire or making a light, else it would burn out speedily, and it was not easily replaced. The prudent housewife set about making candles as soon as her other labors permitted, and this was a regular industry every fall, when tallow was most abundant, after "killing time." Then the supply was made up for the ensuing season. "Store candles" were hardly known a hundred years ago, and it was well on to the middle of last century ere they displaced those of home manufacture, by reason of their greater cheapness.

The introduction of "locofoco" matches was an event in the household. It is still remembered by some how a farmer brought home from New York, bunches of the new-fangled splints tipped with sulphur, and unfortunately let them fall, almost as he entered his house, whereupon the matches caught fire and were burnt up in one grand combustion before he could show his admiring family how to use them.

At first the trades of currier, shoemaker, harness-maker and general worker were combined in one person, as we have seen in the case of Hendricus Doremus, of Slooterdam, Peter Simmons, of Wesel, Simeon Van Winkel, of the White House, and others. The shoemaker was an itinerant artisan,

after the ancient European custom. With his kit of tools, and sometimes with an assortment of sole leather, thread, etc., he would journey through a neighborhood, making his rounds once or twice a year. At many a farm house he would find a bench and a supply of leather; at others he would provide all the materials himself. The farmer who tanned his own leather would not generally have hide stout enough for sole leather, but only for calfskin uppers. The very lightest calfskins were made into Sunday shoes. The women wore heavy calfskins. The men went about in cowskin shoes. Children wore none, except in winter and on Sundays, and cried when obliged to put them on at any other time. A "corn-doctor" would have starved to death in Old Acquackanonk. The shoemaker plied his awl and hammer in the living room, where everybody had a personal interest in watching his progress, and in listening to his gossip brought from other parts of the neighborhood. He would spend several days at each house, repairing all the shoes of the family, and making new ones where desired. It should be borne in mind that the country people, adults as well as children, especially in the last century, were not partial to shoes, and wore them only in winter, or at times when social usage seemed to make the habit necessary. When Hendricus Doremus went courting, a great deal more than a hundred years ago, he prudently carried his shoes in his hand. Not that he was afraid of wearing them out, for he was a shoemaker himself—but because they hurt his feet, unaccustomed to such fetters. Many a good woman, and many a pretty girl, in the last century, and even so late as 1830, might have been seen wending her way to church on Sundays, dressed in her best gown and bonnet, but carefully carrying her shoes and stockings, until she got near the church, when she would stop at some wayside well, wash her feet, don her shoes, and calmly make her way into church, where she endured as best she might the discomfort of the stiff foot-gear, of which she would relieve herself as soon as she got well away from the building after service. When a neighborhood was somewhat thickly settled, the shoemaker of the vicinity would erect a small *pothuis* in front of his dwelling, near the road, where he would work when not making his rounds.

Every man was his own carpenter, mason and wheelwright at first, and the most successful farmer was the "jack-at-all-trades." In the course of time it was found advantageous to encourage the settlement of mechanics in various lines. The mason was one of the earliest artisans to find employment in the new settlement. The carpenter followed. Then the blacksmith, who was also a wheelwright and wagon-maker. These trades were often taken up by such of the farmers' sons as were disinclined to farm work. In certain families hereabout the men have been carpenters for five or six generations, as in others they have been masons, blacksmiths or shoemakers. Some young men had a special knack at weaving, and set up shops of their own, adjacent to the family residence, and so the work of the farm and household became specialized.

The first mills were saw-mills and grist-mills. In time others followed, and the tanner and currier was glad to buy his bark from a mill devoted to

its manufacture, as the women folks were pleased to have mills where they could have their loom-products dyed, fulled and pressed, with greater uniformity of results than was possible when the work was done in a small way, at home.

The Dutch people were accustomed to beer-drinking, a habit inherited with many other traits from *Vaderland*. It was found to be economical for several families to join together in buying and maintaining a brew-kettle and the other appurtenances requisite for making home-brewed beer, and frequent mentions of such joint ownership are made upon other pages. Sometimes several families would in the same way be interested in a common still, for distilling apple whiskey. In well-to-do families the cellar was stocked with casks of beer, wine, whiskey and rum, and the sideboard was always set out with decanters and glasses, for the entertainment of the casual guest. The drinking habit was universal. Everybody drank beer or whiskey, usually both, and it was considered discourteous to refuse a proffered drink under any circumstances. The women drank their whiskey or rum diluted and sweetened. It is a common belief that the "old people" were so thoroughly accustomed to the use of liquor that it had no deleterious effect upon them. The facts are the other way. History tells of Dominies deposed from their pulpits for intemperance; of neglected farms and wasted lives because of the ownership of a brew-kettle or a still; of ruined homes and scattered families through the baleful influences of intoxicants. It was not until about 1840 that any systematized attempt was made to check the evils of intemperance in this vicinity. Nowhere was the effort more needed than among the mill owners and mill operatives of Paterson. But it was also timely among the farmers and other denizens of Old Acquackanonk.

The development of the brewing and distilling interest attracted coopers into the settlement. Allen Quimby settled between the Notch and Stone House Plains, about 1790, and plied that trade there for many years. In a bill of his, dated 1801, he makes these charges: hooping one churn, 6d.; hooping a "pale," 6d.; making a handle in a pail, 6d.; hooping a tub, 1s.; mending a "Pale," 2s.; hooping a "piggen," 6d.

Quimby was by no means one of the earliest of the foreign element that gradually found its way into this Dutch neighborhood.

The roving Irish schoolmaster, with a modicum of learning and a superabundance of wit and jollity, doubtless tried his hand at imparting a knowledge of the English branches, flavored with a rich brogue, to the Dutch youngsters, with more or less satisfactory results. Irish weavers, skilled in the art in which their countrymen have long excelled, also drifted thither for temporary sojourns. Bernardus Mollen [Barney Mullen] was living in Acquackanonk when he married Klaesje Andriesse, January 2, 1731; they had a son, Jacobus, born here August 13, 1731.

John Ludlow came hither from Long Island prior to 1732, and became one of the leading merchants, as were his son, Richard, and his grandson, John R. Ludlow. The last-named not only kept a general country store,

but also did a heavy freighting business *via* the river, buying and shipping to market large quantities of hoop-poles, staves, barrel-heads, and other products of the region tributary to Acquackanonk.

Stephen Bassett settled on the Wesel road, near the old Paulison farm, about 1730. His house was on the east side of the road, a long, low, stone building, with a roof that came down to within five or six feet of the ground, and projected so far over that the interior of the building was always damp and dark. There were three entrances in the front, two for the whites, and one for the blacks. Bassett's nationality is uncertain. The name is French, but is found in England and Ireland. He was a blacksmith by trade, but with a versatility not uncommon in his day, he also did a little surveying. He married Ann Milledge, a resident of Essex county, October 2, 1730; he died January —, 1763, aged 54 years, 4 days, and is buried at Acquackanonk. It is a curious fact, not without its touching pathos, that the second oldest tombstone in the Acquackanonk churchyard is a tiny brownstone slab, in a perfect state of preservation, commemorating the death of a child of Stephen Bassett, in 1737, at the age of nine days. Other children were: 1. Eleanor, died February 20, 1745, aged 14 years 10 months, 5 days (so says her tombstone); 2. Maria, married the Rev. Martinus Schoonmaker, June 27, 1761; 3. Sarah, married Adolf Bras, of New York, April 14, 1757; her son, Adolf, born at Acquackanonk, married Marregrietje Vanderhoef, July 5, 1778. The Bras family lived near Stone House Plains.

Robert Drummond, probably a Scotchman, or of Scotch descent, married Sarah Millits, December 2, 1734. The record says they were both of Acquackanonk, which may mean, however, only that they lived within the jurisdiction of that church. His wife was not unlikely a sister of Mrs. Stephen Bassett, the difference in spelling being trifling to the Dutch scribes of the day. Nothing further is known of this Robert Drummond; he probably lived at Preakness, at least in his later years.

James Billington, schoolmaster, married Anna America, May 1, 1742, and was probably the father of Edward, who married Marytje Garabrants, and had a son, John, born July 2, 1772. Edward's widow married Cornelius Thos. Johs. Doremus, January 28, 1781.

John MacCarthy settled at Slooterdam about 1760, and there married Abigail Van Bussen, by whom he had Abigail, born October 10, 1763; and probably John, born in New York, but who was afterwards of Slooterdam, where he married Rachel Van Rypen, of Wesel, November 19, 1790, and, second, Elizabeth Post, February 5, 1796.

The Ennis family first appears in the person of William Ennis, who married Lea Douchee, and had a daughter Marregrieta, born November 19, 1755; and probably Jacobus, married Marytje Spier, May 26, 1776.

Anthony Pichstoon married Antje Kip, and his son Daniel was born February 5, 1762. He had numerous other children, whose names gradually were transformed into Paxton, by which cognomen the family is now known altogether.

Robert McWilliams, an Irishman, married Ann Nutter, born in New York; both lived in Acquackanonk at the time of their marriage, October 30, 1774.

The sojourn of the American army in Acquackanonk and vicinity during the Revolution, doubtless induced many of the soldiers to locate here when the war was over. William Morrow, born in Ireland, married November 27, 1784, Elizabeth Styles, widow of Joannes Hennion; she was born at Remmerpock, but both lived in the Bogt at the time of their marriage.

Evan Barkow, born in North Carolina, but living at Wagaraw, married Mary Dougherty, widow, born in Pennsylvania, but living at Wagaraw, August 11, 1792.

Robert Blair, a native of the County Antrim, Ireland, came to America in 1769, being then a young man of twenty-five years. He probably settled in Burlington county, New Jersey. When the Revolution began, he enlisted in the American army, and had the rare distinction of being selected to serve in that chosen body of men known as Washington's Life Guard, first organized at Valley Forge in the spring of 1778. After the war he located in Acquackanonk, where he taught school, kept a small store, and in various ways acquired a fair competence, and won the respect of his fellow-citizens. He married Hillaca ———, probably one of the native girls of Acquackanonk, who would be better known among her associates as Hiletje. This marriage would seem to have occurred when Blair was past middle age. His wife bore him a son, Robert, who died July 30, 1800, aged three days; she died August 2, 1800, in her 30th year. He survived his young wife nearly thirty years, dying November 20, 1829, aged 85 years. In his will, dated November 14, 1829, witnessed by Garret Van Houten, James Cadmus and Henry Schoonmaker, and proved December 28, 1829, he leaves one-third of his property to his brother David for life, with remainder to his three children; one-third to his brother, Hugh Blair, of Shenango, Crawford county, Pennsylvania; and one-third to his sister, Isabella Allen, of Rumney, Hampshire county, Virginia. Robert Blair, his wife and infant child, are buried in the Acquackanonk churchyard.

David Blair, brother of Robert, probably came to this country with him, and also settled at Acquackanonk. As stated elsewhere, he married Beeltje Vreeland, and lived on what is now known as Vreeland avenue. His will, dated September 30, 1826, witnessed by E. P. Merselis, John P. Merselis and Cornelius C. Vreeland, was proved March 31, 1831. To the data given before, it may be added that his daughter Marretje, who married Uriah Van Riper, died June 23, 1866; her husband died September 24, 1871, aged 89 years. His son, Henry Blair, married Rachel Ryerson, who died November 20, 1818. His daughter, Jane, died September 6, 1877, aged 79 years; her husband, Peter J. Curtis Mead, died March 15, 1868, aged 72 years.

Other settlers of Irish, Scotch, English and French origin have been mentioned on previous pages, and still others will be referred to hereafter. These "foreigners" were not generally regarded with favor, especially if they happened to marry into some of the Dutch families; but most of those who



have been named had qualities which ultimately won the esteem of the old people, and they came to be recognized as among the best citizens of the neighborhood.

The discovery of copper, about 1710, nearly opposite Belleville, on lands of Arent Schuyler, formerly of Pompton, naturally attracted the attention of capitalists, and a great deal of prospecting was done in the ranges known as the First and Second Mountains, during the half century after the Schuyler mine was first worked. The presence of the carbonates and sulphides of copper was distinctly obvious in many places, and nowhere more conspicuously, perhaps, than on Marion street, a few rods south of Union avenue, Totowa. Here the skilled miners had apparently located what resembled not a little the geological phenomenon known to prospectors as a "volcanic blow-out." When Marion street was graded through the rocks, in 1869, the side of the cut looked like a mass of boulders fused together by heat, and as if at the same time the carbonates and sulphides of copper had been sublimated through the mass. A shaft had been sunk to a depth of at least thirty feet, and a drift or gallery had been excavated in the sidehill, a distance of one hundred feet or more, apparently to drain the shaft, it being about the usual size of drainage galleries. About 1866 the writer crawled into this drift for a distance of sixty or seventy feet, when he came to a chamber about six feet wide and high; further progress was impossible, but he was informed that formerly this gallery extended considerably further. Probably it had been carried originally as far as the bottom of the vertical shaft. At the date mentioned this shaft was filled to within four or five feet of the surface, with earth and vegetation. It was on the south side of Marion street. The drift extended northerly parallel with Union avenue, where the ground sloped toward the present Public School No. 14. No reference to this mine has ever been found in any records, nor has any tradition of its working been handed down to us. From various circumstances the writer believes that it was opened between 1730 and 1760. It was doubtless nothing more than a prospector's venture, no copper in paying quantities being discovered. It is very probable that the terms of the reservation contained in the deed from Dominie Marinus to Gerrit Van Houten, in 1760, were copied in part from a lease or contract under which an attempt had been made by some mining party to open a copper mine, the result of which appeared in this shaft and drift. No other early deeds for land on Totowa contain any such conditions. It was not unusual, however, to find in ancient deeds for lands in this vicinity, reservations of gold and silver, and other valuable minerals, showing the faith the owners had of vast wealth to be found in the trap rock hereabout.

The only documentary evidence the author has found of the existence of any mine in this region is in an agreement, dated April 10, 1787, wherein and whereby John Cosaart, of Bergen county, quit-claims unto Henry Garritse and Cornelius Van Winkle, of Essex county, "the two Equal Ninth Parts of a Certain Mine or Mineral which the s<sup>d</sup> John Cossaart Hath Discovered on the Lands of the s<sup>d</sup> Jacob Van Winkle Caty his Wife and Mary Naffie." This "mine" was probably on Totowa, back of St. Joseph's Orphan

Asylum, and not unlikely in the mountain at the rear of the farm afterwards owned by John Joseph Blauvelt. There are no indications, nor is there any tradition, that any mine was ever opened there. Doubtless the purchasers of the "two Equal Ninth Parts" did not share the sanguine belief of the "discoverer" to the extent of advancing the necessary funds for the purpose.

About 1870 an attempt was made to sink an iron mine in Garret Mountain, near the Notch, the adventurers having been misled by the attraction at the surface; but after going down ten or twelve feet it was found that the attraction was no greater, and the venture was abandoned.

That the early settlers and their descendants for many generations were superstitious there can be no doubt. But such matters were not to be talked of, save in whispers, and hence but little knowledge of their beliefs in the mysterious has come down to us. From the earliest times there was legislation on the statute books of New Jersey directed against the practice of witchcraft and wizardry, fortune-telling and the like; but to the credit of our State be it said, there is no record of any trial for witchcraft within our borders. And yet there was scarcely a neighborhood that did not have some unfortunate woman whose eccentricities of behavior, whose peculiarities or unfortunate personal appearance or physical defects did not make her an object of suspicion, dread or dislike, so that she came to be regarded as a "witch." There was that strangely afflicted woman living in the gap formerly traversed by the Hamburg turnpike, above Doremus street, who fell a victim to "Sele" Van Giesen's silver bullet. At Lower Preakness an old woman lived alone in a small house near the roadside. It was noticed that it was almost impossible to drive a lot of cows or sheep past her house unless she stood in the doorway and gave pleasant greeting to the persons in charge of the herd or flock. When she died there was no longer any trouble in getting safely by that spot. A witch could not pass a sign, composed of twigs, formed something like the figure 4, and carefully laid in the middle of the road. Many a group of mischievous boys would play this trick on a reputed witch, and after laying the mystic figure in the way, would hide behind a convenient clump of brush or trees, to watch her come unsuspectingly along, only to be disconcerted and dismayed, and turn about at beholding it.

The farming operations depended so largely on the weather, and the planting and harvesting were regulated to such an extent by the seasons and the moon's changes, that it was not strange that to the moon and the seasons was ascribed an undue influence on the crops and on the cattle. Horses and other animals were subjected to certain treatment only when the moon was in the third quarter.

If difficulty was experienced in "fetching butter," when churning, it was usually attributed to the malevolent influence of witchcraft. This was counteracted by thrusting a red-hot horseshoe into the churn. A still more effective expedient was to take a whip in the left hand and swing it around the churn eight (nine?) times, which always drove away the lurking witches.

When a house or other building was to be erected, and water was greatly desired in its vicinity, but no spring was visible, some person was

called on who had the valuable gift of discovering the existence of hidden watercourses, after the fashion of Moses when he smote the rock with his rod. In these modern instances the "divining rod" consisted of a forked twig or branch of a tree, usually a hazel or a peach tree. The person held a fork in each hand, the thick branch being kept horizontal with the ground, and as he walked along this end was drawn toward the ground when he came to running water, even though it was at a considerable distance under ground. Some very remarkable stories are told by the old people about the singular success which attended the efforts of these "diviners" to discover water just where it was most needed.

And what shall we say of those still stranger beings who had the power of healing by magic? The story—apparently perfectly authenticated—is handed down of an old gentleman who was suffering excruciating torture from a felon, and who in his extremity was persuaded, much against his will, being utterly incredulous in such matters, to visit a man who was reputed to have singular power over diseases. The man took the burning hand in his own, held it a moment, muttered a brief incantation over it, breathed on it, and lo! the pain was gone, and straightway the hand began to get well.

Ghosts? Why, at an evening gathering, in the fitful glare of the log fire on the hearth, more than one person present would tell with bated breath, of weird sights seen on the homeward way late at night, when phantom shapes flitted shadowless across the path, and sorrowful sighs went moaning among the desolate branches of dead trees that shook their naked arms at the belated traveler. Naturally enough the unshrived souls of the suicide, of the murderer, and eke his victim—unjust as that might seem—were known to haunt the spots of their untimely taking off, and no sane man would of deliberate choice pass anywhere near such places, especially at midnight!

With the progress of the settlement, land became more valuable, and again there was trouble about the boundary line between Acquackanonk and Newark. Messrs. Henry Garritse, Jr., and Paul Powlison were appointed a committee on behalf of the Acquackanonk Patentees and their descendants and grantees to prosecute a suit of ejectment against some persons who had settled north of the boundary line, under claim of title derived from a survey made by virtue of a warrant to Robert Yong, February 20, 1695, at the mouth of the Stone House Plain brook. The two men named retained David A. Ogden, of Newark, January 14, 1792, paying him thirty shillings as a fee. They engaged a surveyor to run the line, and in September took their witnesses to Newark, to attend court. The result of the trial, or whether there was a trial, has not been ascertained. But that the party was not a dry one is evidenced by this bill of Newark's famous tavern keeper, Archer Gifford, paid by Mr. Garritse, October 15, 1792:

Sept. 17th 1792 Mr Garrison To Bill

Cash 13s 6d wine 1s Brandy 4s Super 2s  
Wine 1s 6d Bed 1s Hay 2s Oats 9d

£1 0 6  
0 5 3

20th	Gin 1s 6d wine 1s 2d diners 4s Spirits 6d Hay 2s Oats 2s	0	11	0
21	Gin 6d 22th Hay 1s Oats 1s 6d wine 6d	0	3	6
24th	Gin 6d Spirits 1s Slings 3s 7d diners & Club 22s	1	6	6
Hay 1s	Grog 6d october 16th 2 Diners 3s Spirit 1s		5	6
Hay & Oats 3s		0	3	0
		<hr/>		
		£3 15 3		

John Ludlow took an equally thirsty party with him to Newark on the same occasion, and on the same business. His bill charges him with: 1 gallon rum, 9s. 6d.; 5 "Supars," 7s. 6d.; 16 Dinners, £1, 4s.; 6 "brefast," 6s.; 5 "loging," 2s. 6d.; 1 "bexfast," 1s.; 1 supper, 1s.; "lofe" sugar, 2s. 3d.

Another action was begun three years later, by Francis Van Winkle and others, against Abraham Van Riper, also involving the question of the boundary line.

The boundary line between Totowa and the lands beyond became involved in a dispute in 1807, and on February 21, of that year, John Van Giesen, Richard Van Houten, Roelof I. Van Houten, Henry Courter, Robert Van Houten and Simon Y. Van Ness entered into an agreement, offensive and defensive, against Richard Dey, "for Cuting or Boxing the tree Between the Line of Tunes Ryerson and the pairties" thereto. It was covenanted between them: "the pairties Do a gree with Each Other that they pay unto Robert Van Houten the Sum of two Dollars Each \* \* \* and to pay Such Sums from time to time as Long as the said Robert Van Houten is in want of the Sum to prosecut the s<sup>d</sup> Richard Dey \* \* \* the pairties Do a gree that the pairties are to have and Eaql Share of the Proffits." This quaint document is endorsed: "a Artikel between the people of totawey." It does not appear that any dividend was ever declared out of the "Proffits" of this transaction.

---

#### CHAPTER IV.

From the cradle to the grave—The domestic life of the early settlers.  
Courtship with the assistance of bundling—Wedding days—The bringing up of the next generation—Funeral customs.

They that creep and they that fly,  
Shall end where they began.  
Alike the Busy and the Gay  
But flutter thro' life's little day,  
In fortune's colours drest:  
Brush'd by the hand of rough mischance,  
Or chill'd by age, their airy dance  
They leave, in dust to rest.  
*"On the Spring."—Gray.*

The coming of the baby was looked forward to with the fond anticipations which have ever heralded the arrival of a new being all pure and spotless on this earth of ours, seamed and scarred with the sins and sorrows of countless ages. When he arrived the whole neighborhood was speedily apprised of the fact, if, indeed, the entire neighborhood—the female portion of it—was not on hand at the time. Of course, he was lifted *up* before he was laid

Down, in token of his future ascending career in the world. Care was taken to carry him over the doorstep, also, to avoid injurious collision with any evil spirits that were supposed to be lying in wait for the chance to do him hurt. He was dressed in homespun linen, made long before his coming, and his little head was encased in a linen cap, lined and quilted with loving stitches, and then he was laid in a quaint little cradle, broad and solid, like his Dutch parents, and with a protecting roof over it, suggestive of a miniature Noah's Ark, especially if he was the first baby, for then he held all the world of his doting mother. Very substantial were those old-fashioned Dutch cradles, often made by the prospective father himself, who spared neither wood nor labor in their construction. Just as soon as possible, often within a few days, and invariably within a month, the baby was taken to church, decked out in his christening robes, into which had been stitched how many loving thoughts of the fond mother as she bent over it day after day, full of brooding tenderness. The parents were accompanied by the *Compeer* and *Peet*—godfather and godmother—according to the earliest Acquackanonk church records. About 1750 this practice was discontinued, and the persons who attended the baptism were merely called *Getuygen*—witnesses. The rule was to have a man and a woman present at the ceremony, often a grandfather and grandmother of the child, or other relatives of the parents, or some friend after whom the child was to be named. The first boy was named after the paternal grandfather; the second after the father; the third after the maternal grandfather; others were given the name of an uncle. This rule as to naming the first and second sons was very seldom disregarded. The custom as to naming the female children was not so settled; usually, the first girl was named after either of its grandmothers, or after the mother; others were given the name of some other relative, or some friend of the mother. On returning home there would be something of a repast for all the assembled friends. As the child grew older he was entranced with the singing of that famous lullaby, of which he never grew tired:

Trip a trap o' troontjes!  
 De vaarkens in de boontjes—  
 De koeien in de klaver—  
 De paarden in de haver—  
 De eenden in de waterplas,  
     Plis! Plas!  
 Zoo groot mijn kleine Derrick was!

Even before he could comprehend the words, the little fellow understood the significance of the motion as he was danced up by fond arms, up and up the steps to the top of the throne of a loving mother's heart; and he enjoyed the pretended alarm with which he was informed that the pigs were rooting among the beans, and the cows were in the clover, and the horses in the oats, and the ducks splashing in the water puddle, the whole being cleverly acted in pantomime, until he was tossed away up on high to indicate how great—in his mother's estimation—her little Derrick was!

Or, with the fingers of both hands twirling merrily before his eyes, he would be reminded of hot waffles dripping with butter:

De Radjes! De Radjes!  
Als mijn mommie wafeltjes bakkt,  
Dan loopt de boter door de gatjes!  
De Radjes! De Radjes!

By the time he was two years old he had to yield possession of his throne and his cradle to a new comer—that was another rule in well regulated families in the last century, and then he was given a place in a trundle-bed, which by day was rolled out of sight under the high four-posted bedstead. As a succession of new claimants for the cradle came along, the trundle-bed was filled up with little folks, and as the boys grew older they were banished to the attic. In many a dwelling in the olden time, the boys would wake up in the morning to find their beds surrounded by snow which had drifted in through the open shingles of the roof. When they were big enough to work in the fields, the boys accompanied their father to do their share in the outdoor work of the farm.

The girls were taught to knit as soon as they could hold the implements in their little fingers, and many a child of eight or nine years would knit stockings as long as herself, being given a regular *gesetwerk*, or stint, which must be finished each day. Fancy such a child working for her aunt at five cents a day, spinning, and imagine her delight, if you can, when her father brought home for her a dark blue calico, with a light blue figure in it, for which he paid fifty cents a yard—ten days of her earnings for a single yard! Do you wonder that the memory of that first calico dress lingered for eighty years in her recollection? There was sewing to be done, cooking and baking, too, as the girls grew older. Nor were their labors confined to the house. They had to take their turn with the boys in the field, working barefooted all day, hoeing the corn, and doing other light work. Even when they assisted in preparing the family meal, the girls as well as the boys had to content themselves with a "piece" taken from the table, dipped in gravy, and eaten in a corner. When you look at some of the tables which served families in the olden days, you see how impossible it must have been for a dozen children to sit down to a table barely four feet square. Although there were usually enough live babies in the household to occupy the attention of the girls, they nevertheless had their very own dolls to cuddle. These were always of home manufacture, of course, generally of rags, sometimes with a wooden head and rudely carved face, but a thing of beauty ever to the fond possessor.

With what joy the children hailed the coming of a holiday, or a corn husking, or a spinning-bee, or other frolic that would give them the opportunity to mingle with each other, and with grown folks! Life was indeed full of toil, but it had its compensations, even in those days of humble beginnings in Old Acquackanonk.

The time came when the home nest was full to overflowing, when the irksomeness of the home life, with its narrow constraints, was grievous to be borne; when the desire for a home nest of their own began to pervade the bosoms of the young people. From the very nature of things, the young

men and maidens of adjacent farms naturally fell in love with each other. They knew each other's ways, from long association, and there were prudential considerations of securing portions of the paternal acres for the new homesteads. As large farms were divided among successive generations of children the cousins thus settled near each other often married. But it not infrequently happened that a young man went afar for his bride, because he had secured employment in her neighborhood, or because he had met her at some country party or dance. If he had a horse he could ride to see her; if it was not too far he would walk thither, and like Mercury his feet were equipped with wings—the wings of love. Perhaps he came too long a distance for him to return the same evening. Then he had to be kept over night. But in a house with perhaps not more than two rooms the accommodation of a guest was often a severe tax upon the hospitality of the most genial host. Moreover, in such a small house what opportunity had the lovers of that sweet solitariness which is so dear in the earlier stages of the tender passion? It was by way of solving these perplexing problems, the author submits, that the singular practice of "Bundling" came into vogue in the primitive American settlements. Thus they could, undisturbed, discuss those sweet nothings which mean so much to young lovers. Perchance the wearied wooer might fall asleep, but if so, he would awake refreshed, and set off betimes on his journey to his daily toil, fitter for his work than if he had sat up half the night before the kitchen fire, alternately freezing and roasting. As a Yankee balladist of the last century said, in defence of this custom:

Nature's request is, grant me rest,  
Our bodies seek repose;  
Night is the time, and 'tis no crime  
To bundle in your clothes.

The practice of "bundling" is undoubtedly ancient, and of European origin. It was very general in New England, where it died out about the close of the Revolution. In New York and New Jersey it was by no means confined to the Dutch. There has lately come to light an odd series of papers on the subject, showing that the custom prevailed among the English-speaking residents of Bridgeton, New Jersey. The word itself is English, evidently signifying to tumble into bed, as is said of one who retires with his clothes on. In Sewel's Dutch dictionary, published at Amsterdam in 1691, he gives the Dutch word *queesten*, which he defines to be "an odd way of wooing, usual in some sea-towns of Holland," and from his added explanation it appears to be almost precisely the same as the American custom referred to above. The literature on the subject is naturally very scanty, and the documentary references still more so. Indeed, about the only allusion to it which the author has found in the early records is in a letter from Jacob Vosburgh, of Livingston Manor, New York, in 1723, addressed to Governor William Burnet, wherein he complains of a former lover of his daughter, and with a feeling quite excusable under the circumstances, speaks of this "wicked and base custom of those parts." The Rev. Andrew Burnaby, traveling through America in 1759-60, describes the practice as he found it

in New England. It continued in vogue in this immediate vicinity as late as 1835, but was evidently falling into disrepute for many years before that. Those who have described the custom to the author have always insisted that it was perfectly harmless in its consequences. Said the late Benjamin Geroe, of North Main street, about 1866: "Bundling was so commonly practiced when I was a young man, that nobody thought anything of it. Upon one occasion when I was a youth I was entrusted with the care of a beautiful girl of sixteen, to take her to her parents at Scranton, Penn. We were on the road five or six days, and I 'bundled' with her every night, at wayside taverns, and she came to her parents as pure as when she left home. It would have been strange only had it been otherwise." An aged resident of Passaic, of the highest respectability, in reply to questions by the author, in 1895, answered: "Did I ever know anything about 'bundling?' Of course I did. Everybody 'bundled' when I was young, and no harm ever came of it. If a young man had misbehaved he would have been horsewhipped out of the community. I 'bundled' with my present wife a year before we were married, or even engaged, and I never dreamed of anything wrong about it. But young people are not to-day what they were then." And then this defender of "bundling" added in all sincerity: "But I'll tell you what I would not let a daughter of mine do to-day. I would not let her ride a bicycle!" The late John R. Van Houten once related to the author an occurrence showing how the rising generation of girls, even in his young days, were indisposed to countenance the ancient custom. A party of young people had gone on horseback one afternoon or evening to a dance at a tavern at Paramus, the girls riding behind the young men. After the dance the party proceeded to retire, but one of the young women declined to follow the example of the others. In vain her partner (urged on by the other harum-scarum young fellows, who threatened to chastise him if he did not make his girl "bundle") tried to convince her that he and she also would be the butt of ridicule for the others if they did not do as the rest. She insisted that if he did not take her home at once she would never speak to him again. And she had her way, of course. Mr. Van Houten chuckled gleefully, as he recalled the incident of sixty years ago: "Kate was high-strung and wouldn't 'bundle.'" That the custom was by no means as devoid of harm as is claimed for it, appears too plainly from the church records of Acquackanonk, Totowa and Paterson.

As a rule, the wedding ceremony was celebrated in Old Acquackanonk at the Dominie's house. Among the plain people the custom was for the bride and groom, accompanied by a few friends, to repair to the parsonage, and after the marriage the party returned to the home of the bride's family, where all their friends were gathered to partake of a handsome supper, and to enjoy a merry time. The next day the wedding party journeyed to the home of the bridegroom's parents, where similar festivities took place. On the third day the young couple had a house-warming in their own home, prepared in advance for their occupancy, and where their friends and relatives were gathered to welcome them. The rest of their honeymoon was enjoyed by themselves in their new abode.



The belief is almost universal among aged persons, that in former days the young people married much earlier than is the custom now. An examination of many pages of genealogical data indicates that the reverse of this popular belief is true. For example, the details thus obtained show that the average age of 186 men married prior to 1800 was 24 years and six months, while the average age of 124 men married since 1800 was 23 years; of the women, 161 married prior to 1800 averaged 21 years, and 123 married since 1800 averaged 20 years and four months at the time of marriage. In other words, the men married in this century were on the average a year and a half younger than those who became benedicts in the former days, and that the women were eight months younger than were their grandmothers at the time of marriage. Further: before 1800, only about one man in twelve was married under 21 years, while in this century the number has been as one in seven. Similarly, as to the women, the number of early marriages has been greater proportionately since 1800 than before that period. Of young brides, it may be noted that before 1800, of 161 women married, three were under sixteen years, one being fifteen years two months; another two months older, and a third lacking ten days of her sixteenth birthday; four others were under seventeen; eight more were under eighteen, and eighteen had just reached that age. On the other hand, of 123 women married since 1800, one was two months under fifteen; four others were under sixteen; three more under seventeen; twelve others under eighteen.

Perhaps one reason for the later marriages in the last century was the law passed by the New Jersey Legislature, March 27, 1719, requiring all persons under twenty-one years of age to have the written consent of their parents or guardians before they could be lawfully married; upon presenting this consent to an officer appointed by the Governor, they were further required to enter into bond, with two sureties, in the sum of £500, that there was no lawful impediment to their marriage, and thereupon they were given a license authorizing any competent person to marry them forthwith. They might also produce the written consent and give bond to the county clerk, whose duty it was thereupon to post a notice of the intended marriage at three of the most public places in the county, and unless objection was made to him within three weeks thereafter, he could then give the young couple a certificate, which would authorize their marriage. It appears to have been the practice in the Dutch churches in the earliest times, to give notice of intended marriages from the pulpit three weeks before the ceremony took place. The frequent mention in the records of marriages "by license" is thus explained.

Merry were the wedding parties in the olden days. A marriage was an event of the deepest concern to the whole neighborhood, and to all the relatives, far and near, of the young couple, and they manifested their interest by their personal attendance on the festivities incident thereto. A sweet young bride who lacked two months of her sixteenth year, went to the Dominie's to be married, in 1804, wearing a black silk dress (she was only a farmer's daughter, and had never worn anything more expensive than calico

before, but insisted on this extravagance for this occasion), long drab silk gloves coming above the elbows, a light blue kerchief folded across her bosom, and her abundant light tresses concealed by a thin cambric cap bordered with lace and tied under her chin. The bridegroom wore a coat of brown cloth, linsey woolsey trousers, a sky blue cloth vest with a small figure through it, cowhide shoes and a castor hat. Among the guests at a wedding party in the middle of the last century, you might see women dressed in short gowns and petticoats; in winter the gown would be of flannel, woven in stripes of various colors and sizes, perhaps with cuffs of different colors; at other seasons it would be of black and white stuff, striped linen, blue homespun, striped Holland, green woolen yarn with linen warp, checked linen and striped woolen, dark blue calico with light blue figure. The petticoats would be striped, a linen warp and woolen filling, in various colors, and often quilted, especially in cold weather. The cloak, of course, was an important garment, shawls being quite unknown. Cloaks were long or short, red, blue, brown, black, scarlet, etc.; sometimes lined with bengal, serge, or other material. There you might see a homespun cloak in three different colors, light green, dark orange and light blue; or a scarlet cloth coat, with binders of ribbon, red and green flowers; or a short worsted cloak, in mixed colors. The ladies' hats were usually of cloth or silk, quilted for warmth; other patterns were platted hats, without lining; palmetto; black fur, shagged on the inside; all silk, or straw; a stylish head covering was the Persian black bonnet, or the black Bath jockey bonnet. An old lady always looked sweet in a fine Holland cap, with border of cambric or lace. The immense calash was carried by prudent women as a protection for their hats and bonnets in wet weather. Stockings were usually worsted, blue being the color most affected, sometimes varied with white clocks. The underwear was of linen, woolen garments being entirely unknown, for either men or women. The women aimed at getting a new dress every spring, and then the garment which had served as "best" during the year was worn every day.

The men wore coats of blue camlet, or blue broadcloth, lined with dark blue shalloon; brown Holland, brown kersey, duroy, blue kersey, with slashed sleeves and brass, pewter or mohair buttons; jackets of tufted fustian, plush, striped Holland, or linen, dimity or bengal; a more substantial garment, favored by seafaring men, was a black pea-jacket, double breasted, and lined with white flannel. For their nether limbs, the men might take their choice between knee-breeches of wash-leather, buckskin, sheepskin, plush trimmed with silver buttons, cloth or camlet; or trousers of osnaburg, dimity or linen, all without lining. Their stockings would be homespun, of course, blue or white, and milled, if they wished. For head covering, there was the massive beaver or castor, the raccoon or 'coonskin cap, the cap of cotton, or the felt hat, which might be tarred on the crown against wet weather. Waistcoats were of grey homespun, with pewter buttons, or striped ticking, or handsome cloth in various colors. There was not much choice in shirts—osnaburg, homespun linen, tow, garlix or Dowles. The plain, hardworking

farmers and artisans of Acquackanonk and their wives and daughters seldom wore such finery as is described above, but such garments were to be seen in the staid community at times, and excited no little interest among the sober inhabitants.

As the wedding party assembled, from far and near you would see the older people coming along in a leisurely way in springless wagons, filled with straw, in which sat the young people, while the older women occupied chairs placed in the wagon for their accommodation. Young men would arrive on horseback, with merry girls seated on the bare back of the horse behind them, holding on to their cavaliers as much by skill as by strength, prepared to slide off to the ground whenever the horse shied, or when the young man would mischievously cause his steed to start or kick. Each arriving neighbor would bring a contribution to the feast, which else might have been too great a tax upon the hospitality of the host and hostess. And then what a jolly season of mirth there would be at the wedding supper! And the sport the young people would have in riding back home under the starry skies or the melting moon! And what new weddings were planned under the subtle spell of moon and stars, and the inspiration of the scene just left behind them, while to them

Heaven's ebon vault,  
Studded with stars unutterably bright,  
Through which the moon's unclouded grandeur rolls,  
Seems like a canopy which love has spread  
To curtain her sleeping world.

When a death occurred, the clocks were stopped, and the mirrors covered with a white cloth. In some neighborhoods there was an *aansprekker*, whose office it was to go from farm to farm and announce to the relatives and friends that a death had happened, and to bid them to the funeral. In other localities this sad errand was performed by some friend of the family. Furnished with a *dood-ceel*, or list of those to be invited, he would go from place to place on horseback, and gravely announce, for instance: *Vrerick is overleden, en UE (yellie) ben gevraagten op de begrafenis morgen op een uur namiddag*. That is: "Frederick is dead, and you are invited to the funeral to-morrow afternoon at one o'clock." There were none of the modern appliances for preserving bodies, and burials took place within twenty-four or forty-eight hours after death, as a rule. This was another reason why it was essential for people to have their *doodkleeder*, or grave clothes, ready always; as children grew up they used these garments for everyday wear, and prepared new for their larger growth. The *doodkist*, or coffin, was hastily put together by the nearest carpenter, or by the *dood-graver* (sexton), and at the appointed hour the Dominie arrived at the house, where the funeral services took place. Reverently then did some of the stout friends or neighbors of the deceased lift the coffin upon their shoulders, or carry it on a bier, covered with the *doodkleed*, or pall, owned by the church and supplied for the occasion. Slowly and solemnly the relatives and friends followed on foot to the burying ground, often on the home farm, and there the final ceremonies occurred. Many of those assembled might have driven or walked many miles to attend the funeral, and accordingly it was the cus-

tom to have a bountiful *doodmaal* prepared, whereat the "funeral baked meats" were set forth for the refreshment of the guests. Liquor was also provided without stint on such occasions. When Dominie Van Driessen, of the Acquackanonk church, lost his wife, the church paid the expenses of her funeral, as appears by this bill:

Ocktober D. 6—Ao—1752—tot Agkuegnonk ontvange Van Joohannes Pou: Schenck Deyaken Van De kerck Een pont Seeven Schel en 8 pens voor suyker en rom en Butter voor De Begraffenes van yan van Drises Vrou en vollen als getuygt myn hant schreft onder  
CASP—ZABOISKI.

Aside from the outlay for entertaining friends, funerals were far less expensive in the former days than now. For one thing, burial lots cost less. Thus, we read in the Totowa church records, June 21, 1813:

At a Meting of the Duch consistory of the totoway church have unanimous A greed that Every Person is to Pay for Laying and to Be Buyried in this Church yard, to Pay the Sum of for Twelve years and upwards is to Pay the Sum of one Dollar and under Twelve years the Sum of fifty Cents.

Gerrebrandt Van Houten, of Totowa, whose personal estate was inventoried and appraised April 7, 1789, at \$996.93, was buried at an expense of only \$10.43.

When Cornelis Westervelt, of Wagaraw, died, in 1816, although he left a large estate his funeral expenses were but \$17.62. Richard Berdan was paid \$4.50 for making a coffin; Albert Van Saun, sexton, *voorleser*, etc., charged \$4 for services, and Adrian Van Houten's bill for "Funeral Expences," was £3, 13s., or \$9.12. As Adrian Van Houten kept a grocery, it is probable that he contributed liquid and other refreshments for the funeral party. In December, 1816, Mr. Van Saun charged Dr. Marvin \$3 for burying his wife, and \$2 for burying his child. Certainly the people in those days could not be charged with wasteful extravagance in the matter of funeral expenses.

No stone in this vicinity was suitable for monuments, and the people could not afford to buy the Connecticut brownstone; accordingly, the oldest tombstone in the Acquackanonk churchyard dates no further back than 1737—more than half a century after the settlement began. Prior to that date rude bits of fieldstone only were used to mark the graves of the departed, sometimes with initials scratched on the surface, but for the most part with no attempt at inscription.

---

## CHAPTER V.

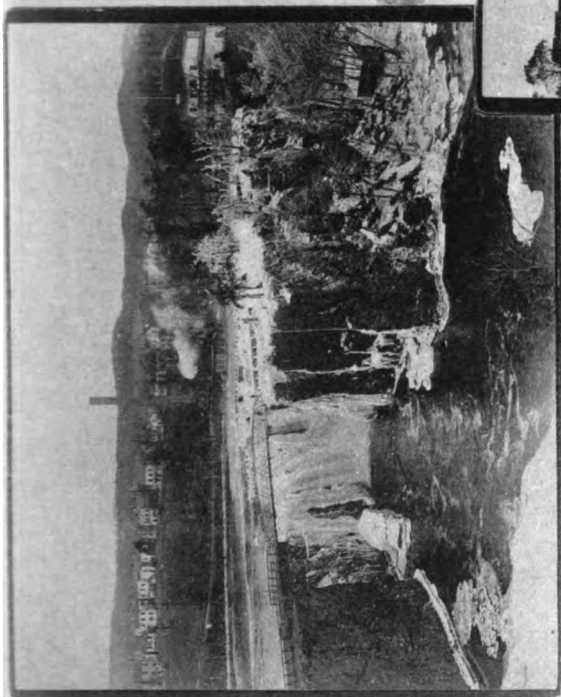
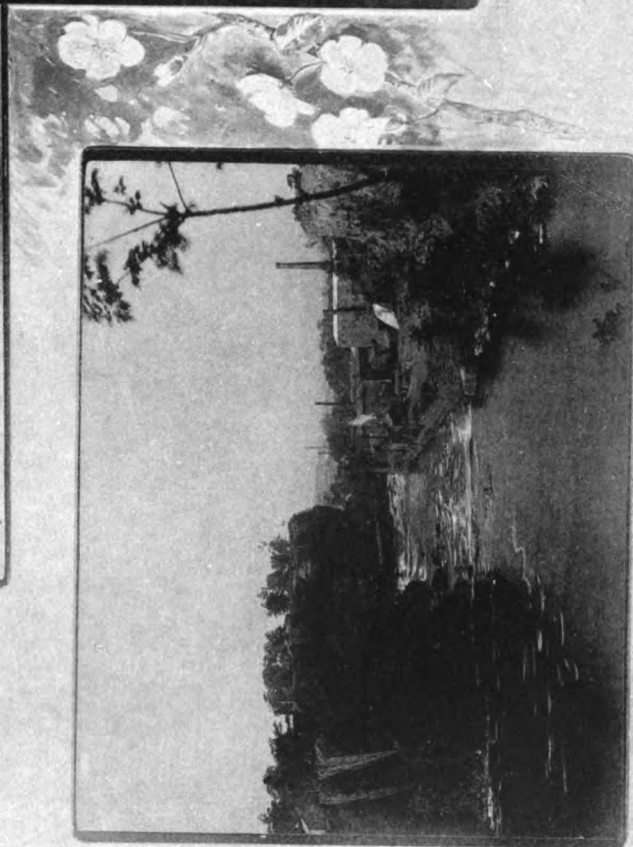
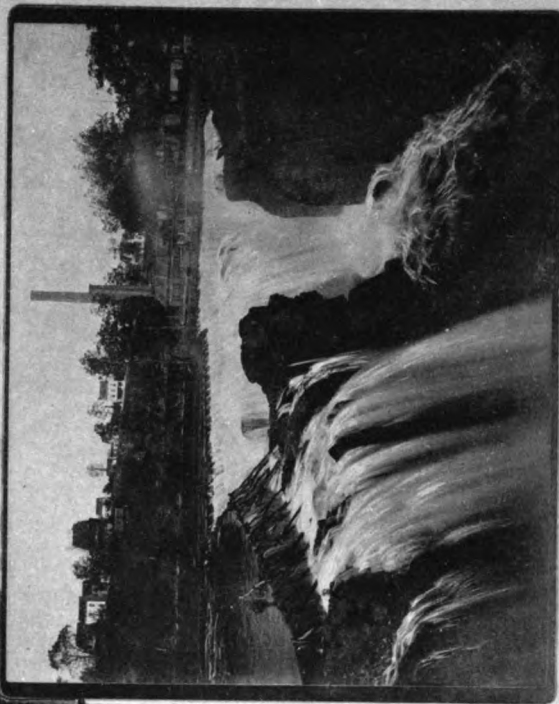
The "King's Highway"—Old coaching days—Turnpikes and fords—First bridge over the Passaic river in Paterson—The Bowery—Laying out Market street—Main street of secondary importance as a thoroughfare.

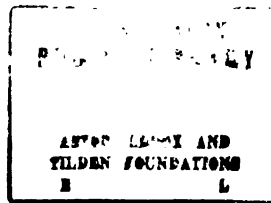
I know each lane, and every alley green,  
Dingle, or bushy dell, of this wild wood,  
And every bosky bourn from side to side,  
My daily walks and ancient neighbourhood.  
"Comus."—Milton.

The first routes of travel through the new country were the Indian trails—mere foot-paths through the wilderness, which had been worn by the aborigines as they traversed the forests, meadows and mountains in going from one settlement to another, or in quest of game. These trails were generally adopted by the whites in laying out their roads, except where they interfered too much with farm lines. In ancient road returns the expression is often used: "as the path now goes," the reference being to the Indian trail. Such a "path" is mentioned in the first deed for land in the present Passaic county, July 15, 1678. In a patent for land on the Singack brook, August 10, 1696, it is described as "beginning where the Minasinks Path doeth Cross the said Brook." The Minisinks had several great trails across New Jersey, from their tribal campfire in the mountains to tide-water. This one probably passed through the Great Notch, across Singack, Pompton Plains and through the Wanaque or Pequannock valleys, or both. As the Indians selected the easiest routes, to avoid hills, swamps and difficult water courses, we find the old roads laid over their "paths" winding along river banks and the gentle slopes of hillsides, economy of exertion rather than of time having been the first consideration in laying them out. When Acquackanonk was first settled the patentees undoubtedly found an ancient Indian path along the west bank of the Passaic river, and laid over it a road. The oldest reference to a public road in Acquackanonk is in a Dutch instrument, of April 10, 1693, which mentions "the King's Highway" along the river, near the Acquackanonk church—now Main avenue, Passaic, near the docks. As the patentees laid off their farms, they left "driftways" or narrow roads between them, which came in time to be recognized as public roads, without the usual formalities of official action. Van Houten's lane, Franklin avenue, Gregory avenue and the Speertown road, in Passaic and Acquackanonk, are old driftways or dwarlines; Crooks avenue, Hazel street, East Eighteenth street and York avenue, Willis street east of East Eighteenth street, and Broadway, west of East Eighteenth street, are also old driftways between farms. The oldest record we have of the laying of a public road within the present Passaic county, is dated March 26, 1707, when a road was ordered to be opened as follows:

Beginning at the North End of Newark and running to Hockquackonong, as the path now runs; thence along by the North End of Hockquackonong Meeting House near Maunases Land, to the south West corner of John Mackelson's Land, thence by the rear of Jacob and John Mackelson's land on the north side sd Mackelsons to a White Oak standing by a fence, thence by a row of marked Trees as the path runs to Pompton.

This road began at the southern line of the Acquackanonk patent, or near Third river, followed the river bank as the road still runs, to the old church in the present city of Passaic, so along the existing Main avenue and Prospect street, to near the line of Hermanus Van Wagoner, and on to Main avenue and to Lexington avenue, which was then but a path "blazed" through the forest; thence along Lexington avenue, the Wesel road, Market road, Market street, Vreeland avenue, Willis street, East Eighteenth street, Broad-





way, Mulberry street, River street to near the foot of Bank street, across the river by a ford, along Water street to Clinton, up Clinton street, McCurdy street, and so along the edge of the hill to Haledon avenue, thence to the old Goffe road, and so out to the valley wherein lie Franklin Lake and other ponds, and so to Pompton and the country beyond. It will be observed that this road was simply a "path" or Indian trail from Monroe street, in Passaic, to Pompton.

Willis street was laid out from Vreeland avenue easterly to the river, September 18, 1719. It was altered and relaid from the river westerly to East Eighteenth street, August 9, 1762, to be one chain wide.

The settlement of Pompton and Pacquanac, in 1695 or 1696, necessitated the laying out of roads to that region, but the first mention of such a road is in 1707, when there is a reference to the "Pomton Road, that Leads towards the falls Pisaike River." This probably ran from Pompton to Lower Preakness or Singack, and so to Totowa. The old Totowa road originally ran from the foot of the hill, near the corner of Hamburg avenue and Water street, nearly on the line of Ryle avenue and Totowa avenue, to near Maple street, thence nearly to the Falls, and then diagonally in a southerly direction to Totowa avenue again, at or near Paterson avenue; thence along Totowa avenue to near Preakness avenue; thence southerly toward the river, which it followed until it again came out on the present road, and so to Laurel Grove cemetery, and thence by the Totowa or Singack road to Lower Preakness and Singack. Totowa avenue was straightened as it now is, about 1865-67. This road was relaid, three rods wide, from Singack bridge to "the Bridge across Crakall Vall near Gerrebrant Van Houtens," or near the West Side Park, October 20, 1787.

The road laid from Acquackanonk to Pompton, in 1707, was relaid from the present Paterson, southerly, December 22, 1761, thus:

Beginning at Totawaw Bridge, thence along the Bank of the River about southwest, to the Southeast corner of the mill of Hendrick Gerretson, then about south till it comes to Hellamoe Vanhoutten's line then east Eight Degrees South as the line runs between the lands of s<sup>d</sup> Hellamoe Vanhoutten, John Vanhoutten, and Abraham Gordon till, it comes to the rear of the Lot, to the Division line; then along the s<sup>d</sup> line, between Hellamoe Vanhoutten & Hartman Vreeland till it comes to the Lots of Simeon Vanwinkle and John Vanblarcom till it comes to the slough as by a Patten of John Verkerk; thence about South Westerly, as the Old Road now goes, that leads down to Acquackanon River at the store House of Abraham Gordon; this Afores<sup>d</sup> Road, we the af<sup>sd</sup> Surveyors do lay out four Road Broad.

It would seem that this road has shrunk with age, at least in spots, as in Mulberry street, Park avenue, and in Passaic, it being but fifty feet wide, and even less in various places.

By deed dated May 5, 1849, Aaron S. Pennington, executor of Rachel B. Wallace, conveyed to Joseph Smith, of Manchester, for \$4,450, a lot at the southeast corner of Broadway and Main street, "about" 20 feet 8 inches front on Main street, and 50 feet deep on Broadway. On July 2, 1849,



Smith began the erection of a brick building on the lot, extending the building about three feet northerly beyond the line of Broadway, as previously built upon. He was indicted, September 7, 1849, for a nuisance, in building upon and obstructing the public highway. The case was tried in June, 1850, before Chief Justice Green, twenty-three witnesses being examined, principally as to what was the true line of Broadway. Smith was convicted, and his conviction was affirmed by the Supreme Court, at the July term, 1851, and by the Court of Errors and Appeals, at the June term, 1852. Smith was thus compelled to abate the nuisance, which he did by cutting off so much of the north side of the building as projected over the street; this wall was of brick; he substituted boards, and so the building remains. Smith was one of the leading butchers of the town, but this litigation and other attendant troubles ruined him, and he died in the almshouse. It is a noteworthy fact that although the same offence is popularly believed to have been repeated constantly since his time, nobody has been indicted therefor in Passaic county.

A road four rods wide was laid March 30, 1771, from Haledon avenue to Preakness; it is still known as "the old road." West of the mountain it is now sometimes called the "Ratzer road," running nearly parallel with the former Hamburg turnpike.

The settlement of Paterson soon caused a demand for a more direct route to Acquackanonk, and to the country west and north. To meet this need the Paterson and Hamburg Turnpike Company was formed, and incorporated by the Legislature, March 12, 1806. The company speedily caused a survey of its proposed new road to be made, which was filed October 18, 1806. Its road from Acquackanonk Landing to Paterson was almost entirely new, from about Bloomfield avenue, in Passaic, to Market street, in Paterson, and perhaps to Broadway; and thence via the present West street, Hamburg avenue and what is known as the old turnpike, most of the way to Pompton. Part of the way it was laid over old roads.

Broadway east of East Eighteenth street was an old driftway, but was not opened as a public highway until about 1816, when Garrison's lane was laid out in Bergen county, making a new route to Hackensack. The road over the Broadway Hill was exceedingly steep, but was gradually lowered by successive cuttings. To avoid this ascent, in part, a road was opened on the east side of the hill, from Park avenue to Broadway, about 1816. This was called Passaic avenue. It has been for the most part replaced by new roads since the East Side park came into being. Broadway was straightened and widened from East Eighteenth street to the river, about 1870.

East Eighteenth street, or York avenue, was opened from Broadway northerly to the river probably as early as 1730, to afford access to the farms for which it formed the dwarline.

Redwoods avenue was laid out, April 11, 1795, from Totowa avenue to Lower Preakness. That portion lying northwest of the Oldham brook was vacated about 1865, or earlier.

Crooks avenue and Hazel street were formally laid, one chain wide,

May 13, 1796. The return speaks of the road as "a certain driftway formerly called a cowpath in the old writings which said driftway was allowed by the pattentees of Acquackanonk for Public use and it never having been opened, the surveyors met and agreed To open the same."

There are references in old records to the "Bowery" in Paterson. By a deed, dated May 8, 1826, Francis R. Post sold a tract of land in the "Bowery" to William Sandford, having bought the property from Abraham Van Blarcom on March 20, 1826, for \$1,400. The "Bowery" was apparently the triangle bounded by Market street, Park avenue and Straight street.

On November 23, 1792, Halmagh Van Houten (called *Rooe*, Dutch for "red," to distinguish him from another Halmagh Van Houten) bought from John Van Blarcom half an acre of land at what is now the northwest corner of East Eighteenth and Park avenue, and built a small frame house and swung to the breeze a sign bearing a rude figure of a bull's head as a token that entertainment was there to be had for man and beast. Standing thus at the turn of the main road from Paterson to "the Landing" and New York, the "Sign of the Bull's Head" drew much custom from the wayfarer. The prosperity of the new tavern was greatly threatened when the surveyors of the highways met on January 25, 1798, and laid out Market street, from Hamilton street to the Wesel road, thus opening a new and more direct route from the town to New York, which, however, had the disadvantage of passing a long distance from this tavern. But "Rooe" was equal to the emergency. He secured the appointment of new surveyors, who met on July 30, 1798, at the house of John I. Post (the ancient stone house still standing on the south side of Willis street, between Madison avenue and East Nineteenth street), and decided to vacate the new road "and to Relay the same from where the Road that leads from the Liberty Pole falls into the street by the Hotell to the House of Halmigh Van Houtin at the Sign of the Bulls head:"—that is to say, they not only vacated the proposed new road, which threatened Halmagh's business, but they laid another road that would make his a "corner stand." Park avenue, then called Willis street, was for some years thereafter known as "the public road that leads from the factory to the Bull's Head."

Christopher Breese, on October 1, 1818, bought from Daniel Holsman, the tavern property on Totowa avenue, near the crest of the hill, for \$2,750. He advertised it "as known by the name of 'the Sign of the Bergen County Hotel.'" He sold the place with other property, including "one equal undivided half part of the fishery thereunto belonging at the Great Falls," to Daniel K. Allen, May 1, 1822, for \$1,900. The tavern was on the southwest side of Redwoods avenue, between Totowa avenue and the Falls; there was a bend in Totowa avenue, which then ran down toward the Falls. It is said that when Breese was about to buy the tavern property on the Falls, Abraham Van Houten offered him most of the block bounded by Broadway, Main, Van Houten and Prospect streets, for about the same price as the Falls property. Breese preferred the latter, however, as the Totowa road was more traveled than Main street.

In the "Supplement to the Gazette and Weekly Mercury," printed in New York on Monday, November 28, 1774, there appeared the following advertisement:

This is to acquaint the public that there is a stage-waggon erected to go from the house of Abraham Godwin, near the Great Falls, to Powles Hook, through Schuyler's Swamp, twice a week, on Mondays and Thursdays—to set out at eight o'clock on every Monday morning, and to return the next day, at ten o'clock in the morning, from Powles Hook to said Godwin's, and likewise on Saturdays and Fridays at the aforesaid hours. The price of the stage is two shillings and ninepence up or down. By this road the distance from the Falls to Powles Hook is only 19 miles.

The route followed by the stage apparently was up Broadway to what is now East Eighteenth street, then the "Old York Road," to the landing near Dundee dam, and from thence through Belleville along the river to Powles Hook, or Jersey City. This was the only road leading from Paterson to New York until 1806, when a charter was granted for a turnpike from Paterson Landing through Paterson to Hamburg. Ten years later this road was extended from Paterson Landing over Berry's hill to Hoboken. On January 23, 1828, a charter was obtained for the turnpike leading from Paterson to Little Falls and soon after the subject of railroad began to occupy the public mind. On January 31, 1831, a charter for the Paterson & Hudson River railroad was obtained, on the 22nd of April of the same year the surveyors began work, on the 4th of July ground was broken at the Paterson terminus, on June 1, 1832, the cars were run to the Landing, and on November 24 of the same year, the road was opened for travel to the junction with the Newark road on Bergen Hill. The bridge then built over the Hackensack river was the first railroad drawbridge constructed. The Paterson & Newark Railroad Company was organized October 25, 1864.

In the days of the Indians, rivers were crossed by canoes or fords. The white settlers adopted the same course for many years, until the necessities of public travel made it desirable to bridge the more important streams. At first this seems to have been left to the immediate neighborhood interested to accomplish in its own way. In 1683 the East Jersey Assembly appointed commissioners for each county, to "make, lay out, fit and Place" roads and bridges, where they saw fit, the bridges to be "made, maintained, repaired and kept up at the respective Charge of every respective Person, Town or Township to whom or where they are most serviceable, or do or shall most immediately belong or appertain." In 1716 it was enacted that the overseers of the highways should call out the inhabitants of their respective towns, divisions or precincts annually, "for the mending and repairing of all such High-Ways, Bridges, or Causeways" as might have been laid out. In 1719 the Legislature recognized the fact that "there are many large Bridges within this Province, which belong to particular Towns and Precincts to amend and repair, which cannot sufficiently be repaired by Day Labour, without the Assistance of particular Handicraftsmen," and accordingly enacted that where there were such bridges two justices of the peace of the county, the

two chosen freeholders of the town, precinct or division adjacent to such bridge, and the surveyors of the highways of the town, upon the call of the overseers of the highways, should assemble together and contract with competent tradesmen and others for building, rebuilding or repairing the bridge; the expense was to be assessed and collected in the town or place where the bridge belonged. If the bridge lay between two towns, both shared the cost. This law worked hardship in many instances, as for example in Acquackanonk, whose inhabitants prayed the Legislature for relief, with the result on November 4, 1741, an act was passed, the preamble of which sets forth that "the Precinct or District of Achquachanack, in the county of Essex, is, for a considerable Space in Length, bounded on the River Pissaick, which divides the said County of Essex from Morris County and Bergen County, over which River Pissaick several very large bridges are already built, and more Bridges over the same River may hereafter be thought necessary to be built, the one half of the Expence and Charge whereof the Inhabitants of the said Precinct or District of Achquackanack are, by the General Laws of this Province, liable to, whose Situation being very particular, the Taxes on the said Inhabitants to the Purposes aforesaid, are thereby much greater than those to which the Inhabitants of the other Townships in the said County of Essex are subject, for whose equal Use, Conveniency and Advantage the said Bridges are and may be built and maintained." The act therefore provided that where any bridge over the river Passaic required carpenter work, in the building, rebuilding or repairing, in the county of Essex, one-half the cost should be assessed on the county at large. The other half was presumably a charge upon the township. In 1760 the whole cost of bridge work was made a county charge. By an act of March 11, 1774, it was enacted that small bridges should be built and kept by the townships, only the large bridges being maintained by the county. This act remains substantially the basis of the existing law.

The first bridge erected across the Passaic river, above Newark bay, was at or near the foot of Bank street, in Paterson. From occasional references in the records, this bridge would seem to have been built prior to December 10, 1737. It is again alluded to under date of December 22, 1761. The earliest account of any public expenditure upon it is in the shape of the following receipt, on an irregular fragment of paper, browned with age:

Couynty Van Bergen Januwarij th 16—1762  
 Dan ontfangen Van Magiel Enoch Vreelant De Volle Betaelingh Voor het  
 timmerhout Van De Groote Brugh tot totowa Bij Aberaham God-Win Bij  
 getuge Van onse handen.

DIERCK VAN GIESEN  
 REYNIER VAN GIESEN  
 GERREBRANT VAN HOUTEN  
 ROBBERT VAN HOUTEN  
 HELMIG VAN HOUTEN  
 his  
 CORNL C GARISON  
 mark  
 ABRM: GODWIN  
 CORNELIUS VAN HOUTEN

On May 11, 1774, the Bergen county board of chosen freeholders ordered "that the County Collector Do pay unto Derick Van Giesen for Bolts and Spikes applied for the Bridge at Totowaw the sum of 5s. 3d N. Y. money." The next official notice of action with reference to this bridge does not occur until November 1, 1791, when the Bergen and Essex boards of chosen freeholders met on the spot and unanimously agreed "that the said Bridge be Rebuilt and that the same be built of wood, the Width of the Bridge to be fourteen feet, the Posts to be 14 by 8 inches Square Split or Sawed & 14 feet long the Standing Timber to be framed with the but ends downwards 2 Butment Sills 6 by ten Inches Square 20 feet long 4 posts 6 by 6 Inches Square 4 feet long 4 Braces 4 by 5 Inches Square 5 feet long the Rabiting Pieces to be of Chisnut 8 inches square the hand rails also of Chisnut 6 Inches Diameter to be put on Round with a Stud under Each hand Rail White Oak plank clear of sap 2 1-2 Inches thick 14 feet long All the Other timber to be of good white Oak Except the mud Seals to be of same Dimensions as that of the present Bridge to be built after the same Model Except what is herein Ordered to the Contrary. Ordered that John Benson, William Colfax, Esq., and Samuel Van Saun and Christian Zabriskie from Bergen, and Jacob Smith, Esq., & John Vreeland, Johannes Neafie & Amos Harrison from Essex be the Committee to Sell the said Bridge at public sale at lowest Bidder to be built as above described and that the counties aforesaid pay each one half of the money." On May 22, 1802, the two boards ordered the bridge to be rebuilt, of wood, on the same spot, to be fourteen feet in width in the clear. The new bridge was swept away in the great flood of November, 1810. The Paterson and Hamburg Turnpike Company had not yet built a bridge where their road crossed the river, at West street, and now came forward with a proposition to build a turnpike bridge, in partnership with the two counties, or otherwise. This was laid before the two boards of chosen freeholders, at a meeting held January 7, 1811, but the boards decided to build a new bridge on the site of the old one, and entered into a contract (dated January 12, 1811) with Judge Gerrebrant Van Houten for that purpose, agreeing to pay him \$1,000. A special meeting of the two boards was held July 27, 1818, to decide whether to repair or to rebuild the bridge; it was concluded to repair. The same subject came up again November 27, 1821, when it was once more decided to repair instead of rebuilding the structure. The reluctance to rebuild was doubtless due to the fact that the bridge was still used by the Paterson and Hamburg Turnpike Company, and it was felt that that company ought to build a bridge of its own. This matter was once more presented to the two boards on January 4, 1822, and committees were appointed to coöperate with the company in the erection of a new bridge. The arrangement seems to have fallen through, however, and the old county bridge was again repaired. On February 25, 1822, Main street was extended northerly from Bank street to the river, with a view to moving the old bridge to that site. This project remained in abeyance until 1827, when a number of the inhabitants on both sides of the river subscribed the money requisite to remove the old bridge, and to rebuild it at the foot of

main street. The freeholders gave their consent, May 23, 1827, and entered into an agreement with Gerrebrant Van Houten and Abraham Godwin for the purpose. The work was given out by public competition, June 21, 1827, and was accepted by the freeholders in the ensuing November. This bridge was about forty feet longer than the present structure, the street at the southerly end having been filled in to that extent. Formerly, the first pier rested on a large rock in the river; that rock is now under the southerly abutment. The bridge was repaired and rebuilt from time to time until 1871, when the present iron structure was erected, by the Watson Manufacturing Company, Sam Thompson doing the mason work. The masonry cost about \$6,500, and the superstructure \$23,750. A wooden block pavement was put on the bridge, at a cost of \$1,250, but was subsequently removed.

The Paterson and Hamburgh Turnpike Company erected a wooden bridge, in a single span, in 1822, at the foot of West (then called Bridge) street, but it fell down as soon as the supports were removed. Another bridge was built within a few years, and was still standing in 1826. In 1834 the bridge was rebuilt. Two spans of the bridge were destroyed by a freshet, August 3, 1853. In 1854 the Company vacated its road through Paterson, and the bridge became a county charge. It was rebuilt and repaired from time to time until 1869, when the first iron bridge in the city was erected there.

The residents at Acquackanonk Landing were so accustomed to rely upon their numerous boats for transportation across the river that it was not until 1766 that they petitioned the Legislature to authorize the erection of a bridge at that place. At their request the boards of chosen freeholders of Essex and Bergen counties were empowered, by act passed June 28, 1766, to "build a Bridge over Passaick River, near the Dutch Church at Acquackanonk." As it lay near the house of Walling Van Winkle on the Bergen county side of the river, it was frequently referred to as "the New Bridge at Wallince's." For the first eight years the bridge seems to have sustained but little damage from wear and tear, the cost of repairs being trifling. At a meeting of the two boards, May 15, 1776, it was ordered that the bridge be repaired in a thorough manner. The bridge was cut down, November 21, 1776, by the American troops, on their retreat through the Jerseys. It was doubtless rebuilt soon, for in 1780 Washington speaks of having ridden from Preakness "as far as the Acquackanonk bridge." Probably in the winter of 1781-82 the bridge was destroyed by the ice. On June 18, 1782, the Legislature passed "An Act to empower the Justices and Freeholders of the Counties of Bergen and Essex to erect a Bridge over the River Passaick, near the Church at Acquackanonk." The preamble sets out that "sundry Inhabitants of the Counties of Essex and Bergen have, by their Petition presented to the Legislature, prayed that a Law may be passed to empower the Justices and Freeholders of the said Counties to erect a Bridge over the River Passaick, from the Place where the Highway, leading from New-Barbadoes, in the County of Bergen, strikes the said River, to the fast Land in the County of Essex," and the act therefore authorizes the two boards to "erect and build

a Drawbridge over the River Passaick, directly at the Place where the Highway, leading from New-Barbadoes, in the County of Bergen, strikes the said River, and a little to the Southward of the Dwellinghouse of the Widow Jannetje Van-Winkle, and so across the said River in the shortest and most convenient Manner to the fast Land in the County of Essex." The expense was to be shared equally by the two counties. It was not until April 8, 1783, that the two boards met, viewed the site and agreed to build the bridge, of wood. The committee appointed to carry out this resolution consisted of Isaac Vanderbeck, Esq., Adrian Post and Edow Merselis, of Bergen county, and James V. Campbell, Esq., Colonel Matthias Ward and Jacob Van Riper, of Essex county. The bridge was swept away the next year. The freeholders tried to induce the people in the vicinity to rebuild it, and Bergen county offered to contribute £25 for the purpose, provided the bridge should be rebuilt within six weeks. This offer was not accepted. The Bergen county board met again November 19, 1784, and renewed its offer "to pay £25 towards rebuilding the bridge at Achquacnunk above Where part of the former Bridge Now stands. Otherwise to bear our Equal proportion With Essex county to built it across the Passaick at the place Where one Mr. Blanchard now Lives where this Board Judge there Can stand A Bridge With Less Danger of ice & freshets than Where part of it Now stands." This offer was not accepted by Essex county. The Bergen county board met on the spot again, May 18, 1785, and "resolved that no repairs should be Done to the Bridge at Ahquacnuncks; we are of opinion that no Bridge can be kept there," and they renewed their offer to share the cost of rebuilding at Blanchard's. The issue of the controversy does not appear in the records, but it is believed that the bridge was rebuilt at Blanchard's, or in the rear of the building formerly used as Speer's wine warehouse. At low water the posts of the old bridge can be seen in the river at that point. The bridge was again destroyed, in February, 1792, and the remains of it gathered on either side of the river, and sold. The two boards failed to agree, either as to their power to rebuild, or as to the proper location, until May 14, 1793, when they decided to build "oppisite the house now occupied by Cornelius Stagg at or near as may be on either of the sites where the first Bridge stood;" to be built of wood, the piers to rest in stone boxes; the bridge to be sixteen feet wide, and to cost the two counties not more than £100—or \$250. Doubtless the people of the neighborhood had to contribute the rest. The draw in the new bridge was 20 feet wide, and was fixed between the first and second bents on the Essex county side. The contract was awarded to Eldric Yorks, for £483. The new structure was badly damaged during the next winter, and still more in the great freshet of August, 1795. In the flood of November, 1810, it was entirely swept away. The freeholders held several meetings to discuss the situation, and after repeatedly voting that they had no power to build a bridge across a navigable stream, and that it was inexpedient, anyhow, they finally voted, May 23, 1811, to rebuild. The two boards agreed, November 25, 1834, to build a new bridge, and tried to get the pecuniary assistance of the turnpike companies which used the public bridge; this effort did not suc-

ceed. The bridge was rebuilt in 1841, 1853 and 1857, each time of wood. In July, 1886, a contract was made with the Passaic Rolling Mill Company, for rebuilding the substructure of stone and the superstructure of iron, for \$15,809.

The Paterson & Hackensack Turnpike Company was incorporated by act of the Legislature, February 6, 1815, and laid out a road across the Passaic river from the foot of Market street, and built in 1826 a turnpike bridge to span the river at that point. Messrs. John N. Terhune, Richard Alyea and Cornelius Van Riper sold the road, bridge and franchises to the two counties, September 23, 1869, for \$1,000. The superstructure was rebuilt of iron, in 1884, by the Passaic Rolling Mill Company, for \$5,620. Some of the piers having settled, a contract was made in June, 1893, with Dean & Westbrook, for rebuilding the entire substructure and superstructure, for \$26,550. It is known as the Wesel bridge.

The turnpike met with bitter opposition from John Anderson, of Hackensack, and others, who caused a new road to be laid from the end of Broadway to Hackensack, passing through Red Mills, and raised a fund for the building of a new bridge, at Broadway. A meeting of the subscribers to this fund was held at the house of Garret Oldis, at Red Mills, January 27, 1816, when a committee was appointed, consisting of George Doremus, John Van Blarcom and John Anderson, to "receive proposals and attend to the building of said bridge across the river at Garrabrant's [Garrabrant Van Riper's] lane." This committee gave out the contract for the bridge in April, to James Blauvelt, of Godwinville. It was several years ere the boards of chosen freeholders accepted the bridge as a public charge. On August 26, 1822, they voted to rebuild the bridge, and in July, 1828, they contracted for its repair. It was then known as "the new bridge across the Passaic river near the house of Abraham Van Winkle," who kept tavern at the Bergen county end of the bridge, on the premises now owned by Colonel William Barbour. It was not till many years later that it came to be known as the Broadway bridge. In 1835 the road over the hill was for the first time cut down several feet. The bridge was rebuilt in 1847-48; again in 1872-73, at a cost of about \$13,000, at which time it was also raised five or six feet. The present iron superstructure was erected in 1891-92, the substructure being rebuilt at the same time, and the bridge raised somewhat. The cost was about \$9,600.

Before the erection of these several bridges there were numerous fords across the Passaic river: one about a mile or two below Passaic, where a ledge of rock afforded sure footing at low tide; another just above the Dundee dam, at the lower end of a large island; the next was at the foot of Park avenue; another near the site of the Broadway bridge; also one where the Wagaraw bridge is now; then one about on the site of the West street bridge.

The earliest bridges were only ten or twelve feet wide, the piers being of hewn logs resting in boxes of stone. Every freshet damaged them seriously; in particular, the spring freshets, breaking up and bringing down the



ice, usually carried away a bent or two. The bents, or spans, were twenty to twenty-four feet long, and the numerous piers were an added obstruction to the river and menace to the bridges.

---

## CHAPTER VI.

**Human slavery in Old Acquackanonk—Red and black slaves executed by burning at the stake—The whipping post as a means of punishment for slight offences—Advertisements for the sale of slaves—Two slaves in Paterson in 1860.**

God \* \* \* hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth.—*Acts xvii, 26.*

Through departing from the Truth as it is in Jesus, through introducing Ways of Life attended with unnecessary Expences, many Wants have arisen, the Minds of People have been employ'd in studying to get Wealth, and in this Pursuit some departing from Equity have retain'd a Profession of Religion, others have look'd at their Example, and thereby been strengthen'd to proceed further in the same Way: Thus many have encourag'd the Trade of taking Men from *Africa*, and selling them as Slaves.—*John Woolman, 1754.*

There is little or no evidence that slavery existed among the first settlers of Old Acquackanonk. As the shrewd old Mount Holly Friend indicates, it was one of the evils attendant upon increasing prosperity, which usually seeks the aggrandizement of self. In the first settlement of New Jersey, the Proprietors, "that the Planting of the said Province may be the more speedily promoted," granted to every Freeman settling in the Province before January 1, 1665, 150 acres of land, English measure, "and for every weaker Servant or Slave, Male or Female, exceeding the Age of fourteen Years, which any one shall send or carry, arriving there, Seventy five Acres." Similar grants, of lesser quantities, were promised to subsequent settlers. It may be doubted whether the "slaves" here referred to were other than white persons, sold into servitude for a term of years, or sentenced to penal servitude in the Colonies for offences felonious, political or ecclesiastical. Negro slavery, however, was recognized as an institution existing in East Jersey as early as 1682. In Queen Anne's instructions to Lord Cornbury, whom she sent out in 1702 as Governor of New Jersey and New York, she expressed a solicitude that New Jersey might have "a constant and sufficient supply of merchantable Negroes, at moderate rates, in money or commodities." The first settlers of Acquackanonk were too sturdy and self-reliant to care for slave labor on their farms or in their houses, and there are few indications of the blight in their neighborhood until the second quarter of the eighteenth century. Possibly the lack of capital may have been another reason why slavery was so little known hereabout at first. However, an examination of the wills and inventories will show that comparatively few of the settlers who died before the Revolution make any mention of slaves in their wills; although this is not conclusive it tends to confirm the belief that slavery

was by no means general in this vicinity at that period. The "Barbarism of Slavery," so vividly depicted years before the Civil War, by Charles Sumner, is shown in the legislation which it caused to disgrace the statute books of New Jersey. "An Act for Regulating of Slavery," passed March 17, 1713, provided that any negro, Indian or Mulatto slave, found five miles from his master's habitation, without a pass, "shall be Whipt by the Party that takes them up, or by his Order, on the bare Back, not exceeding Twenty Lashes; and the Taker up shall have for his Reward Five Shillings," besides costs of transportation of the slave to his home. Any negro, Indian or mulatto slave coming from another Province without the written license of his master, was to be whipped by the nearest constable, not exceeding twenty lashes, on the bare back, for which service the constable was to have three shillings, paid by the master. Any negro, Indian or other slave, who should murder, "or otherways Kill (unless by Misadventure, or in Execution of Justice) or conspire or attempt the Death of any of Her Majesties Leige People, not being Slaves, or shall commit any Rape on any of the said Subjects, or shall willfully burn any Dwelling-House, Barn, Stable, Out-House, Stack or Stacks of Corn or Hay, or shall Willfully Mutilate, Maim or Dismember any of the said Subjects, not being Slaves, as aforesaid, or shall willfully Murder any Negro, Indian or Mulatto Slave within this Province," might be tried without indictment by a grand jury, by three of the justices of the peace and five freeholders of the county, and upon conviction by any seven of this summary court, should "suffer the Pains of Death in such manner as the Aggravation or Enormity of their Crime (in the Judgment of the Justices and Free-holders aforesaid)" should merit and require. The master or mistress of any slave so accused might demand a jury trial. The penalty in extreme cases was usually death by hanging, but sometimes, such was the brutality of the times, resulting from the debasing influences of slavery, the justices and freeholders, for the purpose of striking terror into the hearts of other slaves, would order the offender to be burnt at the stake. Inasmuch as the owners might be induced to send their slaves out of the Province, to avoid losing them by capital punishment, it was further provided that they should be reimbursed by the county, to the amount of £30 for a man, and £20 for a woman so executed. The county also paid for the firewood used at the burning. A careful examination of the court records of that century fails to reveal any instance of the infliction of the death penalty on any negro slave within the bounds of the present Passaic county. Other localities were less fortunate.

In January, 1729, a negro was tried at Perth Amboy, on a Saturday, for the murder of an itinerant tailor, was convicted, and on the following Monday was burnt at the stake. Peter Kip's negro man "Jack," probably living at or near Polifly, Bergen county, or nearer to Rutherford, threatened several times to beat his master and his son, and to burn his master's house, and when arrested, on August 13, 1735, tried to destroy himself. He was convicted, and the next day was burnt alive, "on the road between the court house and Hackensack." In January, 1739, a negro slave of Robert Lettis

Hooper, at Raritan, Somerset county, shockingly mangled the little son of his master's overseer, and set fire to his master's barn. He was taken, tried and the third day was burnt alive. In 1741 the inhabitants of New York City were alarmed by rumors of a threatened servile insurrection; the alleged plot was believed to have spread into the adjacent country. On May 1, 1741, Albert Van Voor Hezen's negro man "Jack," and Derreck Van Horn's negro man "Ben," were arrested on suspicion of having set fire to several barns in the vicinity of Hackensack; they were tried May 4, by three justices and five freeholders, convicted, and burnt at the stake the next day, at "Yellow Point, the other side of Hackensack river, near the house of Derreck Van Horn."

The law also provided that any negro, Indian or mulatto slave stealing to the value of sixpence and under five shillings, might be tried by two justices of the peace, and on conviction should be "whipped on the bare Back at the Publick Whipping-Place with Thirty Lashes, by the Constable of such Township or Place where the Offence was committed, or by such Person as he shall appoint." Larceny to the value of five shillings or above was punishable by forty lashes, in the same manner; the constable received five shillings for each whipping, to be paid by the master or mistress of the slave. Evidence of slaves was admissible "on Tryals of such Slaves on all Causes Criminal." To check their aspirations toward independence it was enacted that no freed slave should have the right to hold real property within the Province. The same act provided that any person manumitting a slave should enter into security to the Queen, in the sum of £200, to pay yearly to such freed slave £20 for his or her support; and if any slave was made free by will, the executors of the testator should give like security, or the manumission should be void. By an act passed May 10, 1768, the preamble of which simply states that the foregoing mode of trying slaves for capital offences "hath, on Experience, been found inconvenient," it was enacted that slaves accused of murder or conspiracy to murder, or ravishing, or wilfully burning any dwelling-house, barn, etc., and who should be convicted by confession or by verdict in the supreme court, oyer and terminer or quarter sessions, should suffer death without benefit of clergy; and any slave convicted in either of said courts of manslaughter, larceny above the value of £5, or any other felony or burglary, should suffer death, or such other penalty as the court should think proper to inflict. The proceedings on a trial for petit larceny are shown in the following record:

Bergen County ss Decr 7th, 1805.

The State	}	An Accusation for Larceny under Six Dollars
vs.		
Negro Claas		

The prisoner being apprehended before us the Subscribers two of the Justices of the peace in & for said County before whom the sd prisoner Consented to be tried—Whereupon the said Court appointed Richard Terhune to prefer an Accusation in writing against the said prisoner, in Obedience thereto the Accusation was drawn up and the said prisoner Charged thereon, to which the said prisoner plead not Guilty.

The Court then proceeded in the trial of the Cause, in the Course of which The following Witnesses were Sworn on the part of the State To Wit—Henry Goetschius Luke Van Alen Francis Ryerson David Van Blarcom Jacob Van Dein

Witness on the part of the prisoner—Abraham Post

After having duly Considered Testimony for and against the prisoner the Court is of Opinion that the sd prisoner Claas is Guilty of the Charge and Accusation Alleged agt him and do sentence the sd Negro Claas to receive Immediately Nineteen lashes on the bare back and that he further stand Committed until the legal fees are paid

fee Bill	
Examination & Costs.....	0 19
Warrant & Serving .....	85
Drawing Accusation .....	30
3 Subp. & Serving.....	96
Witness Sworn .....	30
3 Witnesses fees .....	1 50
3 Witnesses do .....	75
Trial of the Cause.....	60
Drawing Conviction .....	25
Constable Attending prisner .....	25
	<hr/>
	\$5 95

ABRM WESTERVELT  
GARABRANT VAN HOWTEN

The Legislature in 1788 enacted that all criminal offences should be tried and punished without regard to color or slavery. As corporal punishment was generally in vogue, the whipping post was to be found in front of almost every tavern, where the victim, male or female, was tied, stripped to the waist, for the infliction of this brutal penalty. The justice of the peace who ordered the whipping often stood by to see that the constable performed his duty. The late Rev. John Berdan was elected constable when but twenty-one years old, or about 1815. He said that some men could be whipped all day without any apparent injury or pain, while in the case of others, every stroke, no matter how light, would draw blood. He used switches, which the school boys gathered for him in the swamp on half-holidays; rawhides were not allowed, he said. There was a recognized limit on the back within which the blows must be laid on. He once whipped two negro men and a negro woman, for stealing chickens; one of the men received thirty-nine lashes, the other fifteen, and the woman ten. They were tied to a whipping post in front of William Jenner's tavern, at Lower Preakness, just below the Washington Headquarters. "*Nooit weêr*" ("Never again"), cried one of the men, then a lad of only sixteen years; and he kept his word. Another whipping post was in front of Richard I. Banta's tavern, on the southeast corner of the Wesel road and the cross road to Clifton. The lash was applied after school hours, so that the scholars might be edified by the spectacle. Garret Van Houten, the township constable, did the whipping there. It is related that on one occasion his victim was an old colored woman, who had stolen sausages from her master to give to a young man. When she had

stripped to the waist, and had been tied to the post, Garret began to lay on the whip—which had an ugly stinging lash on the end. The old woman began to scream lustily, and piteously cried, "*Slagh nit hard, Garry*" ("Don't hit hard, Garry"); he humanely laid the blows on as lightly as he could, but when he ceased, and she had resumed her upper garments, she cursed him bitterly. The justice of the peace who had sentenced her stood by to see the whipping. By a strange irony, the "Liberty Pole" in front of a tavern was often used as a whipping post, where men and women, usually slaves, were punished. In 1816 a Paterson newspaper contained an advertisement by a prominent and wealthy farmer, in the vicinity of Vreeland avenue, warning all persons, *no matter how nearly related to him*, to desist from stealing his chickens and other property. The warning was not as effective as he hoped, and as a result one day his own son was arrested for stealing chickens from his father, was tried by two justices of the peace, and sentenced to be publicly whipped, and the sentence was duly executed at the whipping post in front of Tice's tavern, on the Wesel road, a short distance south of Crooks avenue. A whipping post stood for many years before the tavern on the hill adjoining the Acquackanonk church; a justice's court was held there every Saturday, and the culprits were promptly tried, convicted and flogged. For a short time a whipping post stood in front of the Black Horse tavern, on Broadway, near Carroll street. There was another at the old tavern on Maple street, near the Falls, and Perigrine Sanford, when constable, officiated there with great regularity. A white man and his wife, living at Lower Preakness, were once sentenced to be whipped, for stealing. They had a son living at Garret Berdan's, at Preakness; he asked his master for leave to take a half holiday, to go and see his father and mother punished, and seemed to enjoy the revolting spectacle as much as anyone there.

The agitation for the abolition of slavery in New Jersey began at an early date; it was pushed by John Woolman, especially among the Friends, and as result they memorialized the Legislature in 1773 to provide for the emancipation of the slaves. In 1786 an act was passed authorizing the manumission of able-bodied slaves, between 21 and 35, without giving security. The movement for freedom culminated in 1804, when the Legislature passed an act providing that all children of slave parents, who should be born thereafter, should be free on reaching the age of twenty-five years. In 1840, out of a total population of 16,704 in Passaic county, there were but 86 slaves.

The Indians did not like the colored people. They compared the different races thus: The whites are the good fine flour; the Indians are the middlings; the blacks are the bran. They disliked working with them, or associating with them in any way.

Was it an unreasonable logic which led the slaves to argue that "it was no sin to steal from Massa?" Petty thieving was the common fault of the race. This was especially the case where "Massa" was too "close" with his black people. Then they took a malicious delight in "getting the best" of him.

The social condition of the slaves was as comfortable as was perhaps possible under the circumstances. The men worked on the farm, with the

white men of the family, or with white laborers; or they plied various trades, as carpenters, blacksmiths, masons, etc. In 1816 and 1817 the Paterson newspapers contained advertisements by mill owners, offering to buy the "unexpired time" of colored lads—that is, their time up to the age of twenty-five, when they would become free—in order to apprentice them as operatives in the cotton mills; but the experiment was not a success, owing to the antipathy of the white employees to having them in the same mill. The slave women were employed chiefly, and almost entirely, about the house, doing the menial work, cooking, washing, etc. As a rule, the slaves lived under the same roof with their master or mistress. In the larger dwellings, they often had an end of the house to themselves, where they lived, cooked and ate, sleeping upstairs over their kitchen. In smaller houses they lived in the common kitchen, and slept above it. Where they were numerous a separate building, near the family mansion, was often erected, which was used as a kitchen for the family, and as a residence for the slaves. This close contact induced a kindly relation between the master and slave, which continued between the younger members of both races. An owner who treated his slaves badly was looked upon with much disfavor by the community, and the aid of the courts was readily invoked to punish such brutality. The threat of a kind master to sell an obstreperous slave to someone many miles away from his home was often sufficient to bring the offender to terms. Negative evidence of the general content of the slaves with their lot appears in the fact that advertisements of runaway slaves from New Jersey masters were seldom found in the newspapers, and when published often offered such a nominal reward as to indicate that the master simply wished to keep himself within the law, which otherwise would have held him responsible for the support of his escaped slave, wherever he might be found. Slaves were received into church membership, their children were baptized, and the facts recorded in the church books, and when at last they stood free, their fetters struck from them by Death, they found an everlasting rest from their enforced labor, in the family burying-ground, or in the family plot in the church yard. In the cemetery attached to the old church at Passaic many an aged slave has been laid, at his own request, at the feet of the master whom he served so faithfully during life. The slaves and free blacks had their seasons of sport, Christmas being especially favored by them. At all other festal days they had their share in the jollity of the occasion, to which, indeed, they often added largely by their capacity for merry-making. Even within half a century no Saturday market in Paterson seemed natural unless there were scores of black men and women on Main street, cheerfully chatting with their own people, or with the whites. To many of them, brought up in Dutch families, English was a foreign tongue, acquired and spoken with difficulty. Doubtless many of the superstitions prevalent among the white people in former days had their origin among the blacks, who had inherited them from their far-off African ancestors. This was particularly true of the belief in certain phases of witchcraft. As already remarked, slavery does not seem to have been by any means universal in Acquackanonk

Reference to old wills establishes the fact that few testators mention more than two or three slaves among their possessions. Michael Vreeland, who made his will in 1789, disposes of ten slaves, but that was exceptional. The economic reasons which encouraged slavery in some of the Southern States did not exist here, or at least not to the same extent. There were no extensive plantations to be worked. Small farms were the rule in Acquackanonk and vicinity; there were not many of more than two hundred acres, and the tendency was ever toward a subdivision. Neither was there one staple crop to be cultivated. The farms were chiefly devoted to raising cereals and fruits, and the farmer worked as hard as any of his men, white or black.

The freeing of the slaves was not looked upon with unmixed satisfaction by the white people. Various expedients were resorted to in the effort to evade the law. One was to take the slave out of the State and sell him. A noted tavern-keeper and horse-dealer on Main street, near Broadway, was wont to get together a string of horses and take them South to sell. He usually took with him several negroes to help take care of the animals. It was remarked that he never brought back either horses or negroes, and it was believed that he sold them all in the South.

Perhaps such iniquities were offset by the numerous Paterson "agents" of the "underground railroad." This town was a well recognized "station" on the road by which runaway slaves from the South were helped on their way to Canada and freedom. John Avison, Darius Wells, Isaac Van Blarcom, Henry M. Low, Josiah P. Huntoon, Nathaniel Lane and Alexander H. Freeman were among the anti-slavery men in Paterson early in the present century, who were ready to take great risks to aid the fugitives in their flight toward the North star.

As a part of the system of slavery, the men and women and children in bondage were regarded as chattels, to be disposed of in the same breath with and in the same manner as horses, cows, farm utensils, wagons and the like. Men by will so classed them in disposing of their property. They were so advertised. From a large number of bills of sale of negroes, in the writer's possession, these extracts are made:

Nov. 21, 1801. Peter T. Doremus to Gerrebrant Van Houten—for \$200, sells "one Negro whench and one Child the wench name Febe and the one child Ab."

March 30, 1803. Sarah Purnell, of Paterson, sells, for \$120, "one Negro wench Woman named, and Baptised, Margaret, called Peggy."

Feb. 21, 1804. Daniel Hedden, for \$50, sells "one Negro Girl Slave named Ab, aged about six years."

"May 29, 1805. Received of Garrabr Van Houten the Sume of Seventy five dollers for a negrow wommen named Sary in full of all the mands.

FRANCIS SPEER."

"Paterson 28 June 1806. Received from James Torrance a Bill of Sale of a Negro Wench Named Jude which I Promise to returne when Called for.

JOHN CLARK."

June 16, 1808. James Torrance to Garrebrant Van Houten. A power of attorney "for me and in my name to Sell for me, a Certain negro wench named Jude, now in his possession (for the sum of one hundred and twenty Dollars) and he is to have the use of Said negro wench as his own, until he doth Sell her which Sale he is by no means to delay on that account, but to Sell her the said wench, in which case I give my Said Attorney full power to Sell the Said negro wench named Jude, as I my Self might, or Could do, was I personally present."

Sept. 3, 1808. Paul Rutan to Joseph Sayres, of Newark. Sells "One Negro Woman (Slave) Named Mary, together with her Negro Child, Named Thomas, aged Six Months and Three Days, To have & to hold the said Negro Woman Slave, Named Mary, to him his Executors administrators & Assigns forever. To have & to hold the said Negro Boy, Named Thomas, till he shall have arrived at the age of Twenty five Years." On June, 1812, the executors of Joseph Sayres, jun., deceased, assigned to Albert Van Saun "the within described wench and one child named Deon," for \$66.25. Mr. Van Saun disposed of Mary for \$100, July 14, 1814, to Judge Van Houten, who in turn sold her, May 11, 1816, to Philemon Dickerson and Andrew Parsons, for \$120. These later transfers were simply endorsed on the bill of sale.

May 1, 1809. Cornelus Westervelt sold, for \$100, "a Certain Whench a Slave Named Mar aged about Fifteen years and ten Days."

April 25, 1810. Halmagh Van Giesen sells for \$300 "one Negro Man named Jim a slave aged about thirty-two years."

July 6, 1814. Andrew P. Hopper sells to Judge Van Houten, for \$300, "A Negro man Named Harr," forever.

March 9, 1815. Cornelus Westervelt sells, for \$125, "One Negro Man named Jacob a Slave aged about Twenty four years," forever.

August 7, 1819. Garret G. Van Wagoner, of Sloomsterdam, for \$400 doth "grant, bargain sell and deliver unto Garabrant Van Houten and to his heirs and assigns forever two Certain Slaves the one a male named Joe the other a female named Peggy."

March 18, 1825. John Van Ness, in consideration of \$200, disposes of "a Certain Negro Lad Named yon a Slave aged about Twenty six years," forever.

April 20, 1825. Jeremiah Mitchell, of Acquackanonk, in consideration of \$25, says he has "granted Sold conveyed and confirmed unto Garabrants Van Houten Esqr and to his heirs and assigns forever the Residue and Remainder of the time and term of time and service according to the Laws of the State of New Jersey a certain female Born under the Manumission Act and now Eleven Years Eleven Months and Fourteen Days old named Dean having yet to serve Nine Years Sixteen Days from the date of these presents to have and to hold the Said Negro female Named Dean for and During the Residence and Remainder of her time and term servitude according to the Laws of this State which said female the said Jerimiah Mitchel has put the said Garabrant Van Houten Esqr in full peacable possession by Delivering him these presents."

Feb. 15, 1830. Polly Van Emburgh, of Franklin township, Bergen county, for \$200, bargains and sells to Garabrant Van Houten "the following



family of colored persons, Viz. Jack, aged Forty-six years, & his wife Yaun, aged forty-five years, both slaves and sold for life—Also three children of the above parents, Viz. Susan, born the 5th of March eighteen hundred and twenty-four—Tom, born 8th March eighteen hundred and twenty-six—and Dine, born 23rd Feb. eighteen hundred and twenty-nine, all three sold for their term of service according to law."

Sept. 20, 1830. Charles Harrison, of Orange, N. J., for \$100, bargains and sells to Ralph Doremus, "the following Coloured persons viz—Mary aged Forty nine years a Slave and Sold for Life—Also her Son Harry born the Twelfth day of July Eighteen hundred and Fifteen Sold for his term of Service according to Law."

May 6, 1836. James Bogert, of Harrington, sells to Ralph Doremus, of Saddle River, for \$30, "all my Interest and Right in a certain Coloured Girl named Gin aged about Eighteen Years and Six months."

May 23, 1839. Moses Kanouse, of Manchester, conveys to Ralph Doremus, of the same place, for \$150, his "Coloured girl named Gin aged about Fifteen Years To have and to hold the said Gin unto the said Ralph Doremus untill she shall have attained to the age of Twenty One Years."

Mr. Doremus sold Gin on December 21, 1841, to Robert Morrell, of Paterson, for \$100. As the time of her freedom drew nearer she was a less marketable commodity.

These bills of sale were all much like the following in form and phraseology:

Know all men by these presents That I Marsalis Van Geisen of the Township of Saddle River in the County of Bergen and State of New Jersey, for and in Consideration of the sum of Ninety dollars Lawful Money of the United States, to me in hand well and truly paid by Bridget Keane of the Township, County and State aforesaid, the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge, Have sold bargained conveyed and delivered and by these presents do sell bargain, convey and deliver unto the said Bridget Keane, and to her heirs and assigns for Ever, One Negro female Slave named Jinn, of a yellow Complexion and about nineteen years of age. To have and to hold the said Negro female Slave named and described as aforesaid unto the said Bridget Keane her heirs and assigns for Ever. And I do hereby warrant and defend the possession of the said negro Slave named and described as aforesaid unto the said Bridget Keane her heirs and assigns, against all persons and lawful claims whatever. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this twenty ninth day of December Anno Domini one Thousand Eight hundred and thirteen.

Witness present

Thomas Wills.

MARSALAS VAN GIESEN (Seal)

Some advertisements in old newspapers throw additional light on the condition of the slaves in this region:

Benjamin Vincent has for Sale, a healthy, stout, able-bodied Negro Man, about 23 years of age, brought up to the farming business, and would suit very well to drive a stage, or wait on a gentleman.

Paterson, February 25, 1799.

N. B.—Wanted to purchase, a black Boy, from 12 to 15 years of age.  
Paterson, Nov. 6, 1815.

HENRY GODWIN.

**NEGRO BOYS.** Wanted to purchase—Several Negro Boys, aged from eight to 11 years, whose time of service, agreeably to the laws of this State, expires on their arrival at the age of 25 years. It is intended to have them instructed in the business of cotton spinning and weaving—Enquire at this Office. Paterson, Nov. 6, 1815.

**WANTED,** to hire or purchase, a healthy negro Wench without children, that understands plain cooking, washing and ironing; she must be industrious, sober and honest. Apply to  
Paterson, Nov. 6, 1815.

RICHARD WARD.

**PUBLIC VENDUE.** Notice is hereby given, That all the personal goods and chattels, lately belonging to Peter A. Hopper, late of Oldham, in the township of Saddle River, consisting of the following, viz:

Horses, cows, sheep, Hogs, fowls, timber, Plank, boards, grain, wagon, sheep, ploughs.

Also, a black woman, twenty-four years old, with a child one year old, 1 black boy 6 years old, 1 black girl 4 years old, Household and kitchen furniture, one sett blacksmith's tools, with many other articles too tedious to mention.

Oldham, March 4, 1816.

**EIGHT DOLLARS REWARD.** Ranaway from the subscriber some days since, a **NEGRO WOMAN** named Annick, but commonly called *NICK*, somewhat advanced in years;—her clothes cannot be described, as she took a variety of articles with her. She had a pass to seek a new master, dated about the 29th or 30th ult. and had permission to pass until the 3d of November, and to return home on that day; she has not been heard of since she went away, therefore, any person who will return her to me at my house, or secure her in some place, so that I can obtain her again shall have the above reward, and all the reasonable charges. The above pass prohibited her from going out of this state, it is however supposed that she has gone to New York, as she has relations in the city.

AB. GODWIN.

Paterson (N. J.) Nov. 12, 1822.

**For Sale,** a smart active mulatto man, about thirty-five years of age. He is well acquainted with all kinds of farming, having been brought up to the business—is also very handy in the house, being able to make himself useful for the different domestic purposes when required. Terms of sale will be accommodating. For further particulars, inquire of the subscriber.

Paterson, Nov. 6, 1822.

ABRAHAM VAN HOUTEN.

Notice is given by the subscriber, that he offers for sale a Male Servant, for 7 years from the first day of May next, as the property of John Anderson, deceased. Also one other Slave, for life. Inquire of the Subscriber at Paterson.

G. VAN HOUTEN.

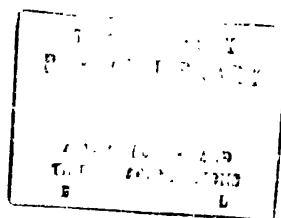
January 24, 1823.

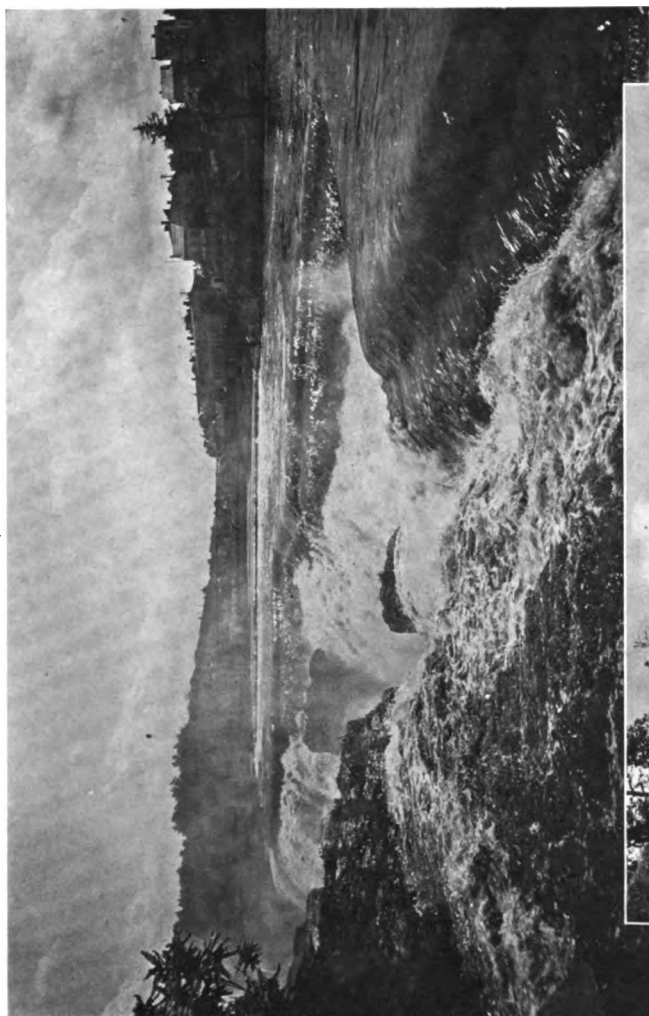
**For Sale,** a Black Boy about 14 years old. He is healthy and active; capable of being useful to a Tavern-keeper, or farmer. Inquire at this office. Paterson, February 11, 1823.

These records from legal instruments and from newspaper advertisements picture as clearly as pages of description and rhetoric the status of the unfortunate human beings held in bondage in New Jersey. Few now living ever had any personal knowledge of slavery in this neighborhood. For the most part, all they have seen or known of it has been the case of some aged

man or woman, born before the emancipation act of 1804, bowed down by age, too feeble to work, but still the object of kindly, solicitous care on the part of the family which in earlier years had profited by the enforced labor of the now worn-out servitor. The constitutional amendment of 1865 freed the few slaves in New Jersey, but the operation of the emancipation act of 1804, and public sentiment, had anticipated its effect, so that in 1860 but eighteen slaves were reported in the whole State, of whom just two lived in Passaic county, in the "East ward" of Paterson.







PASSAIC FALLS

Photos by Vernon Royle

## PASSAIC COUNTY.

### CHAPTER I.

**Transfers of territory in colonial days—Land patents held by the Dutch and the English—Days of the early missionaries—Settlement and division of Acquackanonk—An island with indefinite boundary lines.**

Hendrik Hudson having discovered the North river and harbor of New York in 1609, four years later a Dutch trading station was established on the lower part of Manhattan island. A village soon grew up and within thirty years settlements had extended into New Jersey and up the Hudson as far as Albany. There were severe encounters with the Indians in 1643, 1648 and 1655, which materially checked the progress of outlying villages, but after the last named year the Indians appear to have become convinced of the folly of provoking war with the whites and the settlers enjoyed uninterrupted peace.

In 1664 the New Netherlands passed from the hands of the Dutch into the control of the English. Two years later New Jersey was granted by the Duke of York to Sir George Carteret and Lord Berkley. The land patents granted by the Dutch were confirmed, the grantees being only required to take out confirmatory patents from the new rulers. In 1673 the Dutch seized New York and New Jersey, but their dominion lasted barely a year and the titles of the settlers were not disturbed. The English sway having been reestablished in 1674, this part of the country prospered apace, and the inhabitants extended their hamlets further into the wilderness. Newark was settled in 1666, the purchase extending up the Passaic river to the Yantacaw or Third river. The land on the other side of the Passaic was bought by John Berry in 1669. But the whole of New Jersey north of Newark and west of the Hackensack was at this time a wilderness, familiar only to the red man, and penetrated by but few of the most daring of the whites. The latter came back with wonderful tales of the richness of the land, and of the marvelous "Totowa Falls," which, to the Dutch, who were more familiar with canals than with water-falls, doubtless was an extraordinary spectacle. Indeed, it was then the most striking natural curiosity known to the whites in America, for the Falls of Niagara had been seen only by a few adventurous Jesuits.

The name Acquackanonk, or Aquickanucke, as it was then written, is first found in an Indian deed of sale, dated April 4, 1678, wherein Captehan Peeters, an Indian sachem, conveys to Hartman Machielson "a great Island lying in the River Pisaick near by Acquickanucke by the Indians called Menehenicke." Machielson obtained a patent from the East Jersey Proprietors for his purchase, January 6, 1685, in consideration of the yearly payment of "the chief or quit rent of one fatt henn," forever, if demanded. The island was subsequently known as Hartman's Island. It contained about nine acres. The next mention of Acquackanonk is in a deed dated July 15, 1678, from Sir George Carteret, one of the original two proprietors of New

Jersey, to one Christopher Hoagland, a wealthy New York merchant, for two adjacent tracts of land at "Haquicquenock," on the Pisawick river—one plot of 150 acres lying east, and another of 128 acres being on the west side of the Wesel brook, in what is now the city of Passaic. This tract may be roughly described as bounded on the east by the Passaic river; north by Monroe street; west by Lexington avenue and Prospect street; south by River street and the river. The consideration was the annual quit-rent of half a penny per acre, or eleven shillings and six pence in all. This tract was long called Stoffel's point, Stoffel being a contraction of the purchaser's first name. It is not likely that Hoagland ever saw it. He sold the property some months later to Hartman Machielson, the owner of the adjoining island. People were not very particular in those days in their descriptions of property; according to Secretary Nicholls, of New York, writing to England about 1680, the size of this island was a thousand acres.

March 28, 1679, Captehan, "Indian Sachem or Chief, in the Pr'sence and by the approbation and consent of Memiseraen, Mindawas, Ghonnajea, Indians and Sachems of the said Contry, for an In Consideration of a certain P'rsall of Coates, Blankets, kettles, powder, and other Goods," conveyed the tract "known by the name of Haquequenunck" unto Hans Dederick, Gerret Garretson, Walling Jacobs and Hendrick George. The purchase was in behalf of themselves and associates of Bergen. George, or Joris or Jorissen, was the second son of Joris Dircksen Brinckerhoef, who settled on Staten Island, whence he removed in 1641 to Long Island. Hendrick bought land on Bergen Hill in 1677, but afterwards settled permanently near English Neighborhood, and was the progenitor of the numerous Brinkerhoff family of Bergen and Hudson counties.

The first real glimpse of Acquackanonk is afforded by the narrative of two Labadist missionaries, who came to this country in 1679 to prospect for a favorable site whereon to form a colony of their co-religionists. While they were sojourning temporarily among the Dutch at Bergen in the fall of 1679 they heard glowing accounts of the richness of "Ackqueenon," where "Jacques of Najack, with seven or eight associates, had purchased from the Indians," for about \$50, a tract of 12,000 morgen, or 24,000 acres. This was the Saddle River tract, bought by Jacques Cortelyou, of Long Island. It is described by various writers of the time as a great island, possessing especial advantages for settlement. In March, 1680, these Labadists sailed with an Indian guide from Gowanus Bay to Acquackanonk, landing about where the Rusling bridge now is, at Dundee, the voyage occupying the better part of two days. They then journeyed on foot to the Falls, of which they give a description, the first of which there is any account.

The Newark people, who had made their settlement in 1666, had apparently long considered "Hockquekanung" as almost their own; they held a town meeting to express their chagrin, as soon as they learned that the plodding Dutch had been ahead of them in securing the Indian title to the land. But they consoled themselves by resolving to buy at "Poquanuck."

In 1680 there were no white settlers within hearing of the roar of the

Great Falls of the Passaic, and even the native sons of the soil were few in this neighborhood. The primeval forest clothed the hills about, and the meads and vales afforded pasture for the bounding deer, which as yet knew not the rifle's snap. The river and its minor tributaries flowed seaward, utterly free and unhindered, dancing over shingly beds, tumbling over rocks, dashing down precipices, or pausing in deep pools wherein the shiny denizens of the water loved to linger. No thought of curbing or utilizing the stream had ever occurred to the indolent Indian, as he lazily floated in his canoe or angled in the rivulets for the wherewithal to stock his scanty larder. All was free and unconfined, as it had existed from all antiquity.

Hartman Macheelsie or Michielson, who in February, 1679-80, bought Stoffel's Point, appears to have shared it with his brothers, Johannes, Elias and Cornelius, in 1698, and they are said to have been the first settlers in Acquackanonk, one of their houses being near the river bank, east of the Wesel brook and south of Passaic street, in the city of Passaic. Elias was of such prominence in the settlement in March, 1683, that he was appointed a justice of the peace. He was also a member of the Assembly in the same year, indicating that a number of families had taken up their abodes on the tract within two or three years preceding.

December 3, 1683, the Governor and Council authorized the "Inhabitants of Aquaninoncke" to join with those of New Barbadoes Neck in the "Choyce of a Constable"—another evidence of the populating of the country. On the same date, Major William Sandford, of New Barbadoes Neck, was ordered to appoint "officers to exercise the Inhabitants of Aquaninocke," the first reference found to a Passaic county militia.

The people of Newark do not appear to have yet recovered their equanimity over their failure to annex the fair lands on their North, and were supposed to be captious about dividing the line; at a town meeting, held March 22, 1683-84, a committee was chosen "to lay out the Bounds between us and Hockquecanung, and to make no other agreement with them of any other Bounds than what was formerly."

The next reference to Acquackanonk, from the official records, is of such interest and importance that it deserves to be given in full:

Att a Councill held att Eliza Towne the 30th May Anno Dni 1684

The petic'on of Hans Dedricke Elias Mekellson and Adrian Post in behalfe of themselves and other Inhabitants of Aquaquanuncke setting forth that they had purchased by order of the late Governor Carteret A Tract of Land Containeing 5520 Acres wch is to bee Devided amongst fourteen ffamelys of them, those settled pray they may have a gen'all Patent for the same,—It's ordered that the Indian sale being Recorded—Arrerages of Rent paid, that a pattent be made and granted them att one halfe penny p. Acre yearly Rent.

Accordingly, about ten months later, or March 16, 1684 (N. S. 1685), a patent was issued by the East Jersey Proprietors to Hans Didericks, Garrett Garrettsen, Walling Jacobs, Elias Machielson, Hartman Machielson, Johannes Machielson, Cornelius Machielson, Adrian Post, Urian Tomason,



Cornelius Rowlafson, Symon Jacobs, John Hendrick Speare, Cornelius Lubbers, Abraham Bookey—fourteen persons in all. The consideration was "£50 sterling the same being in full payment and discharge of all arrears of quit-rent," and a yearly quit-rent of half a penny per acre, of £14. It will be observed that Hendrick George, who was associated in the Indian purchase, is not named in the patent. He had doubtless concluded to settle in English Neighborhood.

By the Indian deed the boundaries were given as follows: "Beginning from the northermost bound of the towne of Newark from the Lowermost part thereof to the Uppermost as fare as the steep Rocks or Mountaines, and from thence to Run all along the said Pisawick River to a White Oake tree standing neere the said River on the north side of a small brook, and from thence run up to the steep Rocks or mountains, Which said tree was marked by the said Captehan In the Psence of La Prairie Surveyor General."

The patent from the Proprietors described the boundaries thus: "Beginning att the northermost bounds of the Towne of Newarke and soe ruening from the Lower most part to the uppmost part thereof as far as the steepe rocks or mountains and from the sd Lowermost part along the Pisaick River to the Great Falls thereof and so along the Steepe Rocks and Mountaines to the uppmost pt of Newark bounds afores'd as it is more plainly demonstrated by a chart or draft thereof made by the late Surveyor General."

With all the particularity common in ancient deeds it is set forth that the conveyance includes "all Rivers, ponds, creeks, Isles, Islands (Hartman's Island w'ch particularly belongs to Hartman Machielson only excepted), and also all inletts, bayes, swamps, marshes, meadows, pastures, fields, fences, woods, wunderwoods, fishings, hawkings, huntings, fowlings, and all other appurtenances whatever thereunto belonging or appertaining (halfe part of the gold and silver mines and the royalty of the Lords Proprietors also excepted)." Stoffel's Point was likewise excepted from the scope of the patent, by mutual agreement of the grantors and grantees. The patent bore the names and seals of Gawen Lawrie, Isaac Kingsland, Thomas Codrington, Benjamin Price, and Henry Lyons, attested by James Emott, Deputy Secretary of the Province. William Sandford's name is appended only to the memorandum relative to Stoffel's Point. The foregoing were a majority of the Executive Council.

While the order of the Governor and Council was to grant a patent for 5,520 acres of land, the rent named in the patent implies that 6,720 acres were conveyed. In fact, the tract actually comprised about 11,000 acres, according to the surveys of the present day: to wit, all the Acquackanonk township, 6,420 acres; 300 acres from Passaic and about 4,000 of the 5,357 acres of Paterson. The westerly line in Paterson perhaps ran from the mouth of a brook near the foot of Prospect street, to Garret Mountain, or perhaps to the "steep rocks" back of the upper raceway.

In ancient deeds it was usual to make a liberal allowance for "highways and barrens;" the number of acres specified referred to the good arable land,

generally. The 5,520 acres granted by the Governor and Council probably comprised about all the really good land in the Acquackanonk patent; the rest was, for the most part, sandy, swampy or rocky.

There is some reason for believing that the first house built by white men in Passaic county was on Passaic street, near the raceway at Dundee.

It was doubtless a fair day in the Indian summer of 1683 when the dozen families which had resolved to set up for themselves new hearthstones away in the wilderness took leave of their relatives in Bergen and embarked in the tub-like craft which was to transport them to their new homes. Sailing early in the morning, and favored by wind and tide, they would be able to reach their destination before night-fall, and perhaps begin the removal of their household goods to the rude dwellings already prepared for their reception.

It was the custom in those days when a company bought a large tract of land, so set off to each partner a home-lot large enough for his immediate use, the rest remaining in common, to be likewise divided up from time to time as necessity seemed to require. This rule obtained in Acquackanonk. A lot ten chains wide and a hundred chains deep, fronting on the Passaic river and extending westerly towards Garret Mountain, was parcelled out to each patentee. The rest of the purchase remained in common for about ten years, when the increase of population called for a new division, and the second parcel of fourteen lots as laid out, very irregular in shape, on both sides of the present Wesel road or Dundee drive, extending from the corner of Main avenue and Prospect street, Passaic, near the Erie railroad crossing, to Ackerman's lane, Clifton. According to tradition, which finds confirmation in occasional references in old deeds, this neighborhood was called Gotham, or the Gotham Patent. But it was not a patent, being merely a sub-division of the Acquackanonk patent, and the "Seven Wise Men of Gotham," who "went to sea in a bowl," as related by that veracious chronicler, Mother Goose, were not Dutchmen, but Englishmen, or the gazetteers err in locating that ancient town. Now, it is not likely that the Dutch proprietors would call one of their tracts after an English place, and the probability is that the name they gave the new place was Goutum, after a village about an hour's journey from Leeuwarden, in the North of Holland, and doubtless endeared to some of them by family associations. Goutum would be readily corrupted into Gotham by the descendants of the first settlers.

When these lots were partitioned off there was left an odd triangular plot, which it was concluded to consecrate to religious purposes and the interment of the dead, a church being organized in 1694, and a modest building erected within the next six or eight years for religious worship. "Dominië" Guiliam Bertholf, at the time a schoolmaster in the village, was called in 1693, and was the first regularly-settled Reformed Dutch pastor in New Jersey.

The new settlement continued to thrive and prosper, and about 1701 another partition was called for, fourteen more lots being laid out, from Goutum to a line drawn from the Market street bridge across just south of

the Passaic Rolling Mill, and so on to Garret Mountain. This settlement was called Wesel, after a town on the Lippe river, in Westphalia, not far from Holland. The lots were ten chains wide, and stretched from "river to mountain," 100 to 150 chains deep.

---

## CHAPTER II.

**Organization of Passaic county—First courts and elections—County buildings—A glance at the history of the various civil subdivisions. The county's list of officers.**

On February 7, 1837, the Legislature of New Jersey constituted the County of Passaic by the enactment of the following law:

All those parts of the counties of Essex and Bergen contained within the following boundaries and lines: Beginning at the mouth of Yantekaw or Third river, at its entrance into the Passaic river, being the present boundary of the township of Acquackanonk; running thence northwesterly along the course of the line of the said township to the corner of said line, at or near the Newark and Pompton turnpike; thence in a straight line to the bend of the road below the house now occupied by John Freeman, in the township of Caldwell, being about one and a half miles in length; thence to the middle of the Passaic river; thence along the middle of said river to the middle of the mouth of the Pompton river, by the two bridges; thence up said river along the line between Bergen and Morris Counties to Sussex County; thence along the line between Sussex and Bergen counties to the State of New York; thence easterly along the line between the two States to the division line between the townships of Pompton and Franklin; thence along said line dividing said townships and the townships of Franklin and Saddle River, to where it intersects the road commonly called Goetschius' lane; thence down the centre of said road or lane to the Passaic River; thence down the middle of the Passaic River to the place of beginning, be and the same is hereby erected into a separate county, to be called the county of Passaic; said lines shall hereafter be the division lines between the counties of Essex, Morris, Sussex, Bergen, and the State of New York, and the county of Passaic respectively.

It will thus be seen that the lower part of Passaic county consists of what had been the township of Acquackanonk in Essex county since 1693; the upper part of Passaic county was taken from Saddle River township in Bergen county. Seven townships constituted the original civil subdivisions of Passaic county: Manchester, which was taken from Saddle River township, Bergen county, in 1837; Pompton, taken the same as Manchester, having been constituted a part of Bergen county in 1797; West Milford, taken from Pompton in 1834; Paterson, taken from Acquackanonk in 1831, made a city in 1851, and enlarged in 1854, 1855 and 1869 by taking territory from Acquackanonk and Little Falls; Little Falls, taken from Acquackanonk in 1868; Passaic, taken from Acquackanonk in 1866, made a village in 1871 and a city in 1873. The townships and cities thus constituted did not change until borough governments were created in a number of the townships.

The law required that the first courts should be held in Paterson, at the house of Ira Munn, on River street; this house was subsequently changed to the Passaic Hotel. But the courts only organized there, the first session for the transaction of business being held in the basement of the Cross Street Methodist Church, where the courts remained until a court house was ready for their occupancy in 1839. The first Court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace consisted of nineteen justices and the principal business for some days was the granting of licenses to keep taverns. On April 5, 1737, the first session of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas and the Orphans' Court was held, eight justices being present. The Court of Oyer and Terminer and General Jail Delivery met on April 25, 1837, Mr. Justice Joseph C. Hornblower presiding; there were eight justices present in addition to the presiding judge. Robert O. Robinson was sheriff and Elias B. D. Ogden prosecutor. The Circuit Court of Passaic County organized on the same day, but found no business awaiting it. On June 26, 1837, the Society for Establishing Useful Manufactures presented the county with a tract of land on the southwest corner of Main and Oliver streets. The court house was erected immediately afterwards. It was opened for business, a meeting of the board of chosen freeholders, on May 8, 1839; it was dedicated on July 10. The jail was ready for occupancy in the spring of 1855, although not completed until 1859. It was enlarged in 1881 and still occupies a part of the original site. In 1886 the board of chosen freeholders purchased from the Society for Establishing Useful Manufactures the property known as Colt's Hill, being a considerable tract lying on Main street, opposite the court house and jail, the Main street frontage being reserved by the society. Colt's Hill lay at a considerable elevation from the adjoining property; it was the intention of the county board to erect a new court house on the top of the hill and thus far removed from the turmoil of Main street traffic, which had frequently been found a serious interference with the transaction of business by the court. A number of taxpayers entered a vigorous protest against this transaction, objecting to the cost of the site and the threatened interference with the progress of Paterson by eliminating so much valuable real estate from the centre of the city. It was claimed that the freeholders had made themselves amenable to the criminal law by exceeding their powers and the grand jury, then in session, threatened to find indictments. The freeholders promptly returned the property to the society and the grand jury suspended its investigations. The hill was subsequently taken down and the county purchased a city block of the levelled territory and there the present court house stands. The post office, the Paterson high school and numerous other buildings now occupy a part of what formerly constituted the site of Colt's Hill. On April 27, 1898, the cornerstone of the new court house was laid; the building was not ready for occupancy until November, 1903, on account of legal entanglements and delay in securing the building material specified by the architect in his plans.

Until 1844 the elections in Passaic county were held under a provision of the constitution which required that each voter should be "of full age and

worth fifty pounds proclamation money, clear estate in the same, and having resided in the county for twelve months preceding the election."

The second settlement in the county was made at Pompton, by two of the most distinguished men in the New York annals of the day—Major Anthony Brockholls and Captain Arent Schuyler. The former had been for many years a leading member of the Colonial government of New York, at one time being lieutenant-governor and acting governor of the colony for some months. During the great revolution of 1666, in England, the colonies were distracted, and one Jacob Leisler, a wealthy resident of New York City, at the request of many people assumed the government of the colony in the spring of 1669, in the interest of William and Mary, the new sovereigns of England. Brockholls and Schuyler, who were members of the colonial government, resisted and were denounced as traitors by Leisler, and a price was set on their heads. They were thus compelled to flee from the province, and it is not unlikely that during this period of enforced absence from home they conceived the idea of founding a new settlement in New Jersey, remote from the turbulent little metropolis. However, Leisler having been executed for treason in 1691, the fugitives were able to return in triumph to their homes, and again became prominent in the affairs of the colony. In the spring of 1694 Schuyler was sent by Governor Fletcher, of New York, to visit the Minisink Indians, to forestall any efforts of the French to incite them to raids on the English and Dutch settlements. It is very likely that on this trip he passed through the Pompton valley, and was again led to contemplate locating there, and perhaps made partial arrangements with the Indians for buying. The following year he and Brockholls formed a company, associating with them Samuel Bayard, George Ryerson, John Mead, Samuel Berrie, David Mandeville and Hendrick Mandeville, and on June 6, 1695, they bought of the Indians 5,500 acres of land "at or near Pekquaneck and Pomtan creek." The Indian grantors were Taepgan, Oragnap, Mansiem, Wiackwam Rookham, Paahek, Siekuak, Waweigin, Onagepunk and Neskilanitt, Peykqueneck and Pomton Indians, and Iaiapogh, Sachem of Minisink. The last-mentioned chieftain's name was long preserved in Yawpaw, later supplanted by the meaningless Oakland. The consideration for these 5,500 acres, "to be taken up by him the said Arent Schuyler to his best Liking at or near Peckquaneck and Pontam and the Low Land Lying on both sides of the Creek between Peckquanack and Pontam aforesaid," was "a certaine quantitie of Wampom, and other goods and Merchandise to the value of £240, Current money of New York." A patent for the tract was obtained from the Proprietors on November 11, 1695, and in the succeeding August they bought 240 acres more "on Spring Brook, called by the Indians Singanck," where the stream was crossed by one trail of the great Indian highway, the "Minisink Path." The region thus acquired from the Indians embraced most of the present Wayne township and the western half of Manchester. The purchase was subsequently divided into three parcels, improperly termed patents. The first was called the "Lower Pacquanac Patent," running from the Pompton river to the Passaic, about three miles, and a mile

and a half wide, containing 2,750 acres. Brockholls and Schuyler sold their third of the interest to Nicholas Bayard, and the tract was then halved—Brockholls, Schuyler and Bayard taking the upper half, and Mead, Berrie, Ryerson and the Mandevilles taking the southern half, which accounts for the location of the Ryersons and Meads about Pacquanac. The second grand division, called the "Upper Pacquanac Patent," lay east of the other, to a line running southeast from the mouth of the Ramapo river, and contained 1,260 acres. Nicholas Bayard bought a third interest in this also. The tract remained undivided until 1755, when it was partitioned between Henry Brockholst, son of Anthony; Philip, son of Arent Schuyler, and the four sons of Samuel Bayard, heir-at-law of Nicholas Bayard. The third grand division, the "Pompton Patent," contained 1,250 acres, and extended from the mouth of the Ramapo river a mile and a half up the Pequannock, and east from the river about the same distance Nicholas Bayard bought a third interest in this also, and it was then divided in the same way as the Lower Pequananac Patent had been. The several tracts were subdivided into farms and partitioned among the respective families settling. Brockholls and Schuyler are supposed to have taken up their abodes at Pompton about 1696 or 1697. There have been no changes in the boundary lines of Wayne township since it became a part of Passaic county.

The first deed for property in Manchester township (besides that included in the Pacquanac Patents and Totowa) was from the Proprietors to Maryen Camblo—Marian Campbell—by her transferred to Blandina, wife of Petrus Bayard, a New York merchant, in 1697. November 11, 1706, Petrus Bayard and wife conveyed this tract to George Reyerson, of Pompton, Reyer Reyerson and Francis Reyerson, of New York, for £145. This property embraced six hundred acres and was located on the Passaic river three-quarters of a mile below the Wagaraw brook. Three years later George and Francis Ryerson and Jurya Westervelt bought of the Indians 1,425 acres of land, embracing nearly the whole of the western half of Manchester and about all of the First Ward of Paterson, the Indians, however, tenderly reserving their tribal burying-place, Schichamack, or Sicomac. The grantees took out a patent for this purchase in 1717. The western part of Manchester, including Totowa, was originally patented in 1686 to George Willocks, one of the Proprietors, and was sold prior to 1710 to Anthony Brockholls, Helmegh Roelofse and Roelef Helmeghse. This was called the Totowa patent and extended from the Passaic river back to the hills—the line of the Pacquanac patent—and from Hamburg avenue northwesterly three and a quarter miles, to about opposite the mouth of the Peckamin river. It was divided into three parcels; the Van Houtens took No. 1 and bought No. 2. In 1768 the heirs of Brockholls sold No. 3, or what remained of it, to Garrebrandt Van Houten, Marte Ryerse, Holmer Van Houten and Abraham Godwin. A part of it, including the Great Falls, had been previously sold to Bastiaen Van Giesen. When Van Giesen made his will he provided for all his ten children before he thought of the Falls, and then gave them all an equal

interest in it—for fishing, that being considered its only value at the time. Manchester has disappeared from the map of Passaic county. In 1898 the boroughs of Hawthorne and Totowa were set off from Manchester township; it lost more territory in 1901 by the formation of the boroughs of Prospect Park and North Haledon; the borough of Haledon took what was left of the old township in 1908.

Some of the Acquackanonk settlers in 1711 bought of the Proprietors, for £660, a tract of 2,800 acres, extending from the Great Falls up the river to Peckamin river, and over to the summit of Garret Mountain. This purchase was divided into farms ten chains broad, running from the river to the mountain. This was the first settlement in the present Little Falls township. In 1732 Cornelius Board bought 157 acres near Little Falls, extending half a mile along the river, not unlikely with a view to building a mill. He remained there only four or five years, when he removed to Ringwood. Evart Van Ness settled in Little Falls early in its history. John Brower had a saw-mill, and David Brower a grist-mill, at Browertown, on the Peckamin river, as long ago as 1767, and Isaac Riker seems to have been in the tavern business in the same year. The first mill at the Little Falls was owned by Captain James Gray, in 1772. He had a foundry and mill where the mills of the Beattie Manufacturing Company now stand, and he had dammed the river where its current is still checked. And, to preserve the parallel still further, the Legislature of 1772 passed an act for lowering his dam, the provisions being almost precisely the same as those enacted by the Legislature of 1872, the object in both cases being to put a stop to the flooding of extensive areas of land above the dam. But Legislatures come and go, but the dam seems to remain. The Dey family, settling opposite Little Falls, acquired great property and had one or two saw-mills and grist-mills at the cataract. The Cranes came about 1760 and Hendrick Francisco was an old settler in 1772. Hendrick Messeke and Peter Sandford were there in 1775 and the Spiers came up from Acquackanonk through the Notch and settled in the valley below the Falls. Prior to 1797 only farm-roads and wood-roads led from Paterson to Little Falls on the south side of the river. In that year Stony Road was laid out; for forty years it was the most direct route to Browertown and Little Falls. The township lost some of its territory in 1914 when the borough of West Paterson was created.

The settlement of Pompton and West Milford townships was mainly due to one cause, their mineral resources. As long ago as 1718, one Joseph Kirkbride bought 625 acres in the upper part of Pompton township, but it is not certain where or when he settled, if indeed he ever took up his residence there. In 1736 Cornelius Board and Thomas Ward, then of Little Falls, bought a hundred acres at Ringwood and a hundred more at a place called by the Indians Taughpomapack, which may be the Indian name for Sheppard pond. In 1737 Board bought three hundred acres more at Ringwood and in 1740 another hundred acres. These purchases were made with a view to the mineral wealth hidden in the earth and great care was exercised in picking out the land, lots of a few acres being taken up at various points. The

earliest reference to iron works in Passaic county is in 1737, when the "Busseton forge" is spoken of, "by Ringwood cold spring." It is evident that the Ringwood mines were well known by this time, for in 1740 the "old road" from Ringwood to Wanocquam Plains was altered, and several families were living between Wanaque and Ringwood, among them Conrad Line, Philip Tyce, John Garrison, Peter Post, James Johnson—family names still familiar in that region. A number of the Ogdens, of Newark, were probably the first to engage extensively in mining operations at Ringwood. In 1740 they constituted the "Ringwood Company," and as such bought sixteen acres at Ringwood from Board, for £63. They carried on operations until 1764—with what success is not known—when they sold their property, including a furnace, to Peter Hasenclever, for £5,000. The same year Hasenclever bought two other tracts in the vicinity, and the year following he added 10,000 acres, three miles from Ringwood, paying therefor £3,000. Some time before this there were furnaces or forges, or both, at Pompton village, Ringwood, Long Pond and Charlotteburg—the works at Pompton owned by the Schuylers or the Ryersons, and the others by the Ringwood Company. Hasenclever was the agent of a new company called "The London Company." He was of German birth, but for many years had resided in Portugal. One day he conceived what he believed to be a brilliant idea: it was running a line of vessels from Europe to America. The vessels were to be laden with beads, dolls and all kinds of gimcracks in Portugal; this cargo was to be exchanged in the West Indies for fruits indigenous to the soil and these fruits were to be sold in New York, where the vessels were to be laden with iron, the latter to be returned to Portugal. Hasenclever could not convince the Portuguese of the brilliancy of his idea, but he had better success in London. But he had difficulty in inducing Englishmen to come to this country to be employed by a mining company; he accordingly returned to his native home and there gathered together a number of German Catholics who were willing to take their chances under his leadership. The descendants of these early immigrants—the Schulsters, Marions, Mabeys, etc.—are still numerous in West Milford. Retaining a deep love for the form of worship to which they had been accustomed, they organized a church, which for nearly half a century was the only one of that denomination in New Jersey, it being ministered unto by a stray missionary priest occasionally from New York. The vessels in charge of Hasenclever made several trips over their triangular course, but the more miles they covered the greater grew the figures on the wrong side of the ledger of the London Company. The stockholders accordingly determined on a change of management and entrusted the enterprise to John Jacob Faesch, another German. What little appears in the newspapers of the day relative to the change in management is about the beauty and engaging manners of Mrs. Faesch; very little is known about the work done by Faesch. The next manager was Robert Erskine, a man of great intelligence, as may be judged from the fact that he actually made money for the stockholders of the London Company. He came to this country about 1770 or 1771. He inventoried the company's personal property at



£30,000, and said that the annual circulation of cash and supplies was from £20,000 to £30,000, while he had under him 500 or 600 men—clerks, overseers, forgemen, founders, colliers, wood-cutters, carters and laborers. At that time American manufactures were prohibited in England and the London company could merely make its iron into pigs and blooms; these were transported over wretched rods, through Paterson, to Acquackanonk Landing, below Dundee dam, there loaded on sloops and carried to New York, whence they were shipped to England. Of the career of Robert Erskine, and his services to this country during the Revolution, more will be found on another page of this work, in the last chapter devoted to Passaic County in the Revolutionary War. The boundaries of West Milford township are the same as they were originally laid down, but Pompton township has been removed from the maps of Passaic county. It was the first to yield territory to the movement for the creation of the borough form of government, Pompton Lakes borough being created in 1895. In 1819 the boroughs of Ringwood, Bloomingdale and Wanaque divided up what was left of the territory of the former township.

The name of another township, the most famous of them all, is no longer seen on maps of Passaic county. As noted above, Passaic City was carved out of the domain of Acquackanonk and the rest of the township was changed into Clifton City in 1917.

The civil list of Passaic county, as far as the prominent offices are concerned, is as follows:

Law Judges—1871, John S. Barkalow; 1882, Absolom B. Woodruff; 1887, John Hopper; 1897, John S. Barkalow; 1902, Francis Scott; 1912, William Hughes; 1913, Abram Klenert; 1917, William W. Watson.

Lay Judges—1837, Cornelius G. Van Riper, Nathaniel Board, Horatio Moses, Abraham Ryerson, Cornelius C. Blauvelt, John S. Van Winkle, John R. Spear, Lambert Sythoff, Evert H. Van Ness; 1838, David Burnett, Cornelius Van Wagoner, Samuel Van Saun; 1839, Nicholas Smith, George W. Colfax, Isaac P. Cooley; 1840, David H. Reeve; 1841, John Parke; 1842, Cornelius G. Van Riper, Horatio Moses, Cornelius C. Blauvelt, John S. Van Winkle, John R. Speer, Abraham Ryerson, Evert H. Van Ness, Lambert Sythoff; 1843, David Burnett, George A. Ryerson, John K. Flood, Benjamin Sandford, Thomas Gould, Cornelius I. Westervelt, Henry Whitely, Melancthon S. Wickware, Benjamin N. Cleveland, Ebenezer Cobb, Jacob Van Houten; 1844, Cornelius I. Van Wagoner, Jacob Berdan, Benjamin Geroe, Henry Schoonmaker; 1845, Peter P. Brown; 1846, Robert Morrell; 1847, David Burnett, Cornelius G. Van Riper; 1848, Nicholas R. Terhune; 1849, George A. Ryerson, Samuel A. Van Saun; 1850, Peter P. Brown; 1851, Peregrine Sandford; 1852, Henry P. Simmons; 1853, Henry Coddington; 1854, Gilbert M. Cooper; 1856, Peregrine Sandford; 1857, Benjamin N. Cleveland; 1858, Henry Coddington; 1859, Benjamin Geroe; 1862, Martin Canavan, Benjamin N. Cleveland; 1863, Patrick Agnew; 1864, Peregrine Sandford; 1865, Bernard O'Neill; 1866, Garret Van Wagoner; 1867, John N. Terhune; 1868, John R. Daggers; 1869, Peregrine Sandford; 1872, John N. Terhune; 1873, Joseph R. Baldwin; 1875, Peregrine Sandford; 1876, Peregrine Sandford; 1877, John R. Daggers; 1878, Henry P. Simmons; 1883, James Inglis, Jr.; 1884, John Sanderson; 1889, John J. Warren; 1891, Alfred A. Van

Hovenberg; 1893, James Inglis, Jr. While Judges Hovenberg and Inglis were on the bench the Legislature abolished the office of lay judge.

County Clerks—1837, Peregrine Sandford, George A. Ryerson; 1842, John Keenan; 1852, Silas D. Canfield; 1861, Thomas D. Hoxsey; 1866, Benjamin W. Hoxsey; 1871, Jacob H. Blauvelt; 1882, William M. Smith; 1893, Albert D. Winfield; 1901, John J. Slater. In 1907 the Legislature created the office of Register of Deeds and Mortgages and Richard Cogan was elected; he was followed five years later by John R. Morris, the incumbent.

Sheriffs—1837, Rynier S. Speer; 1840, Isaac B. Venderbekc; 1843, Moses DeWitt; 1844, Nathaniel Lane; 1845, William Masters; 1848, Nathaniel Lane; 1851, William S. Hogencamp; 1854, William H. Quackenbush; 1857, Richard B. Chiswell; 1860, William Douglas; 1863, Nathaniel Townsend; 1872, John Allen; 1875, James Blundell; 1878, Albert A. Van Voorhies; 1881, Winfield S. Cox; 1884, James W. McKee; 1887, Cornelius A. Cadmus; 1890, Richard Rossiter; 1893, James Johnston; 1896, Joseph H. Quackenbush; 1897, William A. Hopson, Peter H. Hopper; 1901, John W. Sturr; 1904, Charles A. Bergen; 1907, Frank J. Van Noordt; 1910, John Rancier; 1913, Amos H. Radcliffe; 1916, William B. Birpo; 1919, John McCutcheon.

Surrogates—1837, Silas D. Canfield, Benjamin W. Vandervoort; 1842, Charles D. Ridgway; 1845, David Burnett, John Hopper; 1855, John M. Gould; 1860, William Gledhill; 1869, Zebulon M. Ward; 1870, Isaac Van Wagoner; 1880, Henry McDonalds; 1885, Charles M. King; 1910, Frederic Beggs.

County Collectors—1837, George I. Ryerson; 1841, Cornelius G. Garrison; 1845, Joseph Gledhill; 1847, Cornelius G. Van Riper; 1849, William S. Hogencamp; 1851, Horatio Moses; 1854, Garret A. Hopper; 1855, Halmagh Van Winkle; 1858, Joseph N. Taylor; 1864, Alexander P. Fonda; 1867, James M. Smylie; 1870, William M. Thomson; 1871, Harmong Hockenberry; 1875, William H. Hayes; 1888, P. H. Shields; 1906, John L. Conklin; 1919, George W. Botbyl.

State Council—1837, Andrew Parsons; 1839, Nathaniel Board; 1841, Silas D. Canfield; 1842, William Dickey; 1843, Silas D. Canfield.

State Senators—1844, Cornelius G. Garretson; 1846, Martin J. Ryerson; 1849, Silas D. Canfield; 1852, Thomas D. Hoxsey; 1855, Jetur R. Riggs; 1858, Benjamin Buckley; 1867, John Hopper; 1870, Henry A. Williams; 1873, John Hopper; 1876, Garret A. Hobart; 1883, John W. Griggs; 1889, John Mallon; 1892, John Hinchliffe; 1895, Robert Williams; 1898, Christian Braun; 1901, Wood McKee; 1907, John Hinchliffe; 1910, John D. Prince; 1913, Peter McGinnis; 1916, Thomas F. McCran; 1919, Albin Smith.

Assemblymen—1837, Aaron S. Pennington; 1838, Henry M. Brown, Henry Doremus; 1839, Elisha F. Clark, John F. Ryerson; 1840, James Speer, John F. Ryerson; 1841, George I. Ryerson, Samuel A. Van Saun; 1842, Martin J. Ryerson, Samuel A. Van Saun; 1843, William S. Hogencamp, Thaddeus Board; 1844, George W. Colfax, Chileon D. DeCamp; 1845, Chileon F. DeCamp, George W. Colfax; 1846, Abraham Prall, Henry R. Van Ness; 1847, Henry R. Van Van Ness, John M. Demarest; 1848, Cornelius S. Van Wagoner, Oscar Decker; 1849, Cornelius S. Van Wagoner, Thomas D. Hoxsey; 1850, Thomas D. Hoxsey, Benjamin Geroe; 1851, Thomas D. Hoxsey, Benjamin Geroe; 1852, Philip Rafferty, Jacob V. R. Van Blarcom, Cornelius Van Winkle; 1853, Philip Rafferty, Charles H. May, John J. Laroe; 1854, William M. Morrell, John Schoonmaker, William C. Stratton; 1855, Benjamin Buckley, John J. Schoonmaker, Peter H. Whitenowe; 1856, Benjamin Buckley, John J. Brown, James B. Beam; 1857, Benjamin Buck-

ley, Patrick Maginnis, Richard Van Houten; 1858, Samuel Pope, Joel M. Johnson, Richard Van Houten; 1859, Samuel Pope, Joel M. Johnson, Isaac P. Cooley; 1860, Samuel Pope, Socrates Tuttle, Isaac P. Cooley; 1861, John N. Terhune, Socrates Tuttle, Chandler D. Norton; 1862, Samuel Pope, Joseph N. Taylor, Charles F. Johnson; 1863, Aaron Kinter, Joseph N. Taylor, Charles F. Johnson; 1864, Aaron Kinter, Garret Van Wagoner, Isaac D. Blauvelt; 1865, Aaron Kinter, Garret Van Wagoner, Isaac D. Blauvelt; 1866, David Henry, Joseph R. Baldwin, Edward A. Stansbury; 1867, David Henry, Joseph R. Baldwin, Albert A. Van Voorhies; 1868, John N. Terhune, Garret Van Wagoner, Isaac D. Blauvelt; 1869, Hugh Reid, Henry Hobbs, Charles P. Gurnee; 1870, John O'Brien, Charles Hemingway, Robert M. Torbet; 1871, Henry McDanolds, Charles Hemingway, Robert M. Torbet; 1872, Henry McDanolds, George Barnes, Garret A. Hobart; 1873, David Henry, John P. Zeluff, Garret A. Hobart; 1874, David Henry, John P. Zeluff, Robert M. Torbet; 1875, John W. Griggs, John Sanderson, Joseph L. Cunningham; 1876, John W. Griggs, John Sanderson, Joseph L. Cunningham; 1877, John Kennell, John O'Brien, John H. Robinson; 1878, George W. Conkling, John O'Brien, Joseph H. Robinson; 1879, Robert A. Haley, John O'Brien, Thomas B. Vreeland; 1880, Jacob Latus, Robert B. Morehead, Thomas B. Vreeland; 1881, Robert B. Morehead, Thomas B. Vreeland, Jacob Latus; 1882, Joseph A. Greaves, Patrick H. Shields, William F. Gaston; 1883, Patrick H. Shields, William F. Gaston, Thomas Flynn; 1884, Clark W. Mills, William Prall, Cornelius A. Cadmus; 1885, John Scheele, DeWitt C. Bolton, Thomas Flynn; 1886, John Scheele, DeWitt C. Bolton, George H. Low, William B. Gourley; 1887, George H. Low, John Donohue, Robert A. Carroll, James Keyes; 1888, George Law, James Keys, James H. Rogers; Eugene Emley; 1889, James Keys, John I. Holt, Charles T. Woodward, William W. Welch; 1890, Thomas F. McCran, John King, John F. Kerr, Robert Williams; 1891, John King, John F. Kerr, Robert Williams, Richard Carroll; 1892, Thomas Flynn, James Parker, Frank Gledhill, John F. Smith; 1893, Thomas Flynn, Frank Gledhill, John F. Smith, John I. Holt; 1894, Thomas Flynn, John I. Holt, John McKelvey, William I. Lewis; 1895, Samuel Frederick, James Robertson, Samuel Bullock, John King; 1896, James Robertson, Samuel Bullock, John King, Henry W. Gledhill; 1897, John King, Henry W. Gledhill, Frank Atherton, Phineas Bridge; 1898, Henry W. Gledhill, Wood McKee, John W. Sturr, John Donohue; 1899, Wood McKee, John King, John W. Sturr, Vivian M. Lewis; 1900, John King, Richard Berry, Vivian M. Lewis, Edmund G. Stalter; 1901, Vivian M. Lewis, Edmund G. Stalter, William B. Davidson, Hiram Keasler; 1902, William B. Davidson, Hiram Keasler, Edmund G. Stalter, Raymond Bogert, Frederick W. Van Blarcom; 1903, Edmund G. Stalter, Hiram Keasler, Frederick W. Van Blarcom, Anton L. Petterson, George H. Dalrymple; 1904, Thomas R. Layden, Ernest Shaw, George H. Dalrymple, Jacob DeLazier, Frederick W. Van Blarcom; 1905, Ernest Shaw, George F. Wright, Henry Marelli, Thomas R. Layden, George H. Dalrymple; 1906, George F. Wright, Henry Marelli, John D. Prince, Colin R. Wise, Arthur M. Smethurst; 1907, William A. Merz, Abram Glenert, Frank A. Pawelski, Henry J. Earle, John D. Van Blarcom; 1908, Amos H. Radcliffe, Samuel McCoid, William B. Burpo, John D. Prince, Henry C. Whitehead; 1909, Amos H. Radcliffe, William B. Burpo, Edward T. Moore, James G. Blauvelt, John D. Prince; 1910, Amos H. Radcliffe, Thomas F. McCran, Leonard Pikaart, Edward T. Moore, Thomas R. Layden; 1911, Thomas F. McCran, Leonard Pikaart, Arthur P. Jackson, Thomas R. Layden, Amos H. Radcliffe; 1912, Amos H. Radcliffe, Thomas F. McCran, Leonard Pikaart, William W. Watson, George H. Vermeulen; 1913, Robert F. Buckley, James E. Kerwin, Robert A. Roe, James

Matthews. Joseph A. Delaney; 1914, William J. Barbour, George H. Dalrymple, William Hughes, John Hunter, Edmund B. Randall; 1915, William Hughes, William J. Barbour, George H. Dalrymple, John Hunter, Edmund B. Randall; 1916, George H. Dalrymple, John Hunter, Edmund B. Randall, John H. Adamson, Josiah Dadley; 1917, George H. Dalrymple, Edmund B. Randall, Clinton D. Ackerman, Henry G. Hershfield, Frederick J. Tattersall; 1918, Henry G. Hershfield, Frederick J. Tattersall, Thomas Foxhall, Jr., William R. Rogers, Albin Smith; 1919, Henry G. Hershfield, Frederick J. Tattersall, Thomas Foxhall, Jr., William R. Rogers, William W. Evans.





## THE NATION'S WARS.

### CHAPTER I.

Acts of British oppression as they affected local industries—Protests at Acquackanonk and Hackensack voiced by men from Passaic County. Organization of a General Committee—Doings of the General Assembly—Beginning of the Revolution.

We hold these truths to be self-evident: That all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights; that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness.—*Declaration of Independence.*

'Tis done! and Britain for her madness sighs—  
Take warning, tyrants, and henceforth be wise,  
If o'er mankind *man* gives you regal sway,  
Take not the rights of human kind away.  
When God from chaos gave this world to be,  
Man then he form'd, and form'd him to be free.  
—*Freneau.*

The quiet farmers of the territory now embraced within the county of Passaic were not so remote from the centres of political activity but that echoes of the stirring discussions reached them from time to time. The people of this region had cheerfully sustained their representatives in the Assembly who had voted men and money for the various expeditions against the French on the Canadian frontier, the success of which expeditions gradually led men to think that possibly the American colonies might be able to protect themselves without the aid of British soldiers. They had borne, not without murmuring, the oppressive acts of the British Parliament, whereby the cutting down of white pine trees (technically styled "mast trees") in the unenclosed lands was prohibited, thus depriving the people of a fruitful source of revenue. The men who were sinking large amounts of capital in the development of the iron industry in the Wanaque and Ringwood valleys, at Charlottesburgh, Greenwood Lake and Sterling, felt it to be a cruel blow at their efforts when Parliament prohibited the manufacture of the iron into bar-iron or rods, and forbade the erection of slitting mills, etc., so that the mine owners would be obliged to export the iron in pigs and sows to the mother country, there to be manufactured for export to America again. These restrictive measures materially affected the shipping interests of Acquackanonk, also. In common with the residents of other parts of New Jersey, the residents in this vicinity had always been extremely jealous of their right to control their own taxes, as the Royal Governors of the Province had found to their cost, in their constant wrangles with the Assembly, to secure what they considered an "adequate revenue" for the support of the Provincial Government. As citizens of the British Empire, they had never questioned the right of the Parliament to enact laws for the regulation of trade, even by the imposition of vexatious duties. The Stamp Act of

1765, however, was a different matter. The British Minister boldly declared that this was a revenue measure, and that it was a first step in the direction of imposing on and collecting from the American people a revenue to be applied at the discretion of the home government for the support and protection of the Colonies. Although we have no account of any formal action by the people of this locality, there can be no doubt that they were as strenuously opposed to this important measure as were the people of Boston, New York and other places. The subsequent successive steps of the British Ministry in pursuance of the general plan for taxing the Colonies without their consent were steadily resisted by the people of Acquackanonk. When the first mutterings were heard of the approaching storm of the Revolution, Acquackanonk found a ready leader in Henry Garritse, who lived in the stone house at the northwest corner of the Wesel road and the cross road leading to Clifton. At a meeting of the inhabitants of Essex county (then including all of the present Essex and Union counties, and old Acquackanonk township), held at Newark, on Saturday, June 11, 1774, the following action was taken:

This meeting taking into serious consideration, some late alarming measures adopted by the British Parliament, for depriving his Majesty's American subjects of their undoubted and constitutional rights and privileges; and particularly, the Act for Blockading the port of Boston, which appears to them, pregnant with the most dangerous consequences to all his Majesty's Dominions in America; do unanimously resolve and agree,

1. That under the enjoyment of our constitutional privileges and immunities, we will ever cheerfully render all due obedience to the Crown of Great Britain, as well as full faith and allegiance to his most gracious Majesty King George the Third; And do esteem a firm dependence on the Mother Country, essential to our political security and happiness.

2. That the late Act of Parliament relative to Boston, which so absolutely destroys every idea of safety and confidence, appears to us, big with the most dangerous and alarming consequences; especially as subversive of that very dependence which we should earnestly wish to continue, as our best safeguard and protection; And that we conceive, every well-wisher to Great Britain and her Colonies, is now loudly called upon to exert his utmost abilities in promoting every legal and prudential measure, towards obtaining a repeal of the said Act of Parliament, and all others subversive of the undoubted rights, and liberties, of his Majesty's American subjects.

3. That it is our unanimous opinion, that it would conduce to the restoration of the liberties of America, should the Colonies enter into a joint agreement, not to purchase or use any articles of British Manufacture; and especially any commodities imported from the East Indies, under such restrictions as may be agreed upon by a general Congress of the said Colonies hereafter to be appointed.

4. That this county will most readily and cheerfully join their brethren of the other counties in this Province, in promoting such Congress of Deputies, to be sent from each of the Colonies, in order to form a general plan of union, so that the measures to be pursued for the important ends in view, may be uniform and firm; To which plan, when concluded upon, we do agree faithfully to adhere. And do now declare ourselves ready to send a Committee, to meet with those from the other counties, at such time and place, as by

them may be agreed upon, in order to select proper persons to represent this province in the said General Congress.

5. That the freeholders and inhabitants of the other counties in this Province be requested speedily to convene themselves together, to consider the present distressing state of our public affairs; and to correspond, and consult with, such other committees as may be appointed, as well as with our Committee, who are hereby directed to correspond and consult with such other committees, as also with those of any other Province; And particularly to meet with the said County Committees, in order to nominate and appoint Deputies to represent this Province in general Congress.

6. We do hereby unanimously request the following gentlemen to accept of that trust, and accordingly do appoint them our Committee for the purposes aforesaid, viz.: Stephen Crane, Henry Garritse, Joseph Riggs, William Livingston, William P. Smith, John De Hart, John Chetwood, Isaac Ogden and Elias Boudinot, Esqrs.

In Bergen county, also, there was a large body of the intelligent citizens who resented the foreign encroachments on American rights and privileges, and at a public meeting at the court house in Hackensack, on Saturday, the 25th day of June, 1774, it was resolved:

1st. That they think it their greatest happiness to live under the Government of the illustrious House of Hanover, and that they will stedfastly and uniformly bear true and faithful allegiance to his Majesty King George the Third, under the enjoyment of their constitutional rights and privileges.

2d. That we conceive it to be our indubitable privilege to be taxed only by our own consent, given by ourselves, or by our Representatives; and that we consider the late Acts of Parliament, declarative of their right to impose internal taxes on the subjects of America, as manifest encroachments on our national rights and privileges as British subjects, and as inconsistent with the idea of an American Assembly or House of Representatives.

3d. That we will heartily unite with this Colony in choosing Delegates to attend at a general Congress from the several Provinces of America, in order to consult on and determine some effectual method to be pursued for obtaining a repeal of the said Acts of Parliament, which appears to us evidently calculated to destroy that mutual harmony and dependence between Great Britain and her Colonies, which are the basis and support of both.

And we do appoint Theunis Dey, John Demarest, Peter Zabriskie, Cornelius Van Voarst and John Zabriskie, Junior, Esquires, to be a Committee for corresponding with the Committees of the other counties in this Province, and particularly to meet with the other County Committees at New Brunswick, or such other place as shall be agreed on, in order to elect Delegates to attend the general Congress of Delegates of the American Colonies for the purposes aforesaid.

Theunis Dey, who thus became the leader of the patriot movement in the present Passaic county north of the Passaic, was a resident of Lower Preakness. So that this neighborhood furnished two of the principal men in both Essex and Bergen counties, in the American cause.

Events moved swiftly in those stirring times. The Continental Congress held at Philadelphia in September, 1774, having among other measures recommended an "association" or agreement among the Americans to use no British importations, and that any person not conforming thereto should



be "held up to public notice, as unfriendly to the liberties of his country, and all dealings with him or her be thenceforward broken off."

The ardent patriots were not always content with simply breaking off dealings with those whom they deemed enemies of the country. A Morris county citizen was "reasoned with" to such effect that he published a card, announcing his complete conversion to the American cause. A resident of Quibbletown was tarred and feathered and ridden about town in a cart half an hour, by which time he was ready to beg forgiveness and promise to agree with his neighbors. And this proceeding "was conducted with that regularity and decorum," a newspaper of the day gravely assures us, "that ought to be observed in all public punishments."

The Essex county committee of correspondence issued an address, November 28, 1774, to the people of the county, calling three neighborhood meetings, for Newark, Elizabeth and Acquackanonk, to select local committees for the better enforcing the recommendation of the Congress. The meeting for "Achquakanung" was called for Monday, December 12, 1774, "at the Bridge, opposite the house of Timothy Day." This address was signed by Henry Garritse, among others. The General Assembly having been called by Governor Franklin to meet at Perth Amboy, on January 11, 1775, Essex county was represented by Henry Garritse and Stephen Crane, and Bergen county by Theunis Dey and John Demarest, they having been chosen at the general election for Assemblymen in 1772. Most of the session was occupied in the consideration of the great issues of the hour, which were forcibly summed up in an able and most admirable petition to the King, which was adopted by the House on February 13, 1775, and for which the four representatives from Essex and Bergen counties voted. In its statement of the grievances of the Colonies, this address was one of the forerunners of the Declaration of Independence adopted by the Continental Congress eighteen months later. It seems strange, therefore, to read in this forcible paper: "We do solemnly, and with great truth, assure your Majesty that we have no thoughts injurious to the allegiance which, as subjects, we owe to you as our Sovereign; that we abhor the idea of setting ourselves up in a state of independency, and that we know of no such design in others." And this declaration was undoubtedly sincere. The answer to this petition was the King's assent, two months later (April 13, 1775), to an act of Parliament to restrain the trade and commerce of New Jersey and the Colonies to the South. No account of any meeting of the Acquackanonk people on December 12, 1774 (the day fixed by the Essex County Committee for the purpose) has come down to us, and it is probable that none was held until the ensuing May, when the following proceedings took place:

At a meeting of the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the Township of Acquackanonk in said [Essex] county, held at Mr. James Leslie's, near Acquackanonk Bridge, on Wednesday, the 3d day of May, Anno Domini, 1775, an Association was then and there entered into and subscribed by the Freeholders and inhabitants of said Township, being verbatim the same as that entered into by the Freeholders and inhabitants of Newark, in said

County, the following gentlemen in number twenty-three were then chosen or elected a General Committee agreeable to said Association.

Michael Vreeland, Esq., in the Chair.

Henry Garritse, Peter Peterse, John Berry, Robert Drummond, Captain Francis Post, Thomas Post, Daniel Niel, Richard Ludlow, Captain Abraham Godwin, John Spier, Jacob Van Riper, Lucas Wessels, Francis Van Winkle, Cornelius Van Winkle, Henry Post, Junior, Doctor Walter Degraw, John Peer, Jacob Garritse, Jacob Vreeland, Abraham Van Riper, Stephen Ryder. Doctor Nicholas Roche, Committee Clerk.

Of the same number were chosen the following Delegates to attend the Provincial Convention to be held at Trenton, the 23d instant, agreeable to the aforesaid Association, to represent said Township: Henry Garritse, Robert Drummond, Michael Vreeland and John Berry, Esquires.

Peter Peterse, Esquire, Daniel Niel, Richard Ludlow, Thomas Post and Doctor Nicholas Roche, are appointed a Committee of Correspondence for said Township; Daniel Niel, Deputy Chairman to the General Committee, and Richard Ludlow, Deputy Clerk.

The Newark declaration, above referred to, reads as follows:

We, the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the Township of Newark, having deliberately considered the only avowed design of the ministry of Great Britain to raise a revenue in America; being affected with horror at the Bloody Scene now acting in the Massachusetts Bay, for carrying that arbitrary design into execution; firmly convinced that the very existence of the rights and liberties of America, can, under God, subsist on no other basis than the most animated and perfect union of its inhabitants; and being sensible of the necessity in the present exigency of preserving good order and a due regulation in all public measures; with hearts perfectly abhorrent of slavery, do solemnly, under all the sacred ties of religion, honour and love to our Country, associate and Resolve,—That we will personally, and as far as our influence can extend, endeavour to support and carry into execution, whatever measures may be recommended by the Continental Congress or agreed upon by the proposed Convention of Deputies of this Province, for the purpose of preserving and fixing our Constitution on a permanent basis, and opposing the execution of the several despotick and oppressive Acts of the British Parliament, until the wished for reconciliation between Great Britain and America, on constitutional principles can be obtained.

Let us pause for a moment to see where lived these twenty-three men who were selected by their neighbors because of the special trust reposed in them as friends of their country:

From the present city of Paterson there were Michael Vreeland, whose house was near the junction of the present Boulevard and Twentieth avenue; Captain Francis Post, from the Bogt, or near the present gas-works; Captain Abraham Godwin, who was to seal with his blood his devotion to the cause; he occupied at this time the Passaic hotel, at the foot of Bank street; Cornelius Van Winkle, who was then running the grist-mill opposite the island, and lived in River street, between West and Mulberry streets; Henry Post, junior, who lived on the Wesel road, a few rods south of Market street; Stephen Ryder, who lived near Garret Rock, and who subsequently became a Tory, and was accused of being a party to the massacre of Jonathan Hopper, at the Wagraw mill, in 1779.

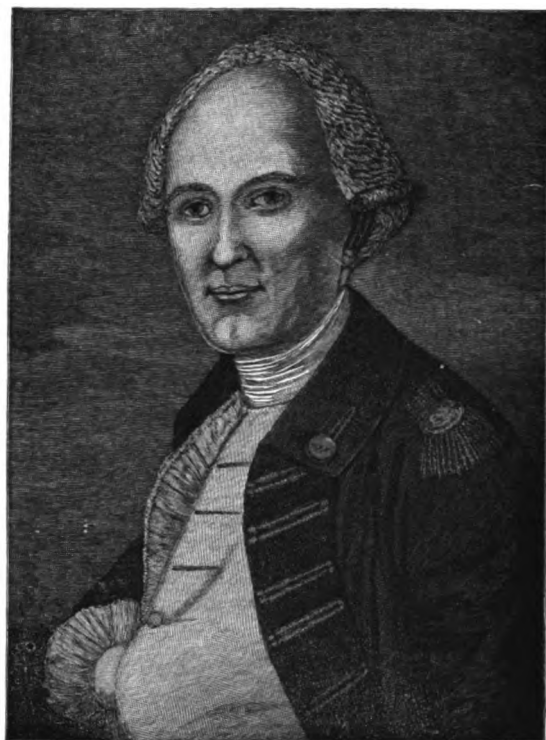
From the present city of Passaic there were Robert Drummond, a merchant, who within eighteen months was major of a battalion of men on the British side; Daniel Niel, who lived on the River road, near Brook avenue, and who fell at Princeton just nine months from the date of this meeting; Richard Ludlow, a merchant, a short distance below Niel; Lucas Wessels, the tanner, who owned the Simmons homestead; Francis Van Winkle, who lived next to Daniel Niel, on the north, and who was afterwards lessee of the tavern adjoining the church; Jacob Vreeland, a farmer, living east of Main avenue.

Henry Garritse lived at the northwest corner of the Wesel and Clifton roads; Jacob Garritse was probably on the farm next north; he died in the ensuing September; Peter Peterse lived on the Wesel road half a mile to the north, and John Spier at the southwest corner of the Wesel road and Crooks avenue, all four in the present Acquackanonk township. Dr. Nicholas Roche probably lived on the Wesel road, between Henry Garritse and Peter Peterse.

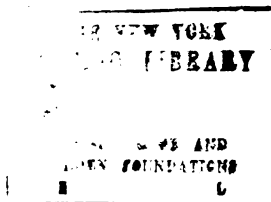
The Third River neighborhood was represented by John Berry and Abraham Van Riper, and Dr. Walter Degraw probably lived near the Notch.

Thus the different sections of Old Acquackanonk were carefully recognized and admirably represented in the selection of this important committee. The Bergen County Committee met May 12, 1775, and appointed a Standing Committee of Correspondence of fifteen members, of whom Theunis Dey, Esquire, of Lower Preakness, was one.

At the next sitting of the General Assembly, held at Burlington, May 15, 1775, Messrs. Stephen Crane and Henry Garritse were again present, as the representatives of the great county of Essex, and Theunis Dey and John Demarest for Bergen county. As before, Messrs. Garritse and Dey appear on the side of the American cause in every vote recorded. The Assembly, in their address to Governor Franklin, maintained the ground, with dignity and force, that they could assent to no proposition that conceded the right of the British Parliament, in which they had no representation, to impose revenue taxes on the American people without their consent. The next step by New Jersey was the assembling of its first Provincial Congress, on Tuesday, May 23, 1775, at Trenton. In this body Henry Garritse, Michael Vreeland, Robert Drummond and John Berry, all of Acquackanonk, were among the deputies from Essex county; from the upper part of the present Passaic county there was Edo Merselis, of Upper Preakness. At this Congress, measures were taken for organizing the male inhabitants, between the ages of sixteen and fifty, into companies of eighty men, in each township and corporation, and for equipping the same. This same Congress met again, August 5, 1775, when Messrs. Garritse, Vreeland, Drummond and Merselis were found in their seats as before. Further measures were taken for organizing the militia, besides a body of minute men. The latter were to serve four months at a time, and Bergen county was required to furnish four companies of 64 men each, officers included, and Essex county six companies, constituting one battalion in each of these counties. An incident at this session is



**MAJOR ROBERT DRUMMOND.**







Mrs. ROBERT DRUMMOND.

of special interest to our county. Robert Erskine was managing the iron works at Ringwood and Charlottesville for a London Company of capitalists. The eagerness of sundry recruiting officers led them to persuade some of his workmen to enlist in the Provincial militia, then organizing, they being hardy fellows, well fitted for active service in the field, and much inclined thereto. So he shrewdly organized a company of his own, which he hastened to place at the service of the Province. The Provincial Congress gratefully accepted his company, and made him captain, August 5, 1775.

Robert Drummond was the only member from this county who attended the Congress in October. The session was almost exclusively occupied with war legislation, which reads strangely like that of ninety years later.

Another sitting of the General Assembly began at Burlington, November 15, 1775, when Henry Garritse and Theunis Dey were again in their places. The House even at this late day directed the New Jersey members of the Continental Congress "not to give their assent to, but utterly to reject any propositions, if such should be made, that may separate this Colony from the Mother Country, or change the form of Government thereof." No doubt this was the sentiment of practically the whole body.

---

## CHAPTER II.

**Washington's retreat through Acquackanonk—Warning of the coming of the enemy—Anxious moments at a bridge over the Hackensack. British pursuit of American forces—The destruction of the bridge at Acquackanonk Landing.**

Tramp!—Tramp!—Tramp!—Tramp!—  
 What flying band with thundering tread  
 Along the bridge disordered led,  
 With rapid and alarming stamp  
 Now hurries o'er the tide,  
 Waking the echoes far and wide?  
 On—on they come—tumultuous come!  
 With rattling arms, and clamoring drum:  
 Till all the wooden arches round  
 Challenge around the intruding sound,  
 And clank for clank, and stamp for stamp rebound!  
 —*"Passaic, a Group of Poems Touching That River," by Placcus (Thomas Ward).*

While many a gallant patriot soldier from Acquackanonk, the Goffle, Totowa, Little Falls, Cedar Grove, Preakness, Pompton, Ringwood, and West Milford, was to be found in the ranks of the American troops in those early days, still, War had not "reared his horrid front" within the present Passaic county, and it was not until November, 1776, that the peaceful region of Acquackanonk was desolated by the march of hostile armies. The battle of Long Island (August 27, 1776) had brought mingled hope and dismay to the patriots—hope, when they found how bravely our men could fight, and how skilfully they were commanded by Washington; dismay, when the disastrous defeat and the ominous retreat were heralded abroad. With painful apprehension they followed the course of the American leader and his dimin-



ishing band of heroes as they fell back to New York, and thence to Westchester county. After the battle at White Plains, on October 28, 1776, Washington, seeing the concentration of the British forces in that neighborhood, under Lieut.-Gen. Sir William Howe, conceived that it was the purpose of the enemy to march over into New Jersey. On November 6 he wrote that he regarded this design "as highly probable, and almost certain," and avowed his intention, as soon as he should be satisfied on this point, to forward part of his own forces into New Jersey, to counteract the project of Howe. He had already, indeed, some days before this date, ordered Brig.-Gen. Adam Stephen, then at Trenton, with a Virginia brigade, to march them forward to Gen. Greene, then at Fort Lee, and at this time they were understood to be on the way. They advanced with such extreme deliberation, however, that although they were at Princeton on the 8th, and although Gen. Mercer ordered them forward "with all expedition" to join Gen. Greene at Fort Lee, they never advanced further than Amboy. Gen. Greene counted confidently on their support. "I shall order Gen. Stephen on as far as *Equackanonk* at least," he wrote to Gen. Washington, on November 9; "that is an important post. I am fortifying it as fast as possible."

From a military point of view Acquackanonk certainly was of great importance. It was on the only direct route from Fort Lee to Newark and points south of that town, and the bridge across the river there was the only convenient means of crossing the Passaic, without going so far out of the way as Totowa. The commanders of both armies appreciated the strategic importance of the Acquackanonk bridge, as we shall see presently. On the very day that Gen. Greene wrote thus, the bridge was being utilized by Gen. Mercer, in hurrying forward troops to the relief of Greene, who reported the next day (November 10) to Washington: "Gen. Mercer is with me now. About five hundred more are marching from Amboy directly for Dobbs's Ferry." The men brought by Gen. Mercer were probably the first considerable body of soldiery to march through Acquackanonk.

In the meantime Washington, in order to protect the Jerseys against the threatened British invasion, had ordered Gen. Lord Stirling to march from up the Hudson into New Jersey, to interpose his tried and true brigade between New Brunswick and Philadelphia, in order to cover the sittings of Congress. On November 10 Stirling crossed the Hudson at Haverstraw, and at once began his march down the west side of the river, passing Fort Lee on the 13th, and probably passing through Acquackanonk on the 14th, with eight regiments of foot, three of which he left at Rahway, and arrived with the other five at New Brunswick on November 17.

Thus did that rude structure already reverberate with the martial tread of the patriot soldiery, hastening in opposite directions, but all under the direction of the far-seeing Washington, and for the resistance of the invaders.

On November 7 the American commander wrote to Gov. Livingston, of New Jersey, advising "that the inhabitants contiguous to the water should be prepared to remove their stock, grain, effects, and carriages, upon the earliest

notice. If they are not, the calamities they will suffer will be beyond description, and the advantages derived to the enemy immensely great. \* \* \* The article of forage is of great importance to 'em; not a blade should remain for their use. What cannot be removed with convenience should be consumed without the least hesitation." His Adjutant-General, Joseph Reed, wrote at the same time, with prophetic vision, of the prospective invasion of New Jersey: "My heart melts within me at the thought of having that fine country desolated, for it is of little consequence which army passes. It is equally destructive to friend and foe. In accordance with Washington's advice, the Essex County Committee issued an address, urging the inhabitants of that county, especially "those living near the water, or on the great roads leading through the country, to remove their stock, grain, hay, carriages, and other effects, into some place of safety back into the country, that they may not fall into the enemy's hands." Many a farmer of Acquackanonk and vicinity sorely lamented three weeks later that he had not heeded this timely warning. Washington, on November 8, in justification of this harsh order, wrote: "Experience has shown that a contrary conduct is not of the least advantage to the poor inhabitants, from whom all their effects of every kind are taken, without distinction, and without the least satisfaction."

On November 9 Washington advised the President of Congress (the sturdy John Hancock) that Gen. Howe "still has in view an expedition to the Jerseys, and is preparing for it with the greatest industry." To check this threatened maneuver he had ordered a division to cross the Hudson river, which he hoped would pass over at Peekskill that day, and another the next day, and he proposed to follow himself, "in order to put things in the best train I can, to give him [Howe] every possible opposition." The next day he hastened to Peekskill, to push the movement of his forces, and after two or three days of anxious inspection and direction, hurried down the river to Gen. Greene, at Fort Lee, where he arrived November 13. The next day he wrote that he proposed to quarter his troops at Brunswick, Amboy, Elizabethtown, Newark and about Fort Lee. Gen. Greene at this time had 4,682 officers and men on the Jersey shore, nearly half (2,158) of whom, however, were on outguards or detached duty, 168 being stationed at Hackensack, Bergen, etc. On November 15 Washington was at Hackensack, whence he rode in the afternoon to Fort Lee, on hearing that Col. Magaw had been summoned to surrender Fort Washington, on the opposite shore of the Hudson river. The next day, to his intense mortification, and to the dismay of the Americans, that fort was captured by the British, after a brief but fierce engagement, with its garrison, 2,634 officers and men, besides great quantities of army stores. This disaster opened the way for the British to enter New Jersey, which they did by a very adroit movement on the rainy night of November 19, landing six or eight thousand men under command of Lieut.-Gen. Earl Cornwallis, early next morning at or near Closter Dock, between Dobbs' Ferry and Fort Lee, and within five or six miles of the fort. By ten o'clock the startling news reached Washington, at

Hackensack, who hastily galloped over to Gen. Greene's headquarters, where the intelligence was confirmed by a patriot farmer, who had hurried from the scene at the landing. To this man's zeal General Howe ascribed his failure to surround and capture the fort and garrison. Since the loss of the fortification on the opposite side of the river, Washington had been causing the stores and munitions to be removed from Fort Lee, with a view to distributing them at "Acquaykinac Bridge" and other places further south, where they "would not be subject to sudden danger in case the enemy should pass the [Hudson] river." This removal had not been fully accomplished at this time, and on the first impulse he ordered out the troops to meet the enemy, but finding they were facing greatly superior numbers, they were withdrawn. This post, garrisoned by only about 2,000 men, was obviously no longer tenable, so Gen. Greene hastily retreated, in some confusion, abandoning much stores and ordnance, and marched across the country for Hackensack, six miles distant. The "New" bridge (as it is still called) across the broad Hackensack river, about two miles above the town, was distant six miles from the Americans, and but three miles from the British advance. Washington placed himself at the head of his troops, and marched them straight for the bridge. It was an anxious moment. Would the enemy dispute the passage? Fortunately they did not, and the greater part of the army crossed it in safety; others by the ferry, and still others by a mill-dam on a small creek between the bridge and the ferry, making their way through the marsh and over the river. It was about dusk when the head of the troops entered the village—a dark, cold and rainy night, the men "ragged, some without a shoe to their feet, and most of them wrapped in their blankets." Washington's headquarters had been located at Hackensack since November 15, in a private house, of Peter Zabriskie, his mess table being supplied by Archibald Campbell, the tavern-keeper hard by. Orders, reports and letters had been issued from these headquarters in a steady stream on November 15, 16, 17, 18, 19 and 20; but now the situation was no longer safe. As he had been hemmed in between the Hudson and the Hackensack, so now he was similarly hemmed in between the Hackensack and the Passaic, with an overwhelming force opposed to him. He writes to Gen. Lee, from Hackensack, on the morning of November 21: "As this country is almost a dead flatt, we have not an entrenching tool, & not above 3,000 men, & they much broken & dispirited not only with our ill success, but the loss of their tents and baggage, I have resolved to avoid any attack, tho' by so doing, I must leave a very fine country open to their ravages, or a plentiful store house, from which they will draw voluntary supplies." One more letter the general wrote from Hackensack, that same morning, to the President of Congress, giving substantially the same reasons for his course. Then the long-roll was sounded, and the sorrowful retreat was resumed. Before Washington left he rode down to the dock, where the bridge now is, near the court house, and viewed the enemy's encampment, stretched out in martial array on the opposite side of the river. Then he turned his horse's head and followed his diminished army. What were his emotions as he wheeled about from gazing

on that martial host beyond, arrayed in all the insolence of power, and all the bright panoply of war, to look upon his little band of straggling soldiers, in tattered raiment, with downcast looks and laggard step, as they marched onward, inspired rather with anxious dread of the enemy behind them, than with hopes for future victory and their country's coming triumph? His own letters in the trying days that followed give some idea of the stubborn resolution, the fixed determination of the man to do his duty, whatever others might do, or say, or think, and to look forward, rather than backward. He shrank not from setting forth in the plainest terms the condition and the prospects of his army, and how much better both might have been, had his repeated entreaties and counsels been heeded. "*But as yesterday cannot be recalled,*" he says, "I will not dwell upon a subject, which, no doubt, has given much uneasiness to Congress, as well as extreme pain and anxiety to myself." It was with that spirit of indifference to the past, and confidence in the future, that he led his heroic and suffering soldiers onward. Steadily yet anxiously they followed the lower road from Hackensack, to the old Terhune farm, south of the present Corona; then turned northwesterly to Saddle river, which, if needful, might be placed between them and their pursuers. The road from the present Lodi to Garfield was next followed, and then the southern bank of the Passaic, until the bridge at Acquackanonk came in sight. How eagerly the men strained their vision to see if the British had arrived there first! But no, the enemy was not in sight, and the army passed safely over, and now had another large river to protect their retreat. Here Washington paused long enough to write a letter, dated "Aquackanoc Bridge, 21 November, 1776," to Gov. Livingston, of New Jersey: "I have this moment arrived at this place with General Beall's and General [Nathaniel] Heard's brigades from Maryland and Jersey, and part of General [James] Ewing's from Pennsylvania. Three other regiments, left to guard the passes upon Hackinsac River, and to serve as covering parties, are expected up this evening. \* \* \* As our numbers are still very inadequate to that of the enemy, I imagine I shall be obliged to fall down towards Brunswic, and form a junction with the troops, already in that quarter, under the command of Lord Stirling." The regiments which had been left behind, having broken up the New Bridge on the Hackensack, also passed over the Acquackanonk bridge, which was then destroyed, to hinder the enemy's pursuit. The only contemporary account of this act is in the journal of Capt. William Beatty, of the Maryland Line, who, after speaking of the loss of Fort Lee, says: "We now began our retreat through the Jersey by the way of Aquakanack Bridge Which Was tore up after Our troops had pass'd it."

Among those employed at the destruction of the bridge was John H. Post, who was born on the east side of the Wesel road (now Lexington avenue), about opposite the former parsonage of the First Reformed Church of Passaic. There he carried on farming in a small way. He often recounted in his later days the particulars of the bridge incident and how he and Peter Simmons (father of ex-Judge Henry P. Simmons, of Passaic)

were detailed at the Battle of Monmouth to guard the water, which was of priceless value under the intense heat of that June day; and how they heard Washington imperiously demand of Gen. Lee, "Why this untimely retreat?" For many years the venerable widow received a pension of \$120 per year from the Government, on account of her husband's service in the Revolution.

Among the papers of Henry Garritse, member of the Legislature, and of the Acquackanonk committee of correspondence at the time, is a tavern bill of James Leslie, which contains a significant item under what appears to be the date of November 22: "To 3 Bol Tod<sup>y</sup> for Soldiers at work at the Bridge, 6—0." This doubtless refers to the refreshments furnished to the soldiers who were cutting down the structure. The bridge at that time lay nearly opposite the church, or about in the rear of where Speer's warehouse stood. A British detachment which arrived at the river on November 22 found that the Americans had all got over the stream, and were making some show of opposition, "their advance being at Aquakinunc." Washington made little pause here, however, but followed the road on the west shore of the Passaic to Second River [now Belleville], where he stationed his rear-guard, while he pushed on to Newark. He had expected to find a considerable body of militia at Newark, he wrote thence on November 23, but was disappointed to learn that there were not more than four or five hundred at the different posts. A council of war being held it was deemed inadvisable to make a stand north of the Raritan, and on the advance of the British the retreat was resumed at seven o'clock on the morning of Thursday, November 28, the army marching in two columns—one via Woodbridge (which was reached by sunset), and the other via Newark mountain, Springfield, Scotch Plains and Quibbletown, both columns converging at New Brunswick, on Friday, November 29. Gen. Greene tersely summarizes the march, in a letter from Trenton, December 4: "We retreated to Hackensack; from Hackensack to Equaconeck, from Equaconeck to Newark, from Newark to Brunswick, from Brunswick to this place." "Both officers and men," says Tom Paine, in "The Crisis," No. I, "though greatly harassed and fatigued, frequently without rest, covering or provision, the inevitable consequences of a long retreat, bore it with a manly and martial spirit. All their wishes centered in one, which was, that the country would turn out and help them to drive the enemy back. None can say that our retreat was precipitate, for we were near three weeks in performing it, that the country might have time to come in. Twice we marched back to meet the enemy, and remained out till dark. The sign of fear was not seen in our camp." It was with the memory of this retreat vivid in his mind that, under date of December 23, 1776, he issued the first number of "The Crisis," beginning with the burning words: "These are the times that try men's souls. The summer soldier and the sunshine patriot will, in this crisis, shrink from the service of his country; but he that stands it *now*, deserves the love and thanks of man and woman."

## CHAPTER III.

**The British march through Acquackanonk after difficulty in crossing the Passaic—Lord Cornwallis at Dundee Dam—A chapter of depredation and spoliation—Tracing the progress of the enemy by the robberies committed.**

Tramp!—Tramp!—Tramp!—Tramp!  
 Hark!—again the martial stamp  
 On the hollow bridge resounds,  
 From the steepy shore rebounds,  
 Peopling thick with sounds the air;  
 Mid shouting horns and glittering armor fair!  
 See! in dazzling pomp advancing,  
 Banners flaunting, horses prancing,  
 Seas of plumes in billows dancing,  
 And far away the frosty bayonets glancing! . . .

They're gone beyond the hills afar;  
 Convulsive, faint, no longer shrill,  
 Along Passaic's lonely brink  
 Swell the last clarion-notes of passing war,  
 That heave, and sink—  
 Heave and sink,  
 And all again is still!

—Flaccus, who probably considered it a poet's license to rebuild the bridge just destroyed by the Americans.

Having followed the retreating American army well out of the reach of the British, let us now return and accompany the victorious cohorts on their triumphal progress through this region of New Jersey. On November 21, the day after the Americans had quit Fort Lee and retired to Hackensack and Acquackanonk, Gen. Howe dispatched Maj.-Gen. Vaughan, with the Light Infantry and the British Grenadiers, to New Bridge, on the Hackensack, and a detachment of the Sixteenth Dragoons, under the command of Col. Harcourt, to Fort Lee. This latter detachment, with some companies of the Light Infantry, scoured the country on the 22d, as far as the Passaic, as already related, only to find that the Americans had abandoned the intermediate country, and were safely established at and beyond Acquackanonk. On this day Howe had his headquarters at DeLancey's Mills, on the New York side of the Hudson. Significantly enough, the parole for the day was "Cornwallis," and the countersign, "Jersey." The same day Gen. Howe "went to Jersey," probably to have a conference regarding the next move to be made, with Lord Cornwallis, who then lay about three miles from Fort Lee. Their counsels were protracted until a late hour, as the general did not return to his quarters until eleven o'clock that night. Doubtless in pursuance of the arrangements then made between the two generals, the Second and Fourth Brigades of the British and a battalion of the Seventy-first Highlanders reinforced his Lordship on the 24th. Leaving the Second Brigade at Fort Lee, he advanced on November 25 with the main body to New Bridge, and probably to the Passaic river, at Acquackanonk, the same day, as heavy firing was said to have been heard from that vicinity, beginning early in the morning. He was delayed in his march by the weather, it raining

heavily all the time, and by the fact that all the bridges on the route had been destroyed by the Americans. Although he did not hesitate to march his troops through shallow streams, despite the cold, he was at a loss just where to attempt the passage of the Passaic. Accordingly, his soldiers were spread out along the eastern bank of the river, encamping on the high ground extending from the Saddle river northerly along the hillside nearly or quite to the Dundee dam, where Adrian Post then had his grist- and saw-mills. The next day, November 26, he determined to cross the river by the ford just below the dam. The river was full of ice, and he also feared that there might be deep holes into which his men might flounder if they attempted to wade across without a guide. So Adrian Post, the oldest son of Adrian, the miller, at Sloomerdam, was pressed into the service, and at the point of the bayonet was compelled to wade through the icy water, and lead the troops across by the ford. He was only twenty years old at the time, and the exposure brought on a cold and rheumatism, which made him an invalid until his death, twelve years later. The British army having crossed the river, followed the Wesel road to Acquackanonk bridge, and thence passed down the River road, on the west bank of the Passaic, until they came to Second River and Newark.

In Stedman's map (*Hist. of the War*, I., opp. p. 214), showing the movements of the Americans and of the British in November, 1776, it is indicated that Lord Cornwallis took the "road down the meadows," or toward Boiling Spring, on November 28. It is possible, but highly improbable, that one column took the road on the east side of the Passaic as far as Lyndhurst, where there was a ford, and there crossed to the west side. There was no bridge over the river below Acquackanonk, and the depth and width of the river below Lyndhurst would have made fording out of the question. The date, November 28, moreover, is certainly erroneous.

Writing from Newark, on November 27, Washington says: "I have nothing in particular to advise you of respecting the enemy, more than that they are advancing this way. Part of them have passed the Passaic." That same night he learned that the British had advanced near Second River, and at once issued orders for his army to be put under arms early the next morning for another retrograde movement, which began at seven o'clock. As Washington wrote a day or two later: "The enemy's advanced guards were entering the town [Newark] by the time our rear got out." Another writer says: "We hear the enemy were on the march through the town [Newark] soon after we left." Gen. Howe reported: "On the enemy retiring from Newark, as his Lordship approached, he took possession of that place on the 28th [of November], and is now following them, retreating towards Brunswick." And so the retreat and the leisurely pursuit went on, as far as Brunswick, where Gen. Howe called a halt, and Cornwallis was restrained in his purpose to fall upon and crush Washington and his little army, who were so soon to turn and strike that double blow at Trenton and Princeton, which was to send a shock of consternation throughout the British Empire, and to

thrill the American patriots with pride, courage and confidence—in their Washington, their army and their cause.

Come we now to one of the saddest chapters in military annals, and one which must forever smirch the fair fame of England's army. Why was the British pursuit of Washington so feebly pushed? That General wrote from Newark, on November 27, that the British progress "had been retarded by the weather, which had been rainy for several days past." Writing the next day from the same place, to Gen. Lee, he says: "It has been more owing to the badness of the weather that the enemy's progress has been checked, than any resistance we could make." But there was another and more potent reason. Lord Cornwallis reached the Passaic on November 25; the next day he crossed that river, at the Dundee dam, and began his march down the river to Acquackanonk Landing, Second River and Newark. It was not until the evening of the 27th that his advanced guard reached Second River. He had marched eight miles in two days! Granted that the weather was rainy, the roads muddy, and bridges destroyed. There were only four or five streams to cross, the most considerable being the Third river, and all were easily fordable.

The slowness of the march is accounted for by the license permitted to the soldiers to lay waste the country, and to prey upon the helpless inhabitants. After the army had passed, its route was marked by havoc and desolation on every hand. Nothing came amiss to the predatory soldiery.

After camping all night on the farm of Adrian Post, the miller, on the east bank of the river, just below the present Dundee dam, when they left on the morning of November 26, 1776, they carried off this plunder, as inventoried and sworn to by him: "One pair of men's shoes, almost New, 7s., 6d.; one pair weomens Shoes, almost new, 7s., 6d.; thirteen pair mens and weomens shoes and Stockins  $\frac{1}{4}$  worn, £3, 6s., 6d.; one felt hat, and a good axe New, 15s.; Six pair of pillow Cases with Lace, £2, 10s.; A New Silk Weomens hat, 15s.; twelve handkerchiefs and half-worn shirts, £2, 8s." Two days later some of the laggards of the army gathered up on Mr. Post's premises "twelve weomens Caps faced with Lace, £2, 7s.; one Black horse About 14 hands high, £18; A half worn Saddle worth three Dollars or £1, 2s., 6d.; six pair of pillow Casses one third worn, £1, 10s.; five Check Aprons one third worn, 16s."

Cornelius I. Van Houten, his next-door neighbor, on the north, had a new wagon and set of wagon gears, worth 17s., 5d., taken on November 26. Another neighbor, on the south, Cornelius Post, lost 800 panel of fence, worth £48; two horses, worth £45, and other property, amounting in all to £160, 7s., 3d. Philip Van Bussum, also of Sloomsterdam, who came from Rockland county, New York, about 1770 or 1771, had a quarter of beef hanging up, which the soldiers carried off, the frightened women in the house not daring to remonstrate. Doubtless some of Cornelius Post's fence rails served not only to make comfortable bivouac fires, but to roast the stolen beef for the hungry soldiers.



When the army crossed the river, into Acquackanonk, the farm of Adrian J. Post was thoroughly ravaged, and the house pillaged, the following articles being carried off or destroyed:

2 Calves 8 months old, 30s. Each; 16 Bushels of Rye at 4s. pr. Bu's, £3, 4s.; 250 Chestnut Rails at 30s., £3, 15s.; 50 Posts 5 holed at 6s., £1, 5s.; 1 Handsaw, 12s.; One Pannel saw, 10s.; 1 Tennant Saw, 10s.; Sash Saw, 6s.; compass, 3s.; 2 Pair of Match Inch Ploughs at 7s.; 1 Large Guage & One Chissel, 3s.; 1 Plain Chair, 5s.; Smoothing plain, 3s.; 6 Chissels at 1s. Each; 1 Morning Gown, £2, 2s.; 1 Calimanco Gown, 20s.; 1 Coverlet, 10s.; Pair of pillow Cases, 8s.; 2 Silken handkerchiefs partly worn, 12s.; 2 Pair of Stockings at 3s.; 1 Iron Pot containing 3 Gall', 8s.; 1 Holland fiddle, £1, 10s.; 1 New pair of Worsted Stockings, 6s.; 1 Pair of Stockings partly worn, 4s.; 1 Pail, 3s., 3 knives & forkes, 3s. Total, £22, 8s.

Adrian A. Post and his son, Thomas Post, were robbed of: "One black Mare 9 Years old, £25; One brown Mare 5 Years, £20; One brown Gelding 7 Years, £20; 2 Ton English hay 40s. pr ton, £4; 10 Bushels of Indian Corn at 4s. pr bush, £2; 300 Wt of Wheat flour, £3; 700 Wt of Rye flour, £3, 10s.; 25 Bags at 3s. Each, £3, 15s.; 150 Wt of Pork at 3 pr lb, £1, 17s. 6d.; Set of Waggon Gears partly worn, £1, 10s. Total, £84, 12s., 6d."

Peter H. Vreeland got off very lightly, losing only "1 New Castor hat, £1, 10s.; Silk Handkerchief, 7s.; 1 Silk Handkerchief, 5s.; 2 Linen Handkerchiefs at 2s., 6d.; 1 Check Apron, 4s." Total, £2, 11s.

A party of soldiers who strayed from the main army as far up the Wesel road as Michael Vreeland's, near the Boulevard and Twentieth avenue, found that he had concealed his property, and they only got a watch, valued at £8, two horses, worth £18, and a set of "geers," worth 5s.

As they came down the road again, they stopped at the house of Henry Post (where ex-Judge John N. Terhune now lives), but Mrs. Post had hidden her best china and silver in the bed of an aged female slave, who was apparently too feeble to rise. The soldiers turned everything upside down in their eager search for plunder, and at last began overhauling this bed, whereat the wench taunted them that they should be so low as to meddle with the bed of an old colored slave. This had the desired effect, for the men left her and her bed alone, and Mrs. Post saved her china and silver.

The soldiers were more successful at the next house—that of Hessel Peterse, who lived on the upper part of the present Cedar Lawn cemetery, and from him they got this goodly lot of plunder: "1 Waggon, £15; 2 Horses about 10 Years old at £10 Each; Good Set of Geers, £2; Negro Man Aged 47 Years, £55; Pocket Compass, 6s; Case of Surveying Instruments, £2; 18 Homespun Shirts & Shifts, £7, 4s.; 2 Watch Coats, 20s. Each; 20 Handkerchiefs at 4s.; 2 Beaver hats, £3; 5 Silver table Spoons, £5." Total, £116, 10s.

Visiting his next-door neighbor, Annaatje Van Riper, widow of Cornelius Doremus, the soldiers gathered in 15 sheep worth 15s. each, and no doubt had a jolly feast. Their theft of the following articles was inexcusable: "Psalm book, neatly bound and trimmed with silver, £1, 10s.; silver teaspoon; cloak partly worn, 12s.; linen sheet, 12s.; pair women's shoes, 6s.; pair silver sleeve buttons, 4s.; pair pillow cases, 8s.; long gown, £2."

From her son, Henry C. Doremus, who lived on the same farm (now part of Cedar Lawn cemetery), they stole: "6 Sheep, £4, 10s.; 1 Small Swine, 16s.; Pair of leathern breeches with 14 Silver buttons, £2, 12s.; Pair of leathern breeches partly worn, 15s.; Watch Coat, 30s.; 2 Watch Coat partly worn, 30s.; 1 Pair of New Shoes & brass buckels, 11s.; 1 Pair of New Shoes, 6s.; 2 Pair of trousers at 5s.; 11 Pair of Men's Stockings at 7s.,

£3, 17s.; 1 Pair of Linen breeches & Waistcoat, 8s.; 1 Waistcoat partly Worn, 4s.; 4 Homespun Shirts at 10s. Total, £19, 9s."

Ann Bassett, widow of Stephen Bassett, was robbed of these goods: "6 Long Gowns, £9; 100 Ells of homespun linen at 2s., 9d., £13, 15s.; 12 New Shifts & fine Sleeves, £9; 1 Counterpane, £2, 10s.; 1 Velvet Cloak, £4; 2 Bags, 6s.; 1 Mare 6 Years Old, £20. Total, £58, 11s."

Henry T. Speer, living next south of the Doremuses, had his house carefully ransacked, as appears by this list of his losses: "New Sheet, 15s.; 2 New fine linen Shirts, £1, 14s.; 3 Homespun linen Shirts, £1, 16s.; 3 New Women's Shifts, £1, 16s.; 1 New Cambric Apron, £1; 1 New Short Gown, 6s.; 1 New Linen Handkerchief, 4s.; 3 Silk Linen Handkerchiefs, £1, 2s. 6d.; 1 Pair Silver Shoe buckles, 15s.; 1 Cambric Cape with Lace, 10s.; 1 New Scarlet Waist Coat, 20s.; 6 Pewter table spoons, 3s.; 5 Knives & forks, 2s.; 7 lb Sugar, 5s.; 1 New Wool hat, 7s., 6d.; 10 New Ribands, 10s.; 1 Pair Woollen Stockings, 3s., 6d.; 1 Cambric Apron, 15s.; 1 Lawn handkerchief, 6s. Total, £13, 10s., 6d."

As the soldiers went on down the Wesel road they paused long enough to steal from Paul Powleson these articles of property: "1 Sorrel Stallion 14 hands 3 Inches high 12 Years old, worth £12; 1 Bay horse 14 hands & 11 Years old, £10; 1 Saddle, 20s.; 2 Sheep, 24s.; 12 Bush. Oats, at 2s. 6d. pr bus'l, 10s.; 1 Load of hay, £1; 2 Sheets, 20s.; 2 Blankets, 18s." Total, £28, 12s. This was on November 26, 1776.

Peter Garritse, in the same neighborhood, was robbed of a "New Set of Pettiauger Sails, £25."

A man of such prominence and such conspicuous devotion to the American cause as Henry Garritse could not expect to go unscathed by the British, and the soldiers had a merry bivouac fire with his movable property available for that purpose, to wit: "500 Rails, at 40s. pr. hund., £10; 100 Posts at 8 pr post, £3, 6s., 8d.; 500 Shingles at £4 pr thousd, £2; 50 Bushels of Indian Corn at 4s. pr bus'l, £10; 2 Ton of English hay at £3." Total, £31, 6s., 8d. They also stole a mare 6 years old, worth £16. He was destined to suffer repeated losses of much greater amounts during the War.

John Elias Vreeland got off lightly, comparatively, losing only "1 Bay horse 14 hands high & 3 Inches 5 years old, £20; 1 Bay Stallion 15 hands & 3 Inches 4 years old, & half blooded, £30; 1 Load of Good hay, £1."

They got a larger variety from John Vreeland, including "two horses, 7 Cows with Calf, 4 Swine at 30s., 9 Sheep at 15s., 3 Barrels of Cider at 12s., 3 Hives of bees, £3 (what a pity the bees could not have been aroused of their winter sleep to sting the thieves!), 16 Shirts & Shifts at 6s., £4, 16s.; 11 new Pillow Cases at 9s. pr Pair, £2, 9s., 6d.; 2 Sheets at 14s." John's good wife Gouda certified to this list, and no doubt she knew to a penny what was taken.

Jacob Vreeland attested that on this same eventful November 26 he had property "taken & destroyed by the British troops or their adherents" as follows: "1 Mare 4 Years old, £20; 1 Mare 6 Years old, £30; 3 Horses 7 Years old, £62; 1 Horse 6 Years old, £12; 2 Saddles & 2 Bridles, £8; 2 Working Stears, £20; 1 Waggon, £17; 31 Sheep, £21, 14s.; 1 Bed, bolster, Pillows, 2 Rugs, blanket & Coverlet, & 2 Sheets, £20; 2 Set of Geers, 40s.; 2 Pair Stockings at 10s.; 3 Swords, 30s.; Bullet Mould, 6s.; 5 Calves, £10; 1 Negro Man, £95; 20 Ells tow Cloth, 60s.; Tub & Milk Vessel, 8s.; 2 Aprons & Short Gown, 18s.; 5 Caps & handkerchief, 20s."

Two days later he had another visitation, when the men carried off or destroyed: "6 Tons English hay, £9; 600 Sheaves of Oats, £5, 5s.; 500 Do. Wheat, £5; 9 Hives of honey, £9; 8 Shirts, 96s.; 5 Barrels Cyder, £4; 30 Bushels Turnips, 30s.; 3 Bushels Potatoes, 7s. 6d.; 13 Gallons Metheglin,

£2, 12s.; 100 Cabbage Heads, 25s.; 50 Barn fowls & 7 Geese, £3, 4s.; Cash, £4, 8s.; 3 Shirts & 2 Pair Stockings, £2, 16s.; 3 Handkerchiefs, 10s.; 1 Gun, 40s. Total for the two days, £381, 9, 6."

Lucas Wessels also had cause to remember November 26, as on that day he lost "100 Cwt of flax, £5; 7 Tons of English hay, £21; 100 Chestnut rails, £2; 20 five hole Posts, 13s., 4d.; 1 Horse, 4 Years old, £20; 1 Mare, £20." Total, £68, 13s., 4d.

Cornelius E. Vreeland unwillingly furnished forth many a camp mess with "2 Loads of Cabbage, £1, 15s., 4d.; 6 Turkeys, 15s.; 10 Barn Fowls, 10s.;" besides "1 Pair of Buckskin breeches with Silver buttons, £2, 10s.; New Broad Cloth Coat, Vest & breeches, £9."

As the soldiers marched down the River road below Passaic, in the neighborhood of the present Brook avenue they came to the modest home of Captain Daniel Neil, then with Washington's army, and here they stole a horse worth £15; 2½ tons English hay, worth £7, 10s.; half a load of flax, worth £2, and 120 panels of fence, worth £6, 12s. Two years later Mrs. Neil had another horse stolen from her worth £25.

Just below Mrs. Neil lived Richard Ludlow. His dock at Acquackanonk Landing was piled up with loads of staves, etc., which all went for fuel for the soldiers, who destroyed "20,000 Staves & Heading, £100; 10 Cords of Walnut Wood, £15; 1 Boat with Sails &c., £60." At his house they destroyed or carried off three copper kettles, worth £7; a brass pie pan, 20s.; an iron pie pan, 10s.; a brass tea kettle, 20s., and a "Washing of Linnen," valued at £3. That visitation of the British cost him £187, 10s.

The farm of Derrick Vreeland, next below Ludlow's, was called upon that same November 26 to supply many a camp fire with a sumptuous repast, thus: "2 Fat Oxen, £14; 2 Fat Cows, £8; 6 Calves, £6; 34 Sheep, £27, 4s.; 2 Bull 5 Years old (tough provender, that), £5; 7 Hogs at 20s." He also lost two mares, at £10 each.

Halmagh Sip, who lived near Vreeland, was robbed of these goods and chattels: "1 Waggon, £18; 5 Horses, £76; 30 Sheep, £18; Barley & Wheat destroyed, £4; 1 Calf, 16s.; 1 Pair Silver Shoe buckles & Shoes, £2." Total, £118, 16s.

Christopher Vanoorstrand, a merchant shipper, a neighbor of Ludlow's, suffered heavily, as appears by this inventory of his losses: "1 Boat almost New, £225; 2 Negro Men, £90; 2 Negro Women, £100; 4 Horses & Mares at £10, £40; 2 Saddles, £4; 15 Barrels Cyder, £9; 1 Pair leather breeches, 40s.; Cloth Coat, 60s.; 1 Waist Coat, 20s.; 2 Yd. Streaked Holland, 8s.; Pocket Book With sundry Accompts, £6; 2 Water Pots for bleaching, 15s.; 2 Bellows, 7s.; 2 Cases with Sundry flasks, 10s.; 2 Small trunks, 6s.; 2 Teakettles at 15s.; 3 Pans at 4s.; Pewter, 8s.; 50 Bushels Corn at 4s. pr Bus'l, £10; 40 Bushels Apples, £4; 1 Sheep, 20s.; 2 Hogs, 40s.; Potatoes, Turnips, Cabbage, &c., £2; Tobacco, 15s. Total, £540, 11s."

Adrian H. Sip, son of Halmagh Sip, contributed 10 sheep and 14 geese for soldiers' dinners, and was also robbed of "2 Horses, Good Waggon & Geere, £40, 10s.; Cash taken, £13; 1 Woollen Blanket, £1, 10s.; 100 Panels of Fence, £10; 18 Ells Linen, £1, 16s.; Indian Corn, Rye, Wheat, hay & Hemp, £3, 10s." He also lost a negro, who was subsequently recovered in Pennsylvania, at a cost of £20.

Hermanus Van Wagoner's farm, west of the Acquackanonk church, was probably camped on by some of the troops, who used up 4,318 of his chestnut rails and 900 of his posts, besides destroying 125 bushels of wheat and as much of rye, and 5 tons of Irish hay, worth £2 per ton. In the way of provender, the soldiers got from him a cow, and 6 swine, besides taking a young horse worth £20, so that his total losses footed up £142, 12s.

The adjacent farm of Merselis Post was probably similarly occupied, and as a consequence Mr. Post suffered these depredations: "2800 Chestnut Rails at 20s. pr Hund.; 1 New Waggon & Geers, £19; 2 Tons of English Hay, £6; 5 Cwt of Rye Meal at 14s. pr Cwt; 5 Head of Cattle at £4 apiece; 2 Yearlings at 30s. Each; 20 Bushels of Indian Corn at 4s.; 1 Broad Axe, 6s.; 1 Mare & Colt, £3 Each; 18 Sheep at 15s., £13, 10s.; 700 White Oak posts, £12." Total, £115, 6s.

John Sip, senior, suffered losses of a like character, on his farm next south of Post, namely: "2900 Rails, £39, 15s.; 360 Posts, £9; 4 Horses, £46; 4 Cows, £25; 3 Sheep, 45s.; 9 Hogs at 20s.; 12 Loads Hay, £15; 2 Guns, 40s.; 32 Hives of bees, 40s.; 30 Bushels of Rye and 30 do. of Indian Corn, £15; 1 Negro Man, £60; 1 Negro boy, £40; 3 Negro Women, £130." Total, £395.

Francis Van Winkle, in the same vicinity, lost at this time and subsequently, property thus described: "3250 Chestnut rails, £48, 15s.; 730 Chestnut & White Oak Posts, £18, 5s.; 1 Negro Man, £85; 1 Horse, £20; 1 Horse, £12; 1 Set of New Geers with Iron traces, £3; 16 Sheep, £12; 8 Ton English hay at £3, £24; Wheat, barley, Oats about 100 Bush'l at 3s. pr bush'l, £15; 6 Bags with about 6 cwt of flower, £5, 2s.; 5 Milk Vessels & Churn burnt, £1, 3s.; Pots, kettles, knives, forks, dishes, &c., £4; Feather bed, &c., £6; 2 Bed blankets, 30s.; 2 Sheets, 30s.; 2 Green Rugs, £3; 2 Woollen Sheets, £1, 15s.; 1 Clock, £15; 1 Load of flax, £4. Total, £281."

The foregoing details of losses on the farms of Hermanus Van Wagoner, Merselis Post, the Sips and Francis Van Winkle all point to a temporary sojourn, an encampment for at least a night, and tend to confirm the tradition preserved by the late Henry P. Simmons, of Passaic, that the British encamped on the heights now occupied in part by the Passaic city hall.

The invaders proceeded still further down the River road on that twenty-sixth day of November, and visited Marinus Van Riper, who lost in consequence a partly worn wagon, worth £10; 28 bushels of oats, worth £3, 10s., and 125 oak rails, worth £1, 5s.

Jacob Van Wagoner's losses are thus enumerated: "30 Bushels of Oats, at 2s., 6d. pr Bush'l, £3, 15s.; 20 do. of Potatoes, at 2s., 6d., £2, 10s.; 12 do. of Apples, at 2s.; 10 do. of Turnips, at 1s.; 3 Tons of English hay at £3 pr Ton; 500 Cabbage heads, £3, 10s.; 100 Sheaves of Wheat, 15s.; 4 Geese, 8s.; One Duck, 1s. & 13 fowls at 10d.; Gallon Bottle, 2s.; Cash, 15s.; 1 Shift, 10s.; 3 Pair of Stockings, 21s.; 2 Jugs, 3s.; Cash, 2 Doll. & half, 18s. 9d."

Garret Van Riper had stolen from him two horses, at £15 each, and a Negro man, worth £80.

Richard Van Riper's losses on November 26 were inventoried as follows: "New Iron bound Waggon, £18; 2 Oxen 6 Years old, £4; 24 Sheep, £18; 4 Tons English hay at 3 per ton, £12; 3 Milk Cows at £6 Each; 1 Steer 3 Years old, £4; 3 Steers & One heifer 2 Years old at 40s. Each, £8; 2 Swine, 170 Wt. Each, £5, 10s., 2d.; 2 do. 50 Wt. Each, £1, 13s. 4d.; 1 Mare 5 Years old, £2; 1 Horse 7 Years old Saddle & bridle, £12, 8s." On January 7, 1777, Mr. Van Riper lost "1 Negro Man 30 Years old, £70; 1 Bay horse 11 Years old, £8; 1 Brown horse, 8 Years [old], £16." His total losses were £217, 11s., 6d.

Richard J. Van Ryper's losses make a list more curious than pecuniarily important: "1 Pair Oxen 4 Years old, £12; 1 Fatted Swine Wt. 220 lb., about £3; 1 Beaver hat, 45s., £2, 5s.; Copper tea kettle, £1, 7s.; 2 Gold rings, 45s., £2, 5s.; 1 Pair of silver Shoe buckles, £1, 4s.; 1 Pair of silver knee buckles, 14s.; 5 Silver tea spoons, £1, 5s.; 1 Pair of silver sleeve but-

tons, 3s.; 1 Dutch Psalm book Clasped & bound with silver, £2, 16s.; 1 Pair of buckskin breeches with silver buttons, £1, 10s.; 1 New broadcloth coat, £2, 10s.; Black Callimanco Quilt, £2, 10s.; Scarlet short Cloak, £2, 6s.; New dark Chintz Gown, £3; Bombasin Gown, £3; 1 Purple Gown, £2, 8s.; 12 Linen Shirts new & 6 Good homespun Shifts, £12; 2 Homespun Sheets, 30s.; 4 Pillow Cases, 21s., £2, 11s.; Lace for 2 pair of Pillow Cases, 6s.; 2 Cambric Aprons, £2, 5s.; 2 Cambric, 2 Silk, 2 Check'd, 1 Chintz & 1 Striped handkerchief, £2, 18s.; 2 Check'd Aprons, 12s.; 2 Pair of Men's Woolen Stockings, £1; 1 Chain of pearls, 3s.; 2 Bordered Cap, 26s., & Handkerchief blue and white, £1, 10s., 6d. Total, £68, 1s., 6d."

On November 27 the British advanced to and through the Third River neighborhood and despoiled Peter Jacobussen of these articles: "Cash, £10; 140 Ells Linen Cloth at 3s., 6d. pr Ell, £24, 10s.; 1 Castor hat, 28s.; 1 Pair breeches with Silver buttons, £2; 1 Pair buckskin Breeches, 30s.; 4 Pair Stockings & Pair of Shoes, £1, 12s.; 7 Shirts, £3, 10s.; Cloak, 35s.; Silk for 2 bonnets, 24s.; 6 New Shifts, £3; 3 New Sheets, 45s.; 2 White Aprons, 12s.; 4 Check'd Aprons, 20s.; 3 Good Short Gowns, 22s.; 2 Cambric Handkerchiefs, 16s.; 2 Silk Do 15s.; 4 Check'd Handkerchiefs, 18s.; & Silver Snuff box, £2, 13s.; 12 Silver buttons, 12s.; 1 Pair silver Shoe & knee buckels, 20s.; 5 Women's Caps, 25s.; 1½ Yd Chintz, 12s.; 1 Callico Gown, 20s.; Pair small Silver buck'l, 6s.; 1 Pair trousers & 2 Pair Stockings, 18s.; 1 Waggon, £12. Total, £74, 5s."

It would seem that a column of the troops must have marched through Speertown and the Stone House Plains neighborhood, for on November 27 John Speer, son of Jacobus Speer, was plundered thus: "1 Close bodied Broad Cloth coat, £2, 10s.; 1 Castor hat, 28s.; Pair of buckskin breeches, 15s.; 5 Linen Shirts, £2; 2 Pair of Stockings, 14s.; Cash, £3, 4s.; 1 Half-silken Gown, £3; One Chintz Gown, £2, 6s.; 1 Callico Gown, £1, 10s.; 1 Callico Gown, £1; 2 White Aprons, 25s.; 1 Laced Handkerchief, 16s.; 2 White Handkerchiefs, 12s.; 3 Silken Handkerchiefs, 18s.; 2 Check'd Handkerchiefs, 4s.; 3 Check'd Aprons, 15s.; 1 Cloak, 40s.; Silken bonnet, 16s.; 4 Shirts, 40s.; 4 Caps, 20s.; 1 Gold ring and silver snuff-box, £2; 1 Pair of Shoes, 5s.; 2 Short Gowns, 10s.; 1 Pair of Cotton trousers, 10s.; 1 Pair of Silver knee-buckels, 8s.; Leading lines & bits, 5s. Total, £32, 11s."

Rinier J. Speer lost 5 sheep, a gun and a sword, one shirt, 2 pair of stockings and a pair of mittens, which might better have gone to the half-clad American soldiers. His losses footed up £7, 13s.

Jacobus Speer was robbed this November 27, of 14 sheep, 18 geese, one watch coat, one gun, one pistol, a silver neck-clasp, worth 10s., and £3 in cash. He also had 350 chestnut rails and 70 posts destroyed, doubtless used for camp fires.

Cornelius Degraw had a cow, worth £5, taken.

The farm and house of John Sip, junior, were pillaged of these goods: "1 Good Saddle, £3; 2 Hives of bees (what a sweet tooth those soldiers seem to have had!), £2; Leather breeches with Silver buttons, £2, 10s.; 9 Pair of thread stockings (not good for much on a long march, one would suppose), £3, 12s.; 1 Pair of Woollen Stockings, 8s.; 1 Coat partly Worn, £1; 1 Iron Pot, 10s.; Pair of Shoes, 8s.; 30 Barn fowls, 30s.; 1 Silk Handkerchief, 10s.; Shirt, 8s.; 14 lb. of Sugar, 7s.; 1 lb. of Tea, 3s.; 20 lb. of butter, at 1s. pr lb.; 1 Pair of Gloves, 2s., 6d." Total, £17, 8s., 6d.

From Theunis Speer they carried off: "1 Negro Man about 30 Years of age, £80; 3 New Shirts, 36s.; 4 New Shifts, 48s.; 1 Cambric handkerchief half worn, 4s.; 1 Waistcoat, half worn, 10s.; Pair of new shoes, 7s., 6d.; 6 New Pewter table Spoons, 3s.; 1 lb. of Tea & Canister, 6s." Total, £85, 14s., 6d.

## CHAPTER IV.

**A second invasion, this time largely by Hessians—Testimony of their own historian—General Lee's march through Ringwood and Pompton—Other military movements in 1777—The invasion of New Jersey from New York.**

While Britain's forces in New Jersey staid,  
The Hessians did the people's rights invade.  
The British, to excite their vengeful rage,  
That they more fiercely might in war engage,  
Said they were not like the European train,  
Christians, who would compassion entertain,  
But were mere cannibals, a savage crew,  
That nothing was too bad for them to do;  
Who would a Hessian tomahawk, and take  
His hide, a drumhead for his drum to make;  
And as a pig they would him barbecue,  
And after all of that would eat him too!

—Israel Skinner,

"A History of the Revolutionary War in Verse."

The precise composition of the British army that marched through Acquackanonk at this time is somewhat uncertain. It probably consisted of the First and Second Battalions of Light Infantry, two battalions of the Guards, two companies of Chasseurs, two battalions of Grenadiers, the Thirty-third and Forty-second Regiments, a battalion of the Seventy-first Highlanders, and a detachment of Light Dragoons, and two other British brigades. Besides these there were two battalions of Hessian Grenadiers and the Hessian Jägers, these mercenaries being under the command of Col. Donop. The latter formed the advance guard on the march, and kept the flanks covered, so that these men were often under fire, which naturally did not tend to improve their disposition toward the natives.

When this invading army had disappeared toward the South, the people of Acquackanonk began to breathe more freely. But alas, their sensation of relief was of short duration. On November 28 Gen. Howe sent across the Hudson, into New Jersey, Rall's (formerly Stirn's) brigade, comprising the regiments of Rall, Knyphausen and Lossberg, who camped for the night at Fort Lee, and the next day marched to Hackensack, "a small town, consisting of about 160 old houses, and there the inhabitants, mostly Hollanders, were favorably disposed towards the King," says one of the Hessian officers, "so the troops were quartered there." Thence they followed the forces of Cornwallis, marching through Acquackanonk, Second River, Newark, Elizabethtown, and so on to New Brunswick (which the Rall brigade reached December 8) and Trenton, where they were destined to fall into the hands of Washington on the following December 26. They were sorely disappointed to find how thoroughly their comrades in arms had stripped the country the week previous. Still, they managed to pick up a few trifles here and there. Jacob Berdan had to surrender a gun and a sword, valued at £3, together with other portable property. Peter Post, below Dundee dam, was robbed of a horse and a silver snuff-box, to his damage, £48, 12s., 4d.

As they marched down the Wesel road they came to the house of John Enoch Vreeland. He had been visited by their fellow soldiers, who had wrought sad havoc in his fields, barns and house. This band completed the work, his total losses being thus enumerated:

10 Bushels of Indian Corn at 4s. pr Bus'l, £2; 10 lb of Cheese at 6s. pr lb., 5s.; 1 Barcelona handkerchief, 10s.; 5 Steers 6 years old, £7 each, £35; 1 Silver teaspoon, 6s.; Check'd linen Handk'f, 4s.; 1000 feet White-wood boards, £3, 10s.; 1 Black Horse 14 hands high 3 years old, £15; 1 Black Horse 14 hands high 9 years old, £15; 1 Black Horse 14½ hands high, 8 years old, £15; 1 Red Mare 14 hands 6 years old with a Sucking Colt, £20; 1 Mare 14 hands 3 years, £10; 1 Mare 13 hands 8 years, £8; 1 Gelding 13 hands 8 years, £8; Saddle & bridle, £3; 1 Surtout Coat almost new, £2, 10s.; Gun 3½ feet barrel, £1; 1 New Pair of buckskin breeches with silver buttons, £3; 1 Swanskin Waistcoat, £1; Looking Glass, £3; 12 Pair of Woolen Stockings, £4, 12s.; 4 Check'd New handkerchiefs at 4s.; 4 Check'd Aprons at 4s.; 8 shirts at 10s.; £4, 16; 1 Needle Work'd Pocket-book, 8s.; Cash, 20s.; 6 Silver teaspoon, 36s.; Silk Apron, 20s.; 8 Pillow Cases at 6s., £2, 8s.; 1 Dutch testament & the Psalms, 8s.; 1 Latin Bible, £1; 1 Coverlet, £2; Infants Apparel, £3; Negro Girl aged 14 Years, £60; Negro Man aged 25 Years, £85." Total, £314, 9s.

The female camp-followers no doubt rejoiced in the accumulation of the stores of wearing apparel and finery thus gathered up by their male relatives and friends in the army. Tradition asserts, indeed, that they often stood at the doorways of private dwellings, and urged the men on in their plundering forays.

Uriah Garrabrant, doubtless of Stone House Plains, was robbed of a new wagon, worth £16, and a calf nine months old, worth 40s. He was probably overtaken at Acquackanonk Landing, or in the vicinity of Christopher Vanoorstrand's.

These ravages are but specimens of what the Americans suffered all along the line of march of the British and their Hessian allies. Lieut.-Col. Stephen Kemble, of the British army, but himself a native Jerseyman, prophesied this evil conduct by the invaders in his journal, on November 24: "His Lordship [Cornwallis] will not be able to restrain the troops from Plundering the Country; their Excess in that respect carried to a most unjustifiable length." Washington seldom criticised or censured, but even he was constrained to comment: "If what they [the New Jersey militia] have suffered does not rouse their resentment, they must not possess the common feelings of humanity. To oppression, ravage, and a deprivation of property, they have had the more mortifying circumstances of insult added; after being stripped of all they had, without the least compensation, protections have been granted them for the free enjoyment of their effects." And again: "The militia are resorting to arms in most parts of this State, and are exceedingly exasperated at the treatment they have met with, from both Hessian and British troops." The practice of plundering was common in all armies in those days. Washington denounced the practice in his own army in far severer terms than he applies to the enemy. Writing to the President

of Congress, September 24, 1776, he says: "Of late a practice prevails of the most alarming nature, and which will, if it cannot be checked, prove fatal to the country and army, I mean the infamous practice of plundering. For, under the idea of Tory property, or property that may fall into the hands of the enemy, no man is secure in his effects, and scarcely in his person. \* \* I have ordered instant corporal punishment upon every man, who passes our lines, or is seen with plunder, that the offenders may be punished for disobedience of orders; and I enclose to you the proceedings of a court-martial held upon an officer, who, with a party of men, had robbed a house a little beyond our lines of a number of valuable goods, among which (to show that nothing escaped) were four large pier looking glasses, women's clothes, and other articles, which, one would think, could be of no earthly use to him." Under date of January 21, 1777, in his general orders, he says: "The General prohibits, in both the militia and Continental troops, in the most positive terms, the infamous practice of plundering the inhabitants, under the specious pretence of their being Tories. \* \* \* It is our business to give protection and support to the poor, distressed inhabitants, not to multiply and increase their calamities."

Gen. Greene reports: "The enemy spread desolation wherever they go. The British and Hessian troops plunder without distinction; Whig and Tory all fare alike." Says another contemporary writer: "The progress of the British and Hessian troops through New Jersey has been attended with such scenes of desolation and outrage as would disgrace the most barbarous nations. \* \* \* Scarce a soldier in the army but what has a horse loaded with plunder. Hundreds of families are reduced from comfort and affluence to poverty and ruin, left at this inclement season to wander through the woods without house or clothing." Stedman, the British historian of the war, naturally attempts to put the blame on the mercenary German troops. He says: "The Hessian troops, understanding nothing of the language of the country, were unable to obtain proper intelligence, and, instead of conciliating the affections, made themselves particularly disagreeable to the natives, pillaging them, and taking from them the necessities of life, without making them an adequate compensation." Von Elking admits that the Hessians were held in especial aversion, and were denounced as veritable bloodhounds and despoilers ("*wahre Wütriche und Zerstörungssüchtige*"), but he claims that another opinion of them was entertained when it was found that they were acting under the written orders of Gen. Howe to plunder and destroy. Still, this did not lessen the sorrows of those who saw their property vanish before their eyes. Fortunately for the people of Acquackanonk, they do not appear to have suffered these nameless, grosser outrages which were perpetrated on scores of innocent families, regardless of age, sex or condition, at and south of Newark. The story of these atrocious barbarities spread like wildfire throughout the country, and more than aught else aroused the fierce indignation of the people, inspiring them with new determination to drive the invaders from their shores. It made them the more resolved, also, to force the Tories to seek shelter with the



British, with whom they sympathized, and scores of Loyalists were driven from their homes and compelled to find a refuge in New York City. Residents of the latter city were shown scant courtesy beyond its limits. "The country people will have the Yorkers to be in town," writes the Moravian pastor in New York, and hence some of them on a visit to Second River had to return. Capt. Abraham Godwin, of Totowa Bridge, reported his suspicions about "Bro. Wilson," a Moravian, at Second River, and he had to clear himself of the charge of disaffection. This order for the expulsion of British sympathizers and their families was executed with ruthless severity, husbands and wives, parents and children, often being separated.

Those were, indeed, "the times that tried men's souls!"

While Washington was in the most desperate straits, for want of reinforcements, Gen. Charles Lee, whom he had repeatedly begged, entreated and positively ordered to hasten to his relief, after three weeks of inexcusable delay began his leisurely march toward the Delaware on December 5, on which day he left Haverstraw with "an army of five thousand good troops in spirits." He reached Ringwood Iron Works on December 6, and Pompton on the 7th, pausing at the latter place to write a long letter in which he indites the aphorism, "Theory joined to practice, or a heaven-born genius, can alone constitute a General." He meant Charles Lee; but by a curious irony of fate, as he would have said, or, rather, by the hand of an overruling Providence, within three weeks he was a prisoner of the British, through his own stupidity, or by his treasonable connivance, and Washington, whom he sought to undermine, was the admiration of the world, and proved that he exactly met either of Lee's criteria as to what constituted a general. On December 8 Gen. Lee reached Morristown, marching from Pompton through Lower Preakness, with three thousand ill-shod men. This was the first time that an army had been seen west of Totowa. It was destined to be a familiar spectacle in that region during the next four years. The progress of Gen. Lee's army is described in this homely language and quaint orthography by one of his soldiers:

5 [December, 1776] This Day we march<sup>d</sup> to Clove and staid at Night

6 This Morning we set off Very Arely and March<sup>d</sup> about 5 miles to Ring Wood and Draw<sup>d</sup> 3 Days provisions & Cooch It Then we march<sup>d</sup> to Pomton and Staid at Night.

7 This Morning a party Commanded by Coln. Chester Ware Draw<sup>d</sup> out to march To Hack mesack and we march<sup>d</sup> to the Perammus and Staid In the Stone Church at Night

8 This Morning at Day Brake We march<sup>d</sup> Down to Hackmesack And got all the Horses there Then we Come back to the Perammus and Stop't at Night

9 This morning we Come to Pomton and Draw<sup>d</sup> provisions And Cook it Then we march<sup>d</sup> To Macquanac Staid at Night there

1776 Dec 10 This Morning we Draw<sup>d</sup> Two Day Provisions and Cook<sup>d</sup> It all. Then we march<sup>d</sup> To Morristown Stopt There at Night.

Writing from Morristown on December 11, to Gen. Heath, whom he expected to follow him, Gen. Lee says, with a somewhat hazy notion of local

topography: "I would recommend to you, if you are at Ramapouch or Pompton, to take your route either by the Great or Little Falls; if by the Great Falls, you may come by Hachquacknock. If by the Little Falls, you may inquire for Newark Mountains, and come a route at a small distance from the river." Three of Heath's regiments, from Ticonderoga, reached Morristown about two weeks later, marching via Paramus, Totowa and Little Falls.

On December 12 that zealous patriot, the Rev. James Caldwell, then a fugitive from Elizabethtown, wrote to Gen. Lee that there were no British troops at Hackensack, and thence to Elizabethtown. Gen. Heath, who, after a brilliant movement on Hackensack on December 13, had marched to Paramus, reported on December 18 that he heard of movements of the enemy at Second River, Newark, Hackensack, etc., and three days later that "a body of the enemy are said to be at Acquackanuck, said to be from two hundred and fifty to four hundred, with two pieces of cannon."

The British reverses at Trenton and at Princeton caused a withdrawal of their forces from Newark and Hackensack, so that the Moravian preacher in New York regretfully remarked (January, 1777) that "the rebels were again in those places." Gen. Washington ordered Gen. Lincoln to cross the Hudson and join him at Morristown, which he did in February, probably marching via Ringwood and Pompton. On February 19, 1777, Washington wrote from Morristown that he had been informed "that many of the Inhabitants near the Passaic Falls, are busily employed in removing their stock Provision & Forage within the Enemy's reach with a design of supplying them." Let us hope that he was misinformed respecting this alleged unpatriotic conduct.

Gen. Nathaniel Heard had a body of the Jersey militia at Pompton in May, where he threw up defensive works, between Pompton and Slater's mills, one of the forts in the latter region being known thirty years later as "Federal Hill," doubtless in commemoration of its military use in the Revolution. These works were precautionary, to defend the approaches from the North River, either by Smith's Clove and the Ramapo valley, by Paramus or by Ringwood.

Joseph Clark, in his diary, says: "I stayed at my mother's [at Elizabethtown] waiting for the Company till Friday; then set off on foot and travelled to Pompton, where I waited for the men till Saturday night, when they came in. I then took charge of them; this being the 17th of May. We continued at Pompton, at Mr. Bartoff's [Bertholf's], having had our Company and Captain McCullough's joined into a party, until May 27th, when we were ordered down to Paramus."

Pompton not only commanded these several roads towards Morristown, but was important on account of the iron furnaces and forges, and the shops where cannon balls were made for the American army, in a long, low building almost directly opposite the present Norton House. These munitions of war were carted by a circuitous route through the Ramapo valley or Para-

mus, and hence locally known to this day as "the Cannon Ball road." Gen. Heard kept a sharp lookout for Tories and British soldiers on every hand, but in view of the arrival, June 2, of additional mercenaries from Hesse-Cassel, etc., and threatened advances of the enemy, Washington directed him, May 24, to "move down part of his militia towards Aquackanoc." We have no account of this march, but on June 25 Gen. Washington requested Gen. Philemon Dickinson, in command of the New Jersey militia, to "send up Gen. Heard with about 500 men to Pompton, to take his old station." Under the orders of the ever-vigilant commander-in-chief, detachments of his armies frequently marched to and fro through Pompton, as the exigencies of the situation demanded.

A very difficult old wood-road leads on top of the mountain directly north of the Pompton Lakes railroad station northerly to Ringwood, and local tradition says that this was used during the Revolution by the Ryersons, great iron-masters, for the secret transportation of cannon balls to the British. In answer to this it may be noted that while this section of five or six miles of road might serve for secret transportation, there would remain twenty miles or more of open country through which to cart the cannon balls. Second, the Ryersons did not own the iron mines during the Revolution. Thirdly, the story had its origin during the War of 1812. In 1821 Jacob M. Ryerson, who then owned the mining property, traced the report to two well known citizens, and compelled them to acknowledge, in a Newark newspaper of the day, over their own signatures, that they did not believe there was any basis for the rumor. When the late Jacob S. Rogers, by the erection of a dam, increased the area of Rotten pond from eight acres to 102 acres, he rebuilt a part of the Cannon-Ball road. After his death, in 1901, his successor in the ownership of the property induced the authorities to vacate a large part of the road; the latter, with the exception of such part as had been rebuilt by Rogers, at that time was difficult to define, for it was overgrown with brush and even with trees two or three inches in diameter; yet it was a public road and its vacation was desirable in order to insure privacy at Rotten pond, or LeGrand Lake, as it was then called; the vacation of the Cannon-Ball road cut off all public access to the pond.

Colonel William Beatty tells how he rejoined his regiment "at Lincoln's Gap, the 29th June. In two or 3 days after Our Division March'd towards Pumpton Smith's Cove [Clove] & newbern [Newburgh]." Washington took the same route a few days later, with 4,500 men and four cannon, being at Pompton Plains on July 12, at the Clove on the 15th, and Ramapo the 25th, whence he hastened back to the Delaware a day or two after. The Maryland troops, with others, being ordered to return to New Jersey at the same time, arrived at Paramus on July 29. Capt. Beatty's narrative from this point has a special local interest:

Wednesday 30th We began our march very early this morning & made a halt about 10 o'clock at the Pasayac river about a Mile below the falls. Curiosity led me to see them they are a curiou Worth Seeing the Water Some Small distance before it falls passes between two rocks about six feet from

each Other then falls about 30 feet & passes between the same rocks for about 30 yards Which Widen gradually till they are near 30 feet apart at the end of these rocks the Water makes a very large pond, What makes the place of halting this day more remarkable happining in a House near Whare the troops Halted, the owners of which had a child they said 23 years of age; the Head of this Child Was Larger than a Half Bushell; the body about the Size of a Child 7 or 8 years Old its Hands & Feet Were useless to it the Skin as White as Milk notwithstanding it had Never been able to Walk Or set its Parents have taut it to read & it Would answer almost any Scriptural Quotations that Were askt it. The neighbours told me that the Father & Mother Were fonder of this child than any they had, altho they had Several beside that were not Deform'd. About 2 o'clock We proceeded On Our march about 3 Miles below acquackanack Bridge on the 2d river. The Whole of this days March Was about 19 miles, Thursday 31st This morning about the time the troops began to March One of the Inhabitants Were taken up for assisting some of our Deserters over the Second River about a mile after passing through New-Ark the troops Halted a Court Martial being immediately Ordered for the tryal of the Tory taken in the Morning, The Court passed Sentence of Death on him which Genl Debole Ordered to be put in Execution by Hanging the poor fellow On the limb a Sycamore Bush close on the side of the road.

The tragic incident just described is thus reported in James Rivington's Royalist paper, the *New York Gazette and Weekly Mercury*, of August 11, 1777:

New-York, August 11. A poor Farmer, named Andrew Innis, was the Week before last, hanged by order of one of the rebel Generals, near his own Home at Second River, on Suspicion of being privy to the Desertion of some of the Soldiers, as they passed that Way, on their Rout to the Southard.

There is a local tradition to the effect that Innis (or Ennis) was charged with having guided the British army through the ford at Lyndhurst. There is no reason to believe that any army ever forded the Passaic at that point. Another version is that he was hanged by the British. The account given above, by Beatty and the *New York Gazette*, is undoubtedly the correct one. Local tradition, however, differs from Beatty's narrative and agrees with the New York paper in saying that Ennis was hanged on a hill near his own house. This was probably near the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western railroad bridge, two or three miles north of Second River.

In July and August, 1777, Capt. William Chambers, of the Third Battalion, Sussex militia, was stationed at Pompton.

The most important military operation in this vicinity, in 1777, was the sudden and well-planned invasion of New Jersey from New York, under the command of Sir Henry Clinton, on the night of September 11, this object being partly to create a diversion in favor of the British army at Philadelphia, partly to surprise and carry off any stray body of American troops, but mainly to strip the country of cattle. The invaders were divided into four columns. The first, under Brig.-Gen. John Campbell, made up of the 7th, 26th and 52d Regiments, the Ansbach and Waldeck (German) Grenadiers, and

300 of the Provincials (New Jersey Loyalists), landed at Elizabethtown Point at 4 o'clock in the morning of September 12. The second column was commanded by Sir Henry Clinton in person, and consisted of two pieces of cannon, 250 recruits of the 71st regiment, Bayard's corps, some convalescents, and a battalion of the New Jersey Volunteers (Loyalists), 250 strong, the whole detachment being led by Capt. Robert Drummond, the erstwhile patriot merchant of Acquackanonk. This column sailed up the Hackensack river on the morning of September 12, to Schuyler's Ferry, and thence marched across the Neck to Schuyler's, at the Passaic, opposite Second River, where they found Capt. Sutherland, with 250 men, who had been there some time. The cannon were put in position on the Schuyler heights, back from the river, so as to command the road on the Second River side of the stream. The third column, led by Maj. Gen. Vaughan, and comprising Capt. Emmerich's chasseurs, five companies of grenadiers and light infantry, the 57th, 63d and Prince Charles's regiments, and five pieces of very light artillery, effected a landing at Fort Lee, and marched to New Bridge, where a battalion with two pieces of cannon remained, to cover that important pass; the rest of the corps proceeded to Hackensack, leaving a post there, while the main body marched down to Sloomerdam, to receive and coöperate with the two columns which had landed at Elizabethtown Point and at Schuyler's Ferry, and which were to advance from those points to Acquackanonk. The fourth column, under Lieut. Col. Campbell, crossed at Tappan, there being 200 Provincials and 40 marines in this party; he was to remain at Tappan, but being pressed fell down to New Bridges.

Gen. Campbell met with much success at Elizabethtown Point and vicinity, and marched northward to Newark and thence to Second River, which he reached in the night of Friday, September 12, with large droves of cattle, gathered on the way. By direction of Sir Henry Clinton he halted there until morning. On Saturday, September 13, the Americans had rallied in considerable force, and had three pieces of artillery in position on the heights west of the river. There was a brisk skirmish during the day, between Col. Van Buskirk's battalion of New Jersey Volunteers, and the patriot militia, comprising part of Col. Philip Van Cortlandt's regiment and other companies, under command of Gen. William Winds, of Morris county. The country was becoming so thoroughly aroused that Clinton deemed it prudent to move on, and at daybreak of Sunday, September 14, the invaders started northward, proceeding through the Third River neighborhood and Acquackanonk to Sloomerdam, where Gen. Vaughan was in waiting. Needless to say, the whole country was scoured for cattle and plunder of every kind. Having assembled his little army and the cattle, Clinton directed Gen. Vaughan to march to New Bridge, and Gen. Campbell towards Hackensack, and thence to New Bridge, where both columns assembled on Monday, September 15th, and thence retired, (September 16) to New York, having lost eight men killed, eighteen wounded, ten missing, and five taken prisoners. They carried off 400 cattle, 400 sheep, and a few horses.

Peter Garritse, on the Wesel road, lost by this raid "2 Yoke of Oxen, £50; 1 Negro Man, 25 Years old, £80; 1 Large Gun, £3."

Henry Garritse, on the Wesel road, was despoiled of "1 Bay Horse 15 hands high 4 Years old, £35; 2 Waggon Horses, 8 Years old, £40; 1 Mare 5 Years old & Colt, £25; 1 Do 15 hands high 10 years old, £15; 2 Horses, £25; 1 Saddle & Saddle bags, bridle & Whip, £5; 1 Gun & bayonet, £3; 1 Barrel of beer, 30s.; ½ Gross bottles, £1, 15s.; 2 Fat Cows at £7."

James Linkfoot, of the Third River neighborhood, lost on this occasion "1 Horse Saddle & bridle, £12; 1 Broad Cloth Coat, £3; Waistcoat & breeches Velvet, £4; 1 Musket, 20s.; Quadrant & Scale, £2; Feather Bed, bolster & Pillows, £6; 1 Gold diamond Ring, £2; 1 Silk Handkerchief, 8s.; 1 Castor hat, £1, 12s." Total, £32.

From Michael Vreeland they took "1 Yoke of Oxen, £18; 2 Fat Cows, £12; 1 Horse 14 hands 3 Inches 3 Years old, £25."

John Vreeland, also on the Wesel road, was robbed of "3 Horses at £10 each; 4 Fat Cows at £6; 150 Chestnut rails at 40s. pr hun'd; 30 Posts at 8d., £1."

Dr. Nicholas Roche, who seems to have lived on the Wesel road, near Paul Powleson (now the Richard Kip farm), had his premises thoroughly pillaged in this September raid. The list of his losses indicates the style in which he was wont to dress, and the character of his professional equipment in the way of instruments:

	£	S	D
1 Teakettle 24s. ....	1	4	0
1 Scarlet short Cloak 30s. & 8 Fine linen sheets.....	9	10	0
8 Coarse linen sheets .....	6	0	0
12 Pair of Pillow Cases .....	3	12	0
3 Bags 9s. 3 Silk Handkerchiefs 18s.....	1	7	0
1 Gun £3 8 Shifts & Shirts £4.....	7	0	0
5 Pair of Stockings.....	2	0	0
Case of Amputating & trepanning instruments of the best quality .....	24	0	0
2 Cases of incision instruments .....	6	8	0
Suit of Superfine Broad Cloath Clothes.....	7	10	0
Superfine White Broad Cloth Waistcoat with Silver lace .....	3	0	0
Medicines of all sorts .....	30	0	0
1 Large trunk .....	1	4	0
1 Medicine Chest .....	1	12	0
7 Ruffled Shirts of fine linen.....	7	0	0
4 Cambric Stocks 17s. 6d. ....	0	17	6
6 Pair of Worsted & linen Stockings.....	2	8	0
1 Superfine Broad Cloth Coat.....	3	10	0
1 Silver Mounted Sword .....	5	0	0
24 Geese at 2s. 6d. ....	3	0	0
	£119	10	2

Attested to by Ann Roche & Paul Powleson.

John Wanshair had property taken and destroyed as follows:

1 Horse 4 Years old quarter English, £25; 1 Mare 4 Years old, £25; 1 Do 5 Years old With foal, £17; 1 Stallion 4 Years old, £18; 1 Mare 3 Years old very likely, £20; 4 Working horses between 14 & 15 hands high

& between 5 and 6 Years old, £48; 12 Sheep at 15s., £9; 2 Calves at 12s., £1, 4s.; 1 Long Scarlet Cloak, £5; 2 Short Scarlet Cloaks at 30s. pr Clk; 1 New Cloth Surtout £3 & Black Velvet Waist Coat, £4, 10s.; 1 Pair of Velvet breeches, 30s.; 17 Shirts of fine linen at 16s. pr Shirt, £13, 12s.; 2 Chintz Gowns, £4, 2s.; 2 Black Aprons, £2; 4 Lawn Aprons, £5; 4 Lawn Handkerchiefs, £3, 4s.; 6 Cambric Caps, 48s.; 6 New Sheets & 6 Pillow Cases, £5, 9s.; 2 Cotton Petticoats, £3; One Woollen Do, 20s.; 1 Pin Cushion with Silver chain & band, £1, 4s.; 10 Pair of Stockings, £3, 10s.; 1 Pair Silver buckles, 25s.; Coverlet, 30s.; 5 Milk Cows, £30; 1 Yoke of Oxen 6 Years old, £20; 18 Young Cattle the Youngest 2 Years old, £54; 15 Sheep at 15s. pr sheep, £11, 5s.

The plunder obtained from Marinus Gerritse on this raid consisted of "1 Yoke of Oxen, £25; 1 Horse, £15; 1 New Coat & Scarlet Vest, £4, 10s.; 6 Shirts at 10s.; 3 Pair Stocking, 15s." Total, £48, 5s.

John Cadmus, of Slooterdam, lost 33 sheep and five horses, worth £140, 5s. From Thomas Van Rypen they took, on September 12, 6 horses, 10 sheep, a wagon, 4 calves, 250 panel of fence, silver teaspoons, knee-buckles, two gold ear-rings, a dozen silver buttons, a silver snuff-box, a side of upper-leather, a pair of shoes, 42 ells of linen, 6 shirts, 5 white handkerchiefs, 4 quilted petticoats, a dozen pewter plates, half a dozen pewter dishes, a silk handkerchief, a pair of buckskin breeches, a tea kettle, a negro man worth £85, another worth £77, and a negro wench worth £70. His house was badly damaged and windows broken, so that his total loss was estimated at £298.

Adrian Post, the miller, of Slooterdam, was again visited, September 12-15, and plundered of these articles: "103 Quarters of wheat flower, £1, 12s.; 300 & a Half of Rye meal, £2, 2s.; A sorrel horse Saddle and Bridle, £28; an Extraordinary good gun, £3, 10s.; A Wagon But Little the worse for ware, £16; one good axe, 7s., 6d.; one Neagro man About 34 years old, £85."

On September 15, Henry Van Houten, also of Slotterdam, was robbed of "one horse 7 years old 13½ hands high, £12." Cornelius I. Van Houten subsequently swore that he had "seen the horse of Henry Van Houten in the Position of the Enemy." He himself had a horse worth £12 taken on September 13.

The theatre of military operations was now transferred to the neighborhood of Philadelphia, and both armies were hastened thither, the American troops from the North River marching via Pompton, Morristown, etc. Col. Aaron Burr took the same route with his regiment from Paramus. Gen. I. Varnum wrote him, October 1, 1777, that he feared the enemy intended marching via the Clove to Fort Montgomery, and he accordingly directed him to "keep a good lookout towards Newark, Elizabethtown, &c., or those places from whence they can march into Pumpton. Should you be in danger of being interrupted there, throw your party across the river in Pumpton, and defend the bridge, if practicable."

## CHAPTER V.

**Lord Stirling at Acquackanonk—Another raid by enemy forces—Washington at Ringwood—His first and second encampments at Preakness—The Dey house and its surroundings—Surgeon Thacher's journal—Lafayette's infantry at Haledon.**

The enemy's incursions in September, 1777, having shown the need of some system of alarming the country, the New Jersey Council of Safety requested the Rev. James Caldwell to set up one or two beacons "to the Northward of New Ark, and that he be requested to appoint proper persons to take the care of & attend them & that the person so provided, Shall be exempted, when known, from Military duty—" There is a somewhat vague local tradition to the effect that one of these beacons was on that summit or peak of the First or Wesel mountain on the north side of the Great Notch. The character of these beacons is thus described: "Near Morris Town, a Beacon 40 Feet high has been erected in form of a Block House (with a 6 Pounder on the Top) filled with Dry Wood and other Combustible Stuff, for the Purpose of catching fire soon, in order to the more quick discharge of the Cannon, on the Report of which, and the Light from the Building, the Country is to take the Alarm."

When Washington broke camp on June 18, 1778, after the long and dreary sojourn at Valley Forge, it was his original intention to send the 1st, 3d and 5th Divisions, under Gen. Charles Lee, the Marquis Lafayette and Lord Stirling, respectively, via Morristown, Pompton Bridge, Sufferns, etc., to Newburgh; but the enemy's evacuation of Philadelphia, and retreat across Jersey, prompted him to pursue and engage the British, with the Battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778, as the result. On Sunday, July 5, his army left Brunswick, to carry out his first plan of marching to the North River, proceeding by easy stages: "1st, to Scotch Plains; 2d, Springfield; 3d, Wardiston [Watsessing]; 4th, Aquackanonk; 5th, Paramus; 6th, Cakaryatt [Kakeat]; 7th, King's Ferry, where the army crossed." The weather was excessively hot all the way from Monmouth Court House, July 1, until July 11, which made short marches advisable. Washington was at Newark on July 8, and had his headquarters at Acquackanonk on July 9. He probably marched the next day to Paramus, where he halted until the 15th, with two of his divisions, the court martial for the trial of Gen. Charles Lee (for his extraordinary behavior at Monmouth) meanwhile sitting in the Paramus church.

On September 22 a large body of the enemy came across the North River from New York, on an extensive foraging expedition, and marched to New Bridge, where they fortified, while sending out parties in all directions for forage and fresh provisions. Another party came down to Polify, where they also threw up entrenchments. A number of vessels were sent up the Hackensack and Passaic rivers at the same time, to facilitate the carrying away of the plunder. Gen. William Winsor's brigade took post at Para-



mus, convenient to the enemy's redoubt at New Bridge, but presently fell down to Acquackanonk, whence they marched to Hackensack on the morning of September 27 with upwards of one thousand men, in high spirits. The fort at Polifly was captured after a brief skirmish. Upon reaching Hackensack he found the enemy had retired to New Bridge, whither he followed, and offered them battle, which they declined. Having cleared the country of the invaders, Gen. Winds returned with his men in fine feather to Acquackanonk. He chased another party of the enemy down the road toward Second River, having a sharp encounter with them on the way.

In order the more readily to check other forays of this kind, Lord Stirling established his headquarters at Acquackanonk for some weeks, his troops being located at convenient intervals between Wesel and Second River. Some of his men were stationed on the farms of Henry Garritse, Peter Peterse, and others, along the west side of the Wesel road, near Clifton, between that road and the present Erie railroad. The stone floors of their huts, and their rude bake-ovens, were plainly discernible thirty or forty years ago. The following order was issued at this time:

#### HEAD-QUARTERS

AQUACKANONCK in

NEW-JERSEY, October 11th, 1778.

WHEREAS it has been found that illicit and illegal uses have been made of Flags coming into various parts of this State. It is ordered that no Flag from the enemy shall be received at any post or place within this State, except at Elizabethtown-Point, without a special permission for that purpose from the Governor or Commanding Officer of the troops of the United States in New Jersey; and all Officers within this State are to use their best endeavours to prevent their coming in, or being received at any other place. The Officer commanding at the said Point, is to see that the laws and usages of Flags are strictly observed in every instance.

By order of Major-General Lord Stirling, commanding the army in New-Jersey. W. BARBER, A. D. Camp.

Another raid of the British in October having been repulsed, Lord Stirling wrote from "Aquakanoc," October 13, ordering Col. Elias Dayton to move with two regiments from Second River to Elizabethtown; and he removed his own headquarters two days later to the latter town. Gen. Woodford's brigade marched from Paramus, October 16, to Newark, doubtless via Acquackanonk. On October 29 they left Newark again and "set out for Pompton, where they took quarters and detached parties to repair the road between Morristown and King's Ferry" on the Hudson. About the end of November the American army left the Hudson river on the way to winter quarters at Middlebrook, New Jersey. Washington set out for that place on November 28 and on December 3 reached Elizabethtown. He doubtless passed through Acquackanonk on December 2 or 3. In his narrative of this march, Surgeon James Thacher gives this pleasing picture of the people and the country:

December 1st and 2d, passed through Paramus and Aquackanock, twenty-six miles. These towns are inhabited chiefly by Dutch people; their churches and dwelling houses are built mostly of rough stone, one story high. There is a peculiar neatness in the appearance of their dwellings, having an airy piazza supported by pillars in front, and their kitchens connected at the ends in the form of wings. The land is remarkably level, and the soil fertile, and being generally advantageously cultivated, the people appear to enjoy ease and happy competency. The furniture in their houses is of the most ordinary kind, and such as might be supposed to accord with the fashion of the days of Queen Ann. They despise the superfluities of life, and are ambitious to appear always neat and cleanly, and never to complain of an empty purse.

On December 5 Washington made a hasty trip from Elizabethtown to Paramus, whence he returned in a few days to Middlebrook, where the army went into winter quarters. He undoubtedly passed through Acquackanonk on his way to Paramus, on December 5, and probably on December 8, also, on the return to Middlebrook, although the latter journey may have been taken via Pompton, Pacquanac and Morristown. The Pennsylvania Line, under Gen. Anthony Wayne, left Paramus on December 9, and doubtless camped that night at "Aquackanack Bridge," where they remained December 10 and 11. Perhaps it was from a desire to make a specially good impression on the fair maidens of Totowa and Acquackanonk that before leaving Paramus this division was ordered out on parade "in the most Soldierly manner Possible, their arms and a Coutrements in the Best order. The Quartermaster will draw flour for the men to Clean their jacoots & Breches and to Powder their hair."

The American army having gone into winter quarters at Middlebrook, and the British forces being principally occupied in other parts of the land, this region had rest from war's alarms for nearly half a year.

It was not until May, 1779, that the march of hostile bands again disturbed the peace of Old Acquackanonk. On the 17th of that month a considerable body of British troops (a detachment of the 71st, and 100 men from the 17th and 57th regiments each), under Capt. Ferguson, crossed the Hudson river, intending to march to Paramus and cut off a party of Americans there, while the 63d and 64th regiments marched to New Bridge, to support the movement. The troops got separated in the night, however, and the expedition was unsuccessful. Some of the detachments appear to have taken the road below Paramus, which brought them into the present Paterson, probably by the ford at the foot of Park avenue. They followed this road to Vreeland avenue, where, at the corner, they picked up two horses of Abraham C. Vreeland, worth £18, on May 19. Going down Vreeland avenue to Twentieth avenue they carried off five horses of Michael Vreeland, worth £72. Taking the Wesel road, they relieved Elias Vreeland, the same day, of "One black Mare 15 hands high, 5 years old," worth £25, and Henry Garritse of two wagon horses, valued at £40.

On May 29 Washington's army broke camp at Middlebrook and started with all speed for West Point, to check a British advance in that direction.

The Pennsylvania division, commanded by Gen. St. Clair, marched first, reaching Springfield by May 30, Troy on June 1, Pompton Plains on June 2, Pompton on June 4, Ringwood on June 5, and Galloway's the next day. The Virginia division, commanded by Lord Stirling, started on June 2 for Pompton, and the Maryland division, under Baron de Kalb, on June 3. The strictest discipline was enjoined on the march. "No Horses must be put into any Incloser, But such as the forrage Master Provides, and, in Gen<sup>l</sup>, every species of Injury to the Inhabitants Must be Carefully avoyded. \* \* [Pompton, June 4:] All the Flour that is Drawn this day to be Cooked Imediatly, and the Beef, likewise, with the Greatest Dispatch \* \* [Ringwood, June 5:] No Rails to be Burned on any Pretence. The Grass Guard must be very alert to Prevent the horses to exceed the Bounds allowed them. Soldiers are Positively forbidden Stragling or leaving the Camp." Gen. St. Clair was at Pompton on June 3, and Gen. Nathanael Greene, then quarter-master-general, on the evening of the 4th, who found the troops entirely without provisions, although they were to march early the next morning. Washington followed without delay, on June 3, and on June 6 wrote from Ringwood Iron Works to the President of Congress, imparting his latest intelligence regarding the enemy's movements.

The army remained in the vicinity of West Point until November, when Washington ordered them into New Jersey, for winter quarters, intending to locate the main body in the neighborhood of Scotch Plains. The Maryland Line started from West Point on November 26, says Capt. William Beatty, who adds: "On Which day We march'd as far as Smith's Clove through a heavy Snow that Was falling on our rout to Winter Qrs, We Continued our march by the Way of Ramapaugh Clove Pumpton Bottle Hill," etc. Washington followed by the same route, arriving at Morristown by December 4, and there had his headquarters during the winter in the handsome residence erected by Col. Jacob Ford, and now maintained, in honor of the general's occupancy, by the Washington Association of New Jersey.

General John Sullivan's troops, returning from their victorious expedition against the hostile Indians in the West, marched through Pompton about the 1st of November, on the way to winter quarters at Scotch Plains. Some of the soldiers, who had doubtless contracted the habit from their Indian foes, "lifted" a two-year-old heifer of Martin I. Ryerson's; from John Hen-nion they carried off "one homespun tite Bodyed Coat New," valued (by him) at £1, 10s.; a homespun short-gown, four beehives, with honey, worth £4, and a few other articles.

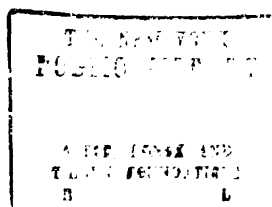
Surgeon Thacher, whose brigade marched to Pompton on December 9, and on the 14th to their camp near Morristown, gives a sad picture of the men's condition: "Our baggage is left in the rear, for want of wagons to transport it," he writes. "The snow on the ground is about two feet deep, and the weather extremely cold; the soldiers are destitute of both tents and blankets, and some of them are actually barefooted and almost naked. Our only defence against the inclemency of the weather, consists of brush wood thrown together."

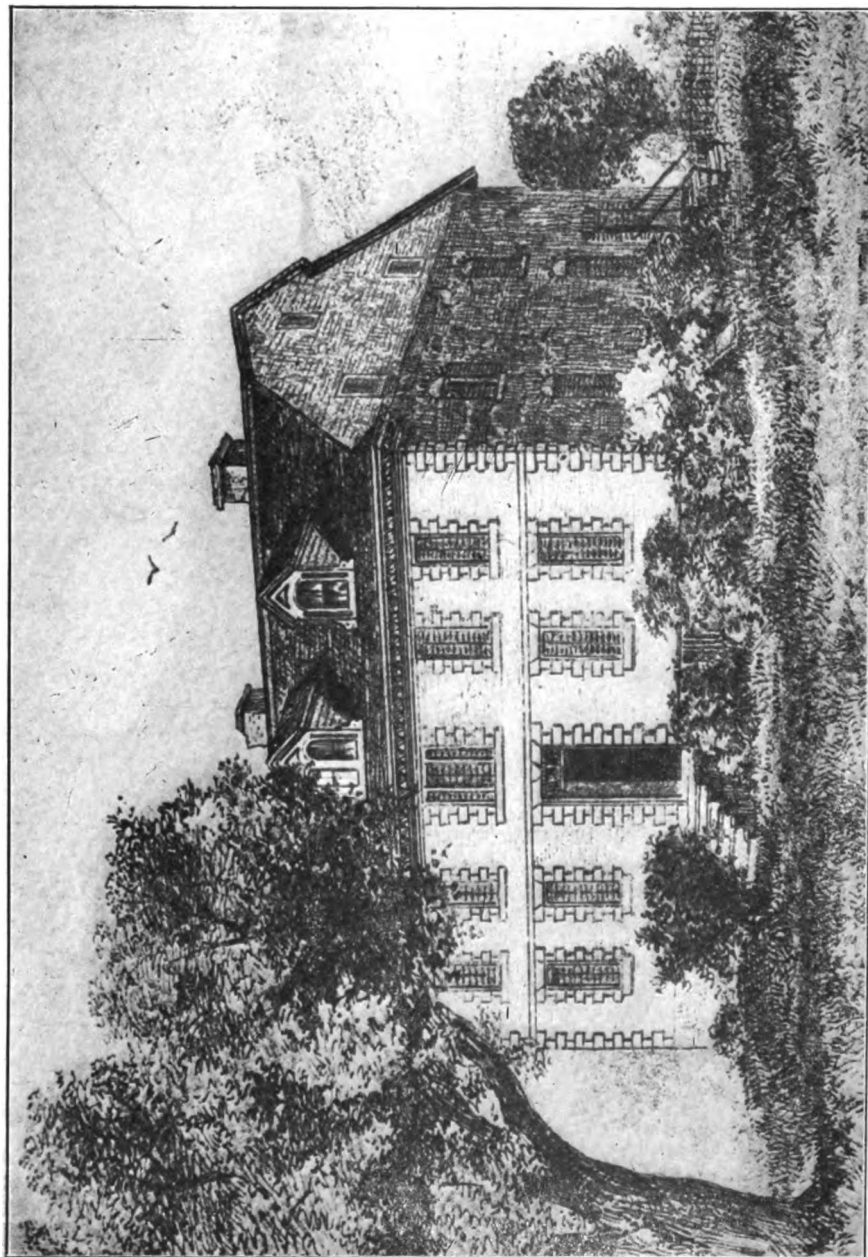
While Gen. Gates was at Pompton, on his way southward, the notorious partisan, Ensign James Moody, of the First New Jersey Volunteers (Loyalists), with his usual daring ventured into his camp, and, he says, "gained the exactest information, not only of the amount of the force then with him, but of the numbers that were expected to join him." This is the only occasion when it is reasonably certain (assuming his Narrative to be correct) that Moody visited this immediate vicinity.

Washington's main army, half-frozen and half-starved, remained in their winter quarters about Morristown until summer, and there was little to disturb the welcome peace within the present Passaic county. The first military movement through Totowa and Acquackanonk this year is indicated in a letter from Washington, at Morristown, January 14: "I have directed Lieutenant Colonel Dehart," he says, "with a detachment of two hundred and fifty men, to move from Paramus to Newark," etc. A more interesting event was the arrival of the Marquis de Lafayette, who upon landing in America hastened from New England with all speed, to tender to Washington in person the assurances of his royal master's support. The commander-in-chief wrote him, May 8, from Morristown: "Major Gibbs [commandant of Washington's Life Guards] will go as far as Pompton, where the roads unite, to meet you, and will proceed from thence as circumstances may direct." We may be sure that the patriotic people of Pompton and vicinity gave an enthusiastic greeting to the gallant young Frenchman as he passed through the village a day or two later. On June 21, Washington broke camp, and marched slowly toward Pompton, arriving there probably on June 26, and at Ramapo the next day, where he remained until June 30. The movements of the army were greatly hampered by the lack of transportation facilities. "We have at Pompton, and Mount Hope furnaces," writes Col. John Lamb, June 29, 1780, "between five and six thousand eighteen pound balls, and three thousand shells, for the French 9 inch mortars, but I have not been able to have them transported to West Point, by reason of the utter inability of the Quarter Master General's department." It was two weeks later before they were forwarded. Major Samuel Shaw wrote, July 14, 1780, from "Camp at Pracaness," to Col. John Lamb: "A number of carcasses [shells] go on to-day from Pompton to the commanding officer of artillery at Stoney or Verplank's Point, who has orders to forward them to you at West Point, where the General [Knox] wishes to have them filled as soon as possible." Lieut. W. Price, at Stoney Point, July 16, writes: "I have just received 65 Carcasses from Pompton Furnace \* \* \* and there Is more a Comeing tonight."

On July 4, 1780, Washington had arrived from Ramapo with his army at Totowa, where he spread out his troops, while he established his headquarters in the handsome and spacious residence of Col. Theunis Dey, at Lower Preakness. Two brigades, which he had left at Morristown, under Gen. Greene, to protect the country, marched thence on June 25, and reached Preakness on July 1. The main body of the army was encamped along the Totowa heights, near the Great Falls, the centre on the high ground back of







DEY HOUSE, WASHINGTON'S HEADQUARTERS

the present Laurel Grove cemetery, the right toward Little Falls, and the left at or near Oldham (Haledon). Col. Stephen Moylan's Pennsylvania dragoons occupied an advanced position, at Little Falls, southeast of the river, toward the Notch. The Marquis de Lafayette had his headquarters at the grist-mill of Samuel Van Saun, near the race track at Lower Preakness, about a mile and a half north of Washington's headquarters. (See map on opposite page).

The Dey house is on the road leading from Laurel Grove cemetery westerly and northwesterly toward Lower Preakness and Mountain View, being about four miles west of the Paterson city hall, and about two and a half miles from the Passaic river at the cemetery mentioned, and is one hundred yards north of the road which it faces. When Washington honored it with his presence the dwelling must have been one of the finest in New Jersey, for it is yet remarkable for its architectural symmetry and the artistic finish of its masonry. It is two stories in height, with a double pitch roof, through which dormer windows were thrust about 1875, giving it the appearance of a mansard. The building is about fifty-two feet long and thirty feet deep. The front is of brick, the doorway and windows framed in polished brown sandstone, squared and set in the most accurate manner; the sides and rear are of rubble work, the windows and doors trimmed with brick, the end walls above the eaves being also carried up in brick. All the masonry is laid up in yellow clay, pointed on the outside with mortar, yet the walls are perfectly firm, and are apparently good for another hundred years. The timbers, where exposed, in the cellar and attic, are of hewn oak, of the most massive description, and all morticed and fastened together with wooden pins. Through the centre, from south to north, runs a hall twelve feet wide, on either side of which are two rooms, a fireplace faced with rubbed sandstone in each. The arrangement of the second floor is the same, so that there are eight large apartments, besides a large open attic. The ceilings on the first floor are about nine feet, and on the upper floor eight feet high. Nearly all the rooms are decorated with neat wooden cornices, fluted in the colonial style. According to the Marquis de Chastellux, Washington occupied four of the rooms—probably two on each floor. Tradition has mainly preserved reminiscences of one room—in the southeast corner of the first floor; this is pointed out as "Washington's room." It was his audience chamber and dining room; the family dined in the spacious hall. The wall above the fireplace in the general's office is ornamented with elaborate wooden paneling and pilasters, rayed and fluted, to correspond with the cornices. Washington is said to have papered the walls at his own expense, and the paper was not removed until about 1870.

Family tradition says this house was erected by Dirck Dey, about 1720. From various circumstances the writer inclines to the belief that it could not have been built more than twenty years before the Revolution, and that it was erected by Col. Theunis Dey, son of Dirck Dey, and father of Major Richard Dey. Dirck Dey, son of Teunis Dey and Anneken Schouten, his mother having married George Reyerson, of Pacquanac, he lived with her until he



grew up. On October 9, 1717, he bought from the heirs of Thomas Hart a tract of 600 acres on the "Singhack Brook," and in 1730 bought 200 acres more in the same neighborhood. He married Jannetje Blanshar, and died about 1764. His son, Theunis, was a colonel of the Bergen county militia in the early part of 1776, and for some years thereafter; he was a member of the Assembly in 1776, and represented Bergen county in the Council in 1779-80-81, and was again in the Assembly in 1783. His son, Richard Dey, was a captain and afterwards major of the Bergen county militia; after the war he was sheriff, county collector, general of militia, etc. He sold his homestead, with 355 acres of land, June 21, 1801, to Garret Neafie and John Neafie, of New York City, for £3,000, New York money, and removed to New York City, where he died in 1811; his widow and children—among the latter being Anthony, afterwards prominent in the founding of Jersey City—then removed to Seneca county, New York. The Deys have disappeared from the vicinity of Preakness and Singack for three-quarters of a century.

The army at this time was still suffering the same deprivations it had been obliged to endure through the long winter at Morristown. There was a deplorable lack of clothing and provisions. But then, as now, the women of the land were ready to show their appreciation of heroic self-sacrifice, and while the army was at Preakness a number of ladies of New Jersey met at Trenton, July 4, 1780, "to promote a subscription for the relief and encouragement of those brave men in the Continental army, who, stimulated by example, and regardless of danger, have so repeatedly suffered, fought and struggled in the cause of virtue and their oppressed country." They appointed committees in every county in the State to coöperate in this movement, to secure what was needed to supply the wants of the suffering men. Mrs. (Col.) Theunis Dey and Mrs. (Maj.) Richard Dey, of Preakness, and Mrs. Robert Erskine, of Ringwood, were among the ladies of Bergen county selected to serve on the committee. The enemy were not slow to take advantage of the necessities of our soldiers, and a letter from Pompton, in June, 1780, states that the supply-wagons of our army had been attacked in Smith's Clove.

Notwithstanding the lack of comforts by our men, there were occasional alleviations of the situation. Surgeon Thacher gives some pleasing details of the manner in which the tedium of camp life, while at Preakness, was now and then relieved. He and several of his friends visited the Passaic Falls, of which he gives an excellent description, and the same day called to see Big-headed Peter Van Winkle. Here are a few extracts from his journal:

(July) 5<sup>th</sup>.—I took an excursion a few miles into the country, to visit the surgeons of the flying hospital; took tea at their quarters, with a wealthy Dutch family, and was treated with great civility. They live in a style superior to the Low Dutch in general; the table was amply furnished with cherries, raspberries and other fruits, which abound in this county.

10<sup>th</sup>.—The officers of our regiment, and those of Colonel Webb's, united in providing an entertainment, and invited a respectable number of gentlemen of our brigade to dine; Dr. West and myself were appointed caterers and superintendents. We erected a large arbor, with the boughs of trees,

under which we enjoyed an elegant dinner, and spent the afternoon in social glee, with some of the wine which was taken from the enemy when they retreated from Elizabethtown. Our drums and fifes afforded us a favorite music till evening, when we were delighted with the song composed by Mr. Hopkinson, called the "Battle of the Kegs," sung in the best style by a number of gentlemen.

14th.—An express has arrived at head quarters, from Rhode Island, with the pleasing information of the arrival there of a French fleet, accompanied by an army of six thousand regular French troops, who are to coöperate with our army as allies in our cause. They are commanded by Count Rochambeau, a distinguished general in the French service.

20th.—In general orders, the Commander in Chief congratulates the army on the arrival of a large land and naval armament at Rhode Island, sent by his Most Christian Majesty, to coöperate with us against the common enemy. The lively concern which our allies manifest for our safety and independence, has a claim to the affection of every virtuous citizen. The General, with confidence assures the army, that the officers and men of the French forces, come to our aid animated with a zeal founded in sentiment for us, as well as in duty to their prince, and that they will do every thing in their power to promote harmony and cultivate friendship; he is equally persuaded on our part, that we shall vie with them in their good disposition, to which we are excited by gratitude as well as by common interest,—and that the only contention between the two armies will be to excel each other in good offices, and in the display of every military virtue. This will be a pledge of the most solid advantage to the common cause, and a glorious issue to the campaign. The Commander in Chief has recommended to the officers of our army, to wear cockades of black and white, intermixed, as a symbol of friendship for our French allies, who wear white cockades.

22d.—The officers of our regiment received an invitation to dine with Major General Lord Stirling. \* \* \* Our entertainment was sumptuous and elegant. After the covers were removed, the servants brought in pails filled with cherries and strawberries, which were strewed over the long table; with these, and excellent wine, accompanied by martial music, we regaled ourselves till evening. \* \* \*

23d.—Sunday I attended a sermon preached by Mr. Blair, chaplain of the artillery. The troops were paraded in the open field, the sermon was well calculated to inculcate religious principles, and the moral virtues. His Excellency General Washington, Major Generals Greene and Knox, with a number of other officers, were present.

Some extracts from a contemporary orderly book, albeit badly spelled, give additional views of army events and experiences during this encampment at Totowa and Preakness:

July 1. The Grand Parade is assigned on the road near the Marquis De Lefeats Quarters till further orders. A sergt., Corpl., and 12 men from the 1<sup>st</sup> Penn<sup>a</sup> Brigad to mount at Gen'l Green's Quarters this afternoon.

July 2.—A Serg<sup>t</sup>, Corpl, and 12 men to mount at the Marquis De Lefeats Quarters; also, a Corpl, and 21 Privats from the 1<sup>st</sup> Penn<sup>a</sup> Brigad to mount on the road to Morristown. Those Brigades who heave not Drawn Rum to-day, are to be suplyed with a Gill of rum this afternoon.

The troop to beat at 6 o'clock in the morning. The guards to be on the grand Parade at 7 till further orders.

July 4. The troops to be suply<sup>d</sup> with a gill of Rum pr. man this day, In case the heave not already Drawn.

July 5. A detachment to Parad this afternoon, 5 o'clock, near Gen'l St. Clear's Quarters, for a week's Command, with Two days' provisions & 40 round pr. man.

July 6. It is expected the greatest care will be taken in inspecting the armies, as so much wet weather rather Renders a minute inspections absolutely necessary.

A Sergeant and 10 men from Maxwell's Brigade for Fatigue Tomorrow. They will be at the bridge at Gen'l St. Clear's Quarters at 6 o'clock in the morning. [This was probably the Totowa bridge, and St. Clair perhaps had his headquarters at the Godwin tavern, subsequently the Passaic Hotel].

The manœuvring Battalions are to be formed in the field near to the grand parade, half past 4 in the morning.

July 8, Prackanass. A Corpl. and 4 Dragoons from Major Lee's Corps to attend the grand parade to-morrow morning.

The [1st Penn.] Brigade to march to-morrow morning by the left. The Gen'l to beat at 3 o'clock, the assembly half past 3, and the Troop will take up their line of march at 4 o'clock Prinsely.

July 9, Totaway. As soon as the tents are Pitched and the Bowers made, the Troops will attend to Cleaning and repairing their Cloths & Arms. Racks or Forks are to be fixed in front of each Regt to bear the arms against.

July 11. Mr. Pomroy Quarters at Mr. Peter Decamiss's, on the Hampton road.

July 12. The Post-office is kept near Two Bridges.

A soldier was tried "for attempting to Pass the Centries of Gen'l Hand Brigade, at 11 o'clock on the evening of the 8 Instant, with his Arms, accutriments, and B., also for endeavoring to persuade the Centinels who stopt him to leave his Post and go off with him, found guilty and sentence \* \* \* to suffer death. The Commander-in-Chief approve the sentence."

July 20, Totoway. The troops will take up their line of march from this ground exactly at 3 o'clock p. m. [This was the famous expedition of Gen. Wayne against the Block-House at Bull's Ferry, which was an essential failure, owing to the deficient artillery of the attacking party. Gen. Wayne issued a grandiloquent address of congratulation to his troops, on July 23, after their return to Totowa. It was the theme of Major John Andre's mock-heroic poem, "The Cow Chase"].

July 23. [A committee from the Congress visited the army—Philip Schuyler, John Matthews and Nathaniel Peabody].

July 26. The first & third Pennsylvania Regiment will furnish a Company of Riflemen, each of 42 rank & file \* \* \* Major Parr will take Command of these two Companies.

July 28, Head Quarters, Prackness, 12 o'clock. The army, except the Jersey Brigade, will march tomorrow morning, by the left. The Gen'l will beat at 2 o'clock, the assembly at half past 2, & the march will commence presily at 3.

"The distresses of the officers and soldiers have become intolerable," writes Gen. Knox, from Preakness, July 27, 1780. Washington's letters while at Preakness are variously dated, perhaps to mislead the enemy should they fall into hostile hands; in some cases, no doubt, the location was designated in the manner most likely to be understood by the person addressed. For example: July 10—"Head Quarters, near Passaic;" July 14—"Bergen County;" July 20—"Head Quarters, near Passaic;" the same day—"Head Quarters, Colonel Dey's;" July 22—"Head Quarters, Preakness," and "Head

Quarters, Bergen County." Gen. Knox wrote, July 12, from "Camp at Prakenis." In a letter from "Camp Precaness," July 28, the latter complains bitterly of the delay by the States in furnishing men and equipments, which neglect had frustrated many hopeful plans of the commander-in-chief.

Doubtless in view of the intended movement of the army he adds: "There are between 8 & 9 hundred arms and between 5 & 6 hundred accoutrements forwarded to West Point from this place today." And in another letter, the same day: "His Excellency the Commander in chief having directed a corp of riddle men to be formed immediately, I am to desire you will send to camp as soon as possible 41 ruffles which are at West Point, and 120 powder horns from Fishkill." In a letter dated "Camp Precaness N J July 28 1780," to Col. Artemas Ward, Gen. Knox indulges in this strain of dissatisfaction: "We have been in this camp for nearly three weeks making the necessary arrangements for the campaign \* \* \* had proportionable and reasonable preparations been made."

That same evening there arrived in camp at Preakness, the sordid traitor, Gen. Benedict Arnold, not unlikely for the purpose of observing the exact condition of the army, in order to report it to Sir Henry Clinton, with whom he was already in correspondence, and to whom he fled precipitately two months later, when his treason was discovered.

On the morning of July 29, the army broke camp and marched to Paramus, where they encamped that night, the Jersey Brigade remaining a day or two longer at Preakness. A British movement against the French army in Rhode Island was anticipated by Washington, who promptly checked it by a threatening advance on the upper part of New York City. On August 23 he withdrew his forces into New Jersey once more, occupying the northern part of Bergen county, where they remained several weeks, and then returned to Tappan.

The forage having been exhausted in that vicinity, the main body of the army marched to Paramus on October 7. Says Washington, writing thence under that date: "We have had a cold, wet, and tedious march, on account of the feeble state of our cattle, and have not a drop of rum to give the troops. My intention is to proceed with them to the country in the neighborhood of Passaic Falls." The bad weather and consequent wretched state of the roads delayed this movement for a day or two, until a corps of artificers could be organized for the purpose of repairing the road between Paramus and "Totoway Bridge," to facilitate the movement. Washington wrote from "Head Quarters, Near Passaic Falls," on October 8, and the next day issued general orders from "Head Quarters, Totoway," assigning the locations of the several divisions of the army. The site of the encampment during the previous summer was again occupied, together with additional ground. The army was extended along the eastern base of the Preakness mountain, from the Goffle to Little Falls, a distance of five or six miles, being thus furnished with a welcome protection against the inclement blasts, and being at the same time convenient for the wood and stone needed in camp.

In and about Gen. Washington's headquarters there was a constant scene of activity, the general officers and their aides de camp continually galloping up for orders and off again. Numerous grooms were always on hand to take care of the fine horses belonging to the general and to the other officers. His famous Life Guard was encamped within the precincts of the house, ever on the alert to protect their beloved commander, every man of them having his allotted duty, ready to spring to arms at a moment's notice, when the drums should beat an alarm, or a particular recall. Nine wagons, for the conveyance of the general's baggage, were ranged close to the house. The most perfect military discipline prevailed, no confusion being noticeable, notwithstanding the constant movement and bustle.

Some distance in front of the headquarters was stationed Brig.-Gen. Henry Knox's brigade of artillery, on the brow of the hill, between the two wings of the army, protecting the headquarters and commanding the approaches from the Passaic river. The park of artillery was a second centre of life in the camp. Here was the army post office. Visitors were always escorted thither, to see the evolutions of the men at their guns; while the whole camp listened with interest for the firing of the sunset gun. Gen. Knox was accompanied, as usual, by his wife, who, with her little girl of three years and her six-months' babe, occupied a small farm house in the vicinity.

The right wing, consisting of the First and Second Pennsylvania, and the First and Second Connecticut Brigades, the whole commanded by Maj.-Gen. Lord Stirling, was located a short distance southwest of the present Laurel Grove cemetery, the two Pennsylvania brigades forming the advance. The camp ground is now traversed by Beattie avenue. The left wing, commanded by Maj.-Gen. Arthur St. Clair, consisted of the First, Second, Third and Fourth Massachusetts Brigades; they were encamped on Totowa, from near the present Lincoln bridge to Haledon. The First and Second Massachusetts Brigades composed the front line of this wing.

The broad plateau extending for half a mile or more from the mountain to the river, at an elevation of fifty to one hundred and fifty feet above the stream, not only afforded fine opportunities for exercising the troops in military evolutions, but was also well adapted for defensive purposes. The Grand Parade ground was near the Falls, on an extensive bare field, known and used eighty or ninety years later (1860-70) as the "Cricket ground," in the Totowa region of the present Second ward of Paterson. On October 20 it was ordered changed to a field between Gen. St. Clair's and Gen. Huntington's quarters—near the present cemetery of the Holy Sepulchre.

Lafayette was very proud of his Light Corps, and equipped the men largely at his own expense. It was a delicate matter to make the same proposition to the officers, but he managed it gracefully. In a letter of September 15, 1780, to Col. Aaron Ogden, he said he had received a proposition from a merchant to furnish clothing for the officers in his division "nearly on the same terms as the prime cost in France," and hopes it will be "found to be perfectly suited to the convenience of the officers of the division." The next

day he writes again to Col. Ogden, and mentions the fact that he had ordered swords in France for his officers. "Having now received them, I would solicit a new mark of your Friendship by your acceptance and each of the officers of your regiment of one of them, as they cannot be had at present in America." Writing from "Totowa Bridge, on the Passaic, 8 October, 1780," to the Count de Vergennes, he says: "The liberty which has been allowed me, Monsieur le Comte, oblige me to remain steadily where I think I am least useless. As long as I am of this opinion, I shall not leave America. My position is as agreeable as that of a man can be who is a great enemy of inaction. \* \* \* I am in command of a flying camp which forms the advanced guard of the American army, and is composed of the élite of the troops." Other letters were dated "Totaway-Bridge ce 10 octobre 1780," and "Camp de la division légère, 30 octobre 1780," the latter giving a description of his corps, the uniforms, etc.

Lafayette's Light Infantry Corps, formed in the preceding August, and comprising six battalions, or two brigades, held the extreme left, extending from Haledon to the Goffle, his headquarters tent being on the Goffle brook, directly back of the house of the late George I. Ryerson. After the custom of the time, a large bowl of grog was a stationary feature of his table, from which every officer who entered the tent was invited to help himself. In a large hollow near by the soldiers were wont to bake their bread every day for the troops. Says the Marquis de Chastellux:

I found this camp placed in an excellent position; it occupied two heights separated by a small bottom, but with an easy communication between them. The river Totohaw or Second River, protects its right, and it is here that it makes a considerable elbow. \* \* \* The principal part of the front, and all the left bank, to a great distance, are covered by the rivulet which comes from Paramus, and falls into the same river. \* \* \* This troop made a good appearance, were better clothed than the rest of the army; the uniforms both of the officers and soldiers were smart and military, and each soldier wore a helmet made of hard leather, with a crest of horse-hair. The officers are armed with espontoons, or rather with half-pikes, and the subalterns with fusils. \* \* \* The tents, agreeably to the American custom, formed only two ranks; they were in regular lines, as well as those of the officers; and as the season was advanced, they had good chimneys \* \* \* built on the outside, and conceal the entrance of the tents, which produce the double effect of keeping off the wind, and of preserving heat night and day.

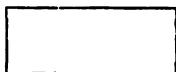
Major Henry Lee, with his famous Virginia legion, whose gallant exploits gave him the soubriquet, "Light Horse Harry Lee," occupied the broad, level fields between the Goffle and Wagaraw, to "take care of the approaches to his [Lafayette's] encampment," making his headquarters in the old Alyea house, near the Bergen county end of the present Wagaraw bridge. This corps consisted of three troops of horse, and three companies of infantry, giving a total of 350 effectives. It remained at the Goffle about three weeks, occasionally riding to Fort Lee and thence patrolling the road to Bergen. About the first of November it was dispatched to the South. Wash-

ington wrote, October 23: "The corps itself is an excellent one, and the officer at the head of it has great resources of genius."

The extreme right was held by Col. Stephen Moylan's Pennsylvania Dragoons, and Maj. James Parr's Rifle Corps, both stationed south of the Passaic river. The former were encamped at Little Falls, to guard the approach from Newark and Elizabethtown from the east side of First Mountain, as well as the road through the Great Notch. Both were ordered to "patrol on the road towards Newark and Aquakanaack." The Rifle Corps occupied a broad ravine northwest of the Notch, in a position to command that important pass, and the roads through it from Acquackanonk, Second River and Newark. Maj. Parr held this post only a week, being then (October 17, 1780) ordered to join Lafayette's Light Corps, at the Goffle, while a regiment from the Second Connecticut Brigade replaced him at the Notch. Although he occupied it for so short a time, Major Parr's original position is to this day known by the people in the neighborhood as "the Rifle Camp," and the road leading from Paterson, via Stony Road, over Garret Mountain to the Notch, is called "the Rifle Camp road." It is said that Washington caused a lookout to be erected on the peak on the north side of the Notch, whence he could command a clear view of the whole country for twenty miles or more, including New York, Newark, Elizabethtown, Hackensack, Fort Lee, etc. Fifty years later there were still to be seen huge boulders on the edge of the mountain, overlooking the gorge, and tradition asserted that these masses of stone had been rolled there by Washington's command, to be hurled down upon the enemy if they attempted to force a passage through the Notch. Even sixty years after the war, the ruins were still plainly visible of the ovens built in the "Rifle Camp" for the soldiers' meager baking.

The line of battle was prescribed in general orders, October 15, 1780, to be as follows:

		<i>Light Corps.</i>			
Maj. Lee's Legion.				Maj. Parr's Rifle Corps.	
		<i>Light Infantry.</i>			
2d Brigade, late Gen. Enoch Poor's.				1st Brigade, Gen. Edward Hand.	
		Maj. Gen. Marquis de Lafayette.			
		<i>Front Line.</i>			
Mass., and Bedkin's Troop.				Col. Stephen Moylan's Dragoons.	
Left Wing, Maj. Gen. St. Clair.				Right Wing, Maj. Gen. Lord Stirling.	
2d Mass., Gen. Glover, 1st Mass.,				2d Penn., Gen. Irvine, 1st Penn.,	
Gen. Nixon.				Gen. Wayne.	
Maj. Gen. Howe.					
		<i>Second Line.</i>			
3d Mass.,	4th Mass.,	Artillery		2d Conn.,	1st Conn.,
Col.	Gen.			Col.	Gen.
Bailey.	Paterson.	Gen.		Wyllys.	Huntington.
Maj. Gen. Baron Steuben.		Henry Knox		Brig. Gen. Parsons.	



Washington's Headquarters.

All through the army the troops tried to make themselves as comfortable as their scanty means would allow. Broad flat stones were gathered and laid to form a level floor; upon this was set a tent, or a hut. Outside was built a rude chimney, usually of stone laid up in clay. In general orders, dated "Headquarters, Totoway, October 11, 1780," is this caution: "As the Soldiers have begun to build Chimneys for their tents the Genl. desires that the Commanding officers of regiments and companies will be particularly attentive in seeing that the funnels are raised so much above the ridgepole of the tents as to prevent damage from the fire which heretofore has been very injurious to the tents of the army." This order appears to have been much neglected, for on October 25 it is again ordered: "The Funnels of the Chimneys which are not already raised above the tents are without delay to be completed." It was not until the "hard times" of 1857, when labor was very cheap, that the Totowa farmers thought it worth while to plow up the land at the base of the mountain, where there had remained undisturbed in all the intervening years the stone floors of the huts or tents erected by Washington's army during the encampments of 1780. But there had been constantly turned up cannon balls and other reminders of the military occupancy of those peaceful fields. Hundreds of such relics, picked up at Wagaraw and the Goffle, in the Valley of the Rocks, and on the Heights of Totowa, at Preakness, Little Falls and "the Rifle Camp," were carefully collected and preserved by Peter Archdeacon, in his Museum, on the northeast corner of Main and Smith streets. At his death they were removed to Montclair, where they were gradually dispersed.

---

## CHAPTER VI.

Visit of the Marquis de Chastellux and his reception at the Dey house.  
Camp life at Totowa and Preakness—Extracts from General Orders.  
Court-martial at Totowa of an accomplice in the treason of Benedict Arnold.

The Marquis de Chastellux, who arrived at the camp on November 23, 1780, has given us a charming picture of Washington and his surroundings at this time. After visiting the Great Falls he rode along the front of the army, meeting perpetually with posts, who took arms, drums beating, and the officers saluting with the esponton.

All these posts were not for the safety of the army; many of them were stationed to guard houses and barns, which served as magazines. At length, after riding two miles along the right flank of the army, and after passing thick woods on the right, I found myself in a small plain, where I saw a handsome farm; a small camp which seemed to cover it, a large tent extended in the court, and several waggons round it, convinced me that this was his *Excellency's* quarter; for it is thus Mr. Washington is called in the army, and throughout America. M. de la Fayette was in conversation with a tall man, five feet nine inches high, (about five feet ten inches and a half English) of a noble and mild countenance. It was the General himself. I was soon off



horseback, and near him. The compliments were short; the sentiments with which I was animated, and the good wishes he testified for me were not equivocal. He conducted me to his house, where I found the company still at table, although the dinner had been long over. He presented me to Generals Knox, Waine, Howe, &c. and to his *family*, then composed of Colonels Hamilton and Tilgman, his secretaries and aides de camp, and of Major Gibbs, commander of his guards; for in England and America, the aides de camp, adjutants and other officers attached to the General, form what is called his *family*. A fresh dinner was prepared for me, and mine; and the present was prolonged to keep me company. A few glasses of claret and Madeira accelerated the acquaintances I had to make, and I soon felt myself at my ease near the greatest and best of men. The goodness and benevolence which characterize him, are evident from every thing about him; but the confidence he gives birth to, never occasions improper familiarity; for the sentiment he inspires has the same origin in every individual, a profound esteem for his virtues, and a high opinion of his talents. About nine o'clock the general officers withdrew to their quarters, which were all at a considerable distance; but as the General wished me to stay in his own house, I remained some time with him, after which he conducted me to the chamber prepared for my Aides de Camp and me. This chamber occupied the fourth part of his lodgings; he apologized to me for the little room he had in his disposal, but always with a noble politeness, which was neither complimentary nor troublesome.

At nine the next morning they informed me that his Excellency was come down into the parlour. This room served at once as audience chamber, and dining room. \* \* \* [After breakfast Gen. Washington rode with de Chastellux and an escort to review the army, and although it rained heavily they rode] to the camp of the Marquis; we found all his troops in order of battle on the heights to the left, and himself at their head expressing, by his air and countenance, that he was happier in receiving me there, than at his estate in Auvergne.

Other glimpses of life in the camp at Totowa and Preakness are afforded by the General Orders issued from time to time, and by extracts from letter-books, etc.:

Oct. 9. The Grand Parade is assigned for the present near the Great Falls, where the guards and piquets are to parade at six o'clock this afternoon; the troop to beat at 8 o'clock till further orders, and the guards to be on the Grand Parade at nine, precisely. \* \* \* As the Army is encamped very conveniently for wood, the destruction of fences will be without excuse, and must be prevented at all events. \* \* \* The General wishes, also, that all possible care may be taken to prevent injury to the fruit trees; in which he includes the chestnut, many of which he has seen cut down in order to come at the nut.

Oct. 10. A very fine morning. The First Pen<sup>a</sup> Brigade passed our encampment at ten o'clock, on their way to the main army from Stony Point.

Oct. 11. A very fine morning. The second Penn<sup>a</sup> Brigade passed our encampment, on their way from West Point to the main army at Totowa.

Oct. 11. Major Parre's Corps of Riflemen are permitted to try their Rifles between the hours of 3 and 5 in the afternoon.

[Division Orders]. A fatigue party of 20 men, under the direction of a Regimental Quartermaster, is to repair in an effectual manner the fence

that encloses the field of wheat near the encampment, leaving convenient passages to the springs.

Oct. 13. Two subs., 2 sergt. and six rank & file for fatigue tomorrow to repair the roads and Bridges to be furnished with 2 days provision.

Oct. 13. The want of provisions is a clog to our operations in every quarter. We have several times, in the course of this campaign, been without either Bread or Meat and have never had more than four or five days beforehand. [Washington to Col. Brodhead].

Oct. 14. [Saturday]. The troops will attend Divine Service at 4 o'clock in the afternoon to-morrow.

Oct. 15. The Issuing Commissarys are to deliver all their sheep and calves' skins to the Field Commissary of Military Stores with the Post [Park] of Artillery who will have them properly dressed for drum heads.

An alarm will be communicated from the Park by two guns as usual.

As Headquarters are somewhat remote from Camp & it is inconvenient for the officers of the day to attend as heretofore the General dispenses with their attendance while we remain in the present position. When there is nothing more than common in the report. He hopes & expects to have the pleasure of the company of the relieved officers as usual at dinner, at which their report may be handed him.

Oct. 16. Regtl Surgeons are requested to send such sick as are proper subjects for Hospitals, to the Flying Hospital at George Doremus', Lord Stirling's former Quarters, on the Pompton Road.

"To Cash paid Mr. In<sup>o</sup> Mercereau of Woodbridge in New Jersey (including 5 Guineas to Baker Hendricks) p<sup>r</sup>. rect<sup>s</sup>. for Exp & rewards of himself & others (whom he was obliged to employ) to open & carry on a Correspondence with persons within the Enemy's Lines by the way of Staten Island, 3276 Doll<sup>rs</sup> & £179 10s. Specie."

"To Ditto paid Maj<sup>r</sup>. Talmadge towards the Expences of the Communication with New York by the way of Long Island, £56 specie." [Washington's Accounts].

Oct. 17. "The weather begins to pinch—hard necessity obliges us to be economists—our Soldiers uniforms are much worn & out of repair, we have adopted the Idea of Curtailing the Coats to repair the Elbows & other defective parts for which we shall immediately want needles & thread." [Gen. Anthony Wayne to Joseph Reed].

Oct. 18. [A soldier convicted of desertion sentenced to receive 100 lashes on his naked back].

Oct. 17. Two soldiers "were tried for stealing tanned Leather from the tanfats of Simon Vanwinkle. [On the river bank, at the foot of Park avenue]. The Court are of opinion they are guilty, & sentence each of them to receive 100 Lashes on their Bear Back, well Laid on. The Col. Com<sup>dt</sup> approves of the above sentence & orders the same to be put in execution to-morrow at troop beating."

Oct. 19. A private soldier "was tried at y<sup>e</sup> Request of Genl. Wayne for being out at an unseasonabel Hour in the night from his Quarters," and being convicted was sentenced "to receive 50 Lashes on his baer Back, at y<sup>e</sup> head of y<sup>e</sup> Regt. to which he Belongs, at roll Call this evening."

Oct. 20. "Do you know what our army have done this Summer? The answer is easy. Nothing. \* \* \* As far as depended on us, every measure was taken to induce the enemy to settle the matter genteely in the field." [Maj. Samuel Shaw, in his Memoirs].

Oct. 25. A very fine morning. Built a chimney to our tent.

Oct. 26. "On the [26th] instant Monsiere the Minister Plenopoten-tiary who lately arrived from France [the Chevalier de la Luzerne] and on

his way to Head Quarters, when he approached the Park of Artillery was saluted with the Discharge of thirteen pieces of Ordinance. On the 26th Instant I was invited with a number of others to Dine with Major J. Moore and the Field Officers of the Brigade—we spent our time verry agreeably, for the afternoon, suped, and spent the Evening as jovally as we could wish. About 12 o'clock at Night each as great as a Lord, Reel'd home in a state to his own tent." [Lieutenant Enos Reeves's Letters].

Oct. 28. All the arms that are not stamped on the barrel with the mark of the United States are to be immediately marked with the letters U. S.

"The whole Army paraded for Review, and just before the Review began, came by Express some good News from the Southern. [The victory at King's Mountain over the British troops, including the New Jersey Loyalists, some of whom were from Totowa and Acquackanonk]. His Excellency General Washington and the Minister Plenipotentiary from France came on upon the Right of the front Line and was saluted by the discharge of thirteen pieces of Cannon from the Park. They passed down the Line and was saluted by the different Regiments and officers in Rotation as usual. They made an elegant appearance, attended by their Aids and Moyland's Regiment of Light Dragoons." [Reeves's Letters].

[Penn. Division Orders]. Mr<sup>r</sup> Lytal will pleas to issue one G. [ill] Rum, this afternoon to each Non-Com<sup>sd</sup> officer & privat entitled to receive the State stores.

Oct. 29. The grand parade is Altered to y<sup>e</sup> field Neare the artificers.

Oct. 31. While we continue in the present position the post rider will leave camp at noon every Thursday instead of Friday-morning. Letters therefore must be handed to the post office (at the Park) in time for the mail to be made up by that hour.

Nov. 1. Snow this morning about 2 inches deep; turned to rain about 10 o'clock.

Nov. 2. A Detachment to parade to-morrow morning on the grand parade, with 6 Days Provision & 40 Rounds p<sup>r</sup> man. The troop, till further orders, to beat at 9 o'clock & y<sup>e</sup> guards to be on y<sup>e</sup> grand parade at 10 o'clock.

Nov. 3. [A soldier for desertion ordered to run the gauntlet through the Connecticut division, naked from the waist upward].

Nov. 6. It is with infinite regret that the General is oblig'd to take notice of the disorderly conduct of the soldiers, arising in a great measure from the abuse of passes. The whole country is overspread with straggling soldiers, who, under the most frivolous pretences, commit every species of robbery and plunder. In a ride he took the other day, he found soldiers as low as Aquakanack Bridge, on both sides of the river, and as far as he has ever yet gone, around the environs of the camp, the roads and farm-houses are full of them.

Nov. 7. "We have never stood upon such perilous ground as the present. The period is fast approaching when America will have only the skeleton of an army to oppose the British, and even that destitute of almost every comfort and necessary of life." [Gen. Anthony Wayne to Joseph Reed].

Nov. 8. Such of y<sup>e</sup> prisoners leatly exchanged as belong to y<sup>e</sup> troops now at y<sup>e</sup> ———, are to be atatched to y<sup>e</sup> park untill the arieval of Capt. Brown's Company of artillery from fort Schyler, when they preseed with it to their respective Corps.

Nov. 9. The G. C. M. [General Court Martial], whereof Col. Bealy is President, to assembl tomorrow, at 9 o'clock, at y<sup>e</sup> widow Godwin's, for y<sup>e</sup> trial of such prisoners as may Com before them, all persons Concerned to attend.

Nov. 11. A fatigue party to parade to-morrow morning at guard mounting with their arms, packs, & three Days' provisions, to Repair the roads.

Nov. 14. A soldier tried for "imbezeling & seling publick stors, found guilty, & sentenced to receive 100 lashes." Another "was also tryed for selling a peace of Beef, the property of the publick, found guilty, & sentenced to 100 lashes." Another "was lakwise tried at y<sup>e</sup> same Court for stealing tea & Sugar while on the State store guard, found guilty & sentanced to receive 100 lashes."

Nov. 14. The left wing of the army under marching orders.

Nov. 15. The Invalids \* \* \* set out for winter quarters.

Nov. 15. "To Major Gibbs—H<sup>d</sup> Exp 1000 Doll<sup>rs</sup>.

rec<sup>d</sup>. from Col<sup>o</sup> Pickering.

"To Taylers Acc<sup>t</sup>. for my servants 745 Doll<sup>rs</sup>."

Nov. 16. Between seven & eight hundred of the New England States troops (Invalids) passed our encampment, on their way to winter quarters. Rain in the afternoon.

Nov. 19. Writing from "2d Brigade of Lt Infantry, near the Great Falls," to Col. Lamb, J. Fleming says: "A few days ago, a couple of Scoundrels, Corp<sup>l</sup> Butler & Peter Scurry a Matross, deserted from me; I presume they are gone to the Enemy."

Nov. 21. The General having received intelligence that the enemy mean to make a Forage in this State; the Army is to be held in readiness to move at a moment's warning. It will keep two days' provisions cook'd before hand.

Nov. 23. The Army will march to-morrow at 11 o'clock. The General will beat at 10; the assembly at ½ past 10; and the march will commence precisely at 11 \* \* \* The Troops will have two days' provisions cook'd.

Nov. 26. The Army will march tomorrow morning. The *Generale* will beat at 9; the *Assemblee* at half past 9 o'clock, and the march will commence precisely at 10. The Quarter-Master-General will furnish the Route and Order of March. The Troops are to draw and carry 3 days' bread or flour, as there are not enough wagons for the purpose. The General \* \* cannot forbear remarking that this campaign, as well as the former, has exhibited proofs of the patience and patriotism of the Troops, in cheerfully supporting those wants and distresses which the peculiar situation of our country has at different times rendered inevitable.

Nov. 27. The next morning all the General's baggage was packed up, which did not hinder us from breakfasting, before we parted, he for his winter quarters, and I for my journey to Philadelphia.

Marched from our encampment at Totowa at 10 o'clock, & joined the Penn<sup>a</sup> Division on their parade near the little Falls of Passaic; the different companies of Light Infantry joined their respective regiments. The Division marched from their encampment at 11 o'clock, by the right, crossed one of the two bridges."

The necessities of the patriot soldiery were so severe that it is not to be wondered at if the men sometimes succumbed to the temptation when a fat sheep or calf would persist in getting in their way. The uniform testimony of tradition, however, is to the effect that the American troops were well-behaved while encamped at Totowa and Preakness. The soldiers frequently came to the house of Roelof Van Houten, just west of the present Laurel Grove cemetery, and asked for milk, but they always treated the inhabitants

respectfully. Under all the circumstances the moderation of the Continental troops is quite remarkable. Their depredations were few, and of little consequence. The following are the only instances recorded: John Hennion, of Preakness—two hogs, seven shoats, one sheep, a bag of salt, and 150 posts, probably for firewood to cook the animals withal. John Doremus, also of Preakness—a two-year-old heifer, a shoat, a beehive full of honey bees, "one table cloth of toe and flax good." John Van Houten, of Totowa—14 sheep at 12s. each. Roelof Van Houten, of Totowa—5 sheep, a heifer and 5 bushels of turnips. Samuel Van Saun, of Preakness—2 sheep and 3 calves. Martin Ryerson, of the Goffle—17 sheep, a steer, one hog "supposeing to waigh 100 wt.;" damage done to stone fences, £15. Halmagh Van Houten, of Totowa—one calf, 5 sheep, 2 shoats, 150 bushels of turnips, two beehives with bees, and a hayfork. Robert Van Houten, of Totowa—one steer and bull, 2 heifers, 2 hogs, one colt, 4 beehives, 2 sheep, 5 bushels of turnips, potatoes, in all, £20, 10s. Garrabrant Van Houten, who lived where the West Side park now is—£6, 14s. worth of sheep, hogs and a calf. Adrian Van Houten, who lived in Water street—sheep to the value of £5, 3s. 6d. Isaac Vanderbeck, Adrian's next-door neighbor, who occupied the Doremus homestead in Water street, had sheep, a calf, a hand-vice, gridiron, ax, and bridle taken, his barn burned, and a horse and stable destroyed, to his total damage £9, 13s. 6d. John Van Winkle, who lived about where St. Mary's orphan asylum is located, opposite the Lincoln bridge, lost £9 worth of sheep and a calf. Cornelius R. Van Houten, who lived a short distance southwest of Van Winkle, had cattle to the value of £31, 14s. taken. John Van Giesen, who lived near Totowa and Redwoods avenues, lost £7, 9s. worth in like manner.

Let us hope that these good people endured such depredations willingly, realizing that they were for the benefit of the men who were periling their lives that the inhabitants might be the more secure against the ravages of a cruel and relentless foe.

When complaints were made the punishment was severe. Four soldiers of the artillery were tried by court martial on November 26, "for stealing two sheep and a pig. All found guilty, and sentenced to receive a hundred lashes each on their bare backs, and to pay Captain Van Blaragin one hundred Continental dollars," which would be about \$1.50 in good money. The aggrieved owner was doubtless Capt. Henry Van Blarcom, of Willis street, near East Eighteenth street.

The British did not attempt any raids through this part of the country in 1780. but their Tory adherents plundered the inhabitants frequently, as appears by the following inventories of losses: January 4—Martin Ryerson, of the Goffle, a horse, £20. January 25—Capt. Francis Post, in the Bogt, 4 horses of his own, and one of Dr. Philip Dey's, £117. February 25—Adolph Waldron, of Preakness, a "Neagro Wench Named Isabel 38 years," £85; "A Neagro Child aged tow years," £15; a "Neagro man Named Sancho, aged 35 years; A house Neagro and cook," £90; "one Do named Jo aged 40 years," £40; one Do Named Jack, aged 19 years, £90; one Do

Named Wan aged 12 years, £60. On August 17 he lost seven horses. On December 4, 1782, Alexander P. Waldron swore that he was "known to the Horses in the inventory of Adolph Waldron and has Resons to believe the Negroes are Now in the Posestion of the enemy." In April, 1780, Henry Garritse, on the Wesel road, was plundered of two horses, four milk cows, a yoke of oxen and a negro man, in all £180. Cornelius E. Vreland lost, about the same time, several horses and two fat calves. Garrabrant Van Houten, of Totowa, lost a horse worth £14; he had been robbed of two others at an earlier date. Richard Van Houten, his son, testified (the spelling is that of the officer who administered the affidavit) that "he was known to the horses in the inventory of Garibrant V houten and By the Surcumstances Beleives they ware taken By the Enemy." On June 22 Edo Merselis, of Upper Preakness, was robbed of 14 horses, valued at £230. On July 9, 1781, a party of Tories carried off eight more of his horses. He pursued them to Second River, where he arrived early in the morning, just in time to see the fugitives swimming the river on his animals. A party of soldiers fired at them, and dropped several, and the horses were recovered; but Merselis complained that the guard claimed £16 reward from him, which he had to pay. On another occasion he had sixteen cows carried off in the night by a gang of "Refugees," or Tories. He and a number of his neighbors turned out in pursuit, and found that the thieves had their headquarters in a sort of cave formed by a projecting rock, on the south side of the present Little Falls road, a short distance west of the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western railroad bridge. He recovered his cows, and the Refugees were driven out of their mountain lair, which was thenceforth known as the "Refugees' Cave." The projecting roof is much worn away since those days.

On the same day (September 25, 1780) that Major John André was arrested, Joshua Hett Smith, who had brought him ashore from the British *Vulture*, to meet Gen. Arnold, had harbored him at his house, and escorted him to the neutral ground, was seized by order of Washington, and on September 30 was placed on trial by court-martial, charged with complicity in Arnold's plot. When the army moved from Tappan to Totowa, Smith was brought along, and was placed under strong guard at a public house—doubtless the Widow Godwin's inn, a captain and two sentinels keeping watch without, and another sentinel within his room. Through the good offices of Gen. Robert Howe his wife and family were permitted to visit him. The court-martial sat at Gen. Howe's headquarters, on the northwest side of the river, on October 12, 13, 14, 19, 20 and 24, on which last-mentioned day Smith read his defence, as he says, "to the court-martial, and a large part of the army, in the presence of a great concourse of the inhabitants." On returning to his tavern, he found that someone had informed the landlady that he had been condemned by the court-martial, "on which the good housewife, in a furious rage, refused me admittance, and another place was found for my reception." The repugnance can be imagined with which the Widow Godwin would entertain under her roof, even as a prisoner, one whom she had been assured had been found guilty of aiding and abetting the enemy, in

fighting whom her husband had already yielded up his life, while two of her sons were in the American army, and a third was then languishing in a British prison in New York. The court sat the next day in conference, and on October 25 announced the peculiar verdict, that it appeared to them that Smith did do all that he was charged with, but that the evidence was not sufficient to convict him of guilty knowledge of Arnold's designs; they therefore acquitted him.

He was immediately re-arrested, however, on the authority of the State of New York, and hurried off to a new imprisonment at Goshen. Escaping thence on the night of May 22, 1781, he passed through the mountains to Sterling Furnace and the Ringwood Iron Works, and so to a tavern in the vicinity of Pompton or the Ponds, kept by a Tory, who was famed among the Dutch inhabitants for being double-jointed and ambidexterous. This fellow brought him safely by night to within sight of Totowa Bridge. He lay concealed all day, and toward evening his guide reappeared with two other men, who escorted him down a steep hill, which brought them by a short cut to the bridge, which they passed in safety, and then took a road over Garret Mountain, and so on to Acquackanonk, where they lodged in the house of one of the guides until the following evening, when, June 4, 1781 (Smith says 1782, a manifest error), they crossed the river in a small cedar canoe, and ultimately reached Paulus Hook, whence the passage to New York was easily accomplished. Smith's "Narrative" says: "My reflections and sensations in passing this bridge, which I had so often crossed to and from my trial, were painful, from the various ideas that successively passed in my mind. One of the men, turning to the other, said in Dutch, 'he may now think himself safe, for the damned rebels don't often pass that bridge, except in numbers.'"

The enforced idleness of his army, under discouraging circumstances, was exceedingly irksome to Washington, and he was ever on the alert to strike some blow at the enemy. When Arnold's treason was discovered and insidious efforts were made to spread the belief that other general officers were implicated, the commander-in-chief conceived the daring project of sending a trusted agent into New York to discover whether Arnold had any army accomplices, and to carry off the arch traitor himself. The scheme was entrusted to Maj. Henry Lee, while he was still at the Light Camp, at Wagaraw, and Washington conferred with him at Lafayette's quarters, by appointment, on October 13. Lee induced Sergt.-Maj. John Champe, of his Legion, to undertake the hazardous adventure. On the night of October 20, Champe deserted, was hotly pursued by some of his fellow-troopers (not in the secret) to Bergen, where he managed to find refuge on board a British vessel in Newark bay. He was taken to New York, was cordially welcomed by Arnold, and soon had all his plans laid to seize the traitor one night, and carry him across the Hudson to Hoboken. But the night before the scheme was to be executed, Arnold changed his quarters, and the next day Champe was shipped to the South, and was unable to rejoin his troop until a year or more thereafter.

## CHAPTER VII.

**Washington's contemplated attack on New York—Winter quarters at Pompton for the New Jersey soldiers—Fac-simile of a draft of an autograph letter from Washington written at the Falls of the Passaic.**

Washington was particularly anxious to attack the British army in New York City. As the next most feasible project he planned a descent on Staten Island. In this Lafayette was to take a leading part, and the zealous Hamilton, about to be married, eagerly applied for the command of a battalion. Boats were provided, mounted on trucks, for transportation overland, to be hurried to the Sound in readiness for carrying the army across and so surprising the enemy. On October 23 it was ordered that the Light Corps should remove from their quarters at the Goffle, and take post "on the most convenient ground to the Cranetown Gap and the Notch, for the more effectual security of our right." The movement was really intended to bring Lafayette's corps within striking distance of Staten Island. The next morning the Pennsylvania Line marched across Totowa Bridge (at the foot of Bank street), and around the Wesel mountain to Stone House Plains, where they encamped for the night, the soldiers being under orders to sleep with their clothes on, ready to move at a moment's notice. Awaiting the arrival of the boats, the army lay quiet the next day, and on October 26 advanced to Cranetown, and so on to a point near Elizabethtown, which they reached at midnight, Lee's Legion and Major Parr's Rifle Corps in the advance. But still the boats did not appear, and the movement was a complete failure. The next morning the retrograde march was begun, and on the 29th the men, tired and dispirited, were again in their old quarters at Totowa.

There still remained Washington's original plan of a direct attack on New York. The preparations were pushed diligently, silently. At last all was in readiness. The final orders were issued by the commander-in-chief on November 21 and 22, from his Headquarters at Preakness. Col. Gouvion, the French engineer, was directed to proceed to the Hudson river, and make careful observation of the state of the roads from the Light Camp at the Goffle, to Fort Lee; to observe the river from Fort Lee to Fort Washington and upwards, and to note the British forces when they turned out for inspection. Col. Stephen Moylan was ordered to parade with his regiment at nine o'clock on the morning of Friday, November 24, at Totowa Bridge, furnished with two days' provisions, and to detach parties to secure all the crossings on the Hackensack river at New Bridge, etc. Gen. Wayne was directed to march his division on Friday morning at "sunrising" to a mile below Acquackanonk Bridge, and to keep up a show of advancing toward Newark until dark, meanwhile foraging, as if that was his mission, but to keep his men fresh. On November 22 orders were issued to Col. Timothy Pickering, quartermaster-general, reminding him that he had been directed to see that boats were furnished, mounted on good carriages, provided with good oars, materials for muffling the oars, and for repairing the boats in case



of accident. These boats were to be all ready by Thursday, at 12 o'clock, together with horses. The boats were to be carried through the Notch the same afternoon, and the next morning were to be moved from the Notch to Acquackanonk Bridge, where ample hay and grain was to be provided in the meantime for baiting the teams during the halt there. A complete relief of good horses was ordered to be provided at Acquackanonk Bridge early on Friday afternoon, to accompany the boats, and to hasten their transportation. Gen. Knox was directed to send along all such pieces of ordnance as would be available to annoy shipping and to cover a body of troops in crossing a river. The movement of Gen. Wayne from Acquackanonk Bridge toward Newark was intended to indicate an attack on Staten Island. Lafayette wrote to Col. Alexander Hamilton, Nov. 22, estimating that forty boats would be needed for "the attack on Staten Island," carrying about 1,200 men. He knew, of course, that no such attack was intended. Hamilton again entreated his commander-in-chief to give him command of 150 to 200 men, that he might participate in the proposed movement against New York. Some of the men, he suggested, "may move on Friday morning towards ———, which will strengthen the appearances for Staten Island, to form a junction on the other side of the Passaic."

"Never was a plan better arranged," wrote Col. Humphreys; "and never did circumstances promise more sure or complete success. The British were not only unalarmed, but our own troops were misguided in their operations." Unfortunately, on the very day the movement was to have been begun, the unsuspecting British, in the most casual way, moved some of their war vessels up the Hudson into such a position as to render the proposed attack utterly out of the question, and Washington was obliged most reluctantly to abandon it. Accordingly, on Monday morning, November 27, the army broke camp at Preakness, and marched into winter quarters—the Pennsylvania division near Morristown, and the Jersey brigade at Pompton and at Sydman's in the Clove.

An important letter was written by Washington to Arthur Lee, one of the American commissioners to France. It is printed in the *Life of Arthur Lee*, Boston, 1829, Vol. II., p. 170, but is not included in any edition of the *Writings of Washington*. It is reproduced on the opposite page in fac-simile from what was probably the original draft, in Washington's own hand. Its main interest here is from the fact that it is the only letter of Washington, written by him near the Passaic Falls, which has ever found its way back to this place.

Head Quarters, Papsai  
 Fall, 20<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1780

Sir.

I am much obliged to you for the suggestion you do me the favor to make in your letter of the 11<sup>th</sup>, as I shall at all times be for any others which may occur to you advantageous <sup>conducive to</sup> of the public Service. —

I am so entirely conversed of the absolute necessity of a large and immediate foreign aid of money, to the continuation of the war, that I should be happy to do any thing I could with propriety to promote it. — I am bound to you in confidence, that I have in the most explicit manner given my testimony on this head. The Minister of France here, and if my opinion can have any influence with the Court of Versailles, I imagine

it will be known through this channel. — A more direct communication might appear an intrusion and an interference in matters out of my province.

I am happy to hear Congress have this important object under consideration. — I persuaded myself they will urge it with all the emphasis in their power and in the form most likely to succeed. — If there should be anything which I could contribute to the success of the application, I should certainly think it my duty to give all the aid in my power.

I have the honor to be  
sincerely & with  
real respect & esteem

Sir Y<sup>r</sup> Most Obed<sup>t</sup> &  
Affble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
G. W. Haynes

## CHAPTER VIII.

**The mutiny of the Pennsylvania forces—Revolt of the New Jersey Brigade at Pompton—Energetic measures taken by Washington—A court-martial in the snow—Execution of the ringleaders and pardon for the rest—Washington off for Yorktown.**

Pursuant to Washington's orders, the Pennsylvania Line went into their old quarters, about four miles from Morristown, and on November 30 the Jersey Brigade left West Point, marched down the west side of the Hudson, and thence through the Clove to Ringwood, and so on to Pompton, where they took winter quarters, promptly building rude huts for their shelter. A detachment of the brigade remained near Sufferns, to guard the entrance of the Clove, and to cover the line of communication toward West Point. The condition of the little American army at this time was pitiable in the extreme. Gen. Knox writes, December 2, 1780: "The soldier, ragged almost to nakedness, has to sit down at this period with an axe—perhaps his only tool, and probably that a bad one—to make his habitation for winter." Washington repeatedly called the attention of the State authorities to their shameful neglect to provide for their men: "Nov. 20, 1780. Ten months' pay is now due the army. Every department of it is so much indebted, that we have not credit for a single express \* \* \* Jan. 5, 1781. The aggravated calamities and distresses that have resulted from the total want of pay for nearly twelve months, the want of clothing at a severe season, and not unfrequently the want of provisions, are beyond description. \* \* \* Jan. 7. The few men who remain in service, will with difficulty find a sufficiency of shirts, vests, breeches and stockings to carry them through the winter." The tender heart of Lafayette was deeply moved by what he saw. "Human patience has its limits," he wrote his wife; "no European army would suffer the tenth part of what the American troops suffer. It takes citizens to support hunger, nakedness, toil, and the total want of pay, which constitute the condition of our soldiers, the hardest and most patient that are to be found in the world." These tributes to the heroic endurance, the incomparable patience, of the soldiers, would seem to be sufficient answers to Lee's sneering suggestion that the Pennsylvania Line ought to be called the "Irish Line," and to Bancroft's exaltation of the New England troops, on the score of their alleged native Americanism, over those of Pennsylvania and New Jersey. The revolt of the Connecticut Line in the ensuing May showed that the appreciation of hardship and injustice was as keen among the heroic soldiers of one State as of another.

Those who were paid received Continental currency which, despite legislative fiats, had depreciated until a silver dollar would equal seventy-five paper dollars. Vainly had the New Jersey Legislature endeavored by solemn enactments to regulate the prices of labor and products; nor had the courts been more successful.

The Legislature, by act passed December 11, 1777, had fixed a scale of maximum prices for various articles and provisions. For example: Bloom-

ary bar-iron, £3 per cwt.; refined bar-iron, £3, 10s. per cwt.; pig metal, 20s. per cwt.; rolling iron, £30 per ton; sole leather, 3s. per lb.; upper leather, 5s. per lb.; men's neat leather shoes, of the common sort, 17s. 6d. per pair; women's do., 14s.; wheat, 12s.; rye, 9s.; Indian corn, 7s. 6d.; oats, 5s.; wheat flour, 33s. per cwt.; hay, £7, 10s. per ton; pork, 9d. per lb.; beef, 8d. per lb.; potatoes, 4s. per bush.; butter, 2s. 6d. per lb. As a natural corollary it was also enacted that "The Rates and Prices of Farming Labour, and the Wages of Mechanics, Tradesmen and Handicraftsmen, shall not exceed double what they were in the Year One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy-five." This preposterous attempt to control the laws of supply and demand by legislation of course was a failure. Then it was sought to shift the responsibility on the courts. On June 10 the Bergen county courts fixed a scale of prices to be paid by the quartermasters and forage masters for the Continental army, but the currency depreciated so rapidly that they had to prescribe new rates in January, 1780. The depreciation is shown by the difference in prices on the dates named:

	June, 1779.	Jan., 1780.
Wood by the cord.....	\$8	\$12
Hay by the cwt.....	4	\$160 to \$200
Carting, single team per day.....	12	32
Rye and corn, per bush.....	14	18
Buckwheat and oats, per bush.....	8	12
Pasture, per day.....	1 50	

To add to the discontent, the men who had enlisted for "three years or during the war," and who had endured the dangers and privations of army life for three full years, discovered, to their dismay, that there was a disposition to hold them to the other alternative of their enlistment, or "during the war." While the veterans were unpaid, new recruits received bounties in silver. Under the rankling sense of injustice from these causes, fomented, no doubt, by paid agents of the British, and stimulated by an unusually generous allowance of liquor for the celebration of New Year's Day, the Pennsylvania Line mutinied at nine o'clock at night, on January 1, 1781, and the next day marched, under the command of their sergeants, toward Philadelphia, to compel Congress to redress their grievances. The Pennsylvania State authorities sent commissioners to treat with the mutineers, and after several days of temporizing adjusted matters. Gen. Wayne ordered the Jersey Brigade to Chatham, on January 2, and the militia were called out, to check any attempt of the enemy to take advantage of the revolt, and invade the State.

The effect of the Pennsylvania mutiny, and its essential success, was to increase the discontent elsewhere. Gen. Washington, on January 7, significantly suggested to Gen. Heath the wisdom of sending a reinforcement of 100 men from West Point "towards Pompton, to cover the stores at Ringwood, and to act as occasion might require." The same day, Gen. St. Clair reported that some appearance of a disposition in the Jersey troops to revolt induced Lieut.-Col. Francis Barber, of the Third Regiment, who commanded the brigade, to move 300 or 400 of them to Chatham. Part of them, however,

about one hundred and sixty in number, remained at Pompton, nursing their grievances. Some of the officers waited on the Legislature, and insisted that their arrears of pay should be settled on the basis of seventy-five paper dollars for one in specie. That body hastily complied, and ordered all the money in the treasury to be sent up to the men. Commissioners—the Rev. James Caldwell and Col. Frederick Frelinghuysen—were also appointed to inquire into the claims of such soldiers of the brigade as conceived themselves entitled to a discharge on account of the expiration of their enlistments, but the men had not been informed of this action. As day after day went by, and nothing was done, the men at Pompton finally got tired of waiting. Having received a part of their pay in almost worthless paper, they spent it for rum. On Saturday evening, January 20, they rose in arms, and placed themselves under the command of Sergt.-Maj. George Grant, of the Third New Jersey Regiment, a deserter from the British army. Grant appears to have been an unusually intelligent fellow. He was in Gen. Sullivan's campaign against the Indians in 1779, and kept a journal of the expedition, which is published. Sergt. Jonathan Nichols, of Capt. Alexander Mitchell's company, First New Jersey Regiment, was second in command, and the third in command was Sergt.-Maj. John Minthorn, also of the First Regiment. Some of the more reckless of the men declared that unless they got redress—in the matter of pay, clothing, etc.—they would join the enemy. The house where one of their officers lodged was surrounded and broken open, and with threats of immediate death in case of refusal they compelled him to give up the muster rolls. Col. Israel Shreve, of the Second Regiment, vainly urged them to desist, nor would they obey his orders to parade. Next they seized two field pieces, and marched off to join the rest of the brigade at Chatham. The movement excited no little uneasiness among the friends of America, and much exultation on the part of the enemy. It was rumored that the mutineers were about to march to Elizabethtown. This was interpreted as meaning that there they would receive overtures from Sir Henry Clinton. He ordered Gen. Robertson, with two or three thousand men, from New York to Staten Island, to be in readiness to cross over to Elizabethtown and coöperate with the revolting Jersey soldiers. He also sent one Uzal Woodruff, of Elizabethtown, a cousin of Sergt. Nichols, with proposals to the mutineers. They, however, when they left their quarters at Pompton, had adopted a solemn resolution to put to death anyone who should attempt or even propose to go to the enemy's lines, and hang up without ceremony every Tory who should presume to say a word tending to induce any of them to desert. Woodruff, finding the men would not listen to treason, prudently gave the papers to Col. Elias Dayton, of the New Jersey Line, and convinced that officer of his patriotic zeal. On Monday, January 22, the commissioners from the Legislature arrived in the camp of the mutineers, with assurances that every grievance should be redressed. Col. Elias Dayton, commander of the New Jersey Line, and Col. Shreve, in both of whom the troops had great confidence, joined in these promises, but insisted that the soldiers must return to their duty ere they could hear and treat with them. The insur-

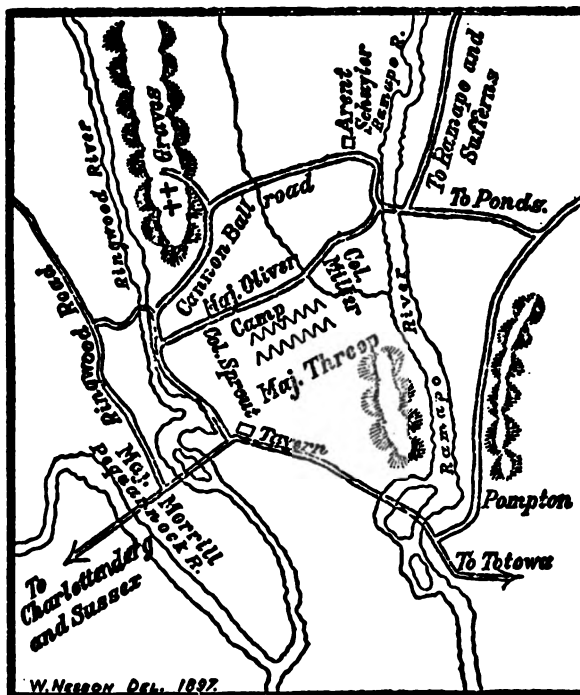
gents urged that their own oaths should be admissible in determining the terms of their enlistment, as it had been conceded to the Pennsylvania mutineers, but Dayton and Shreve would not consent, and the men reluctantly yielded that point. Upon the assurance of obedience, Col. Dayton granted this pardon:

Chatham, Jan. 23, 1781. The commandant of the Jersey Brigade, in answer to the petition of the sergeants for a general pardon, observes that, in consideration of the Brigade having revolted before they were made acquainted with the resolution of the Legislature directing an inquiry into their enlistments, and of their agreeing immediately upon their being informed of said resolution, to return to their duty, and of their having neither shed blood nor done violence to the person of any officer or inhabitant; he hereby promises a pardon to all such as immediately, without hesitation, shall return to their duty, and conduct themselves in a soldierly manner. Those who shall, notwithstanding this unmerited proffer of clemency, refuse obedience, must expect the reward to such obstinate villainy.

Most of the men were glad to accept the pardon, and on Thursday, January 25, they were persuaded to return to their huts at Pompton, with Col. Shreve, promising to put themselves again under the command of their officers. But the spirit of insubordination was still rife. They marched back in a disorderly fashion, yielding a semblance of obedience to some of their officers, "more like following advice than obeying command," while they flatly refused to acknowledge the orders of other officers. "They condescended once to parade when ordered, but were no sooner dismissed than several officers were insulted. One had a bayonet put to his breast, and upon the man being knocked down for his insolence, a musket was fired, which being their alarm signal, most of them paraded under arms. It seemed, indeed, as if they had returned to their huts simply as a place more convenient for themselves, and where they went to negotiate with a committee appointed to inquire into their grievances, and to whom they were to have dictated their own terms." On Friday, January 26, the last of them straggled back from Chatham into their former camp at Pompton. The men felt better for their bit of an outing, and all slept soundly that Friday night. But what an awakening was theirs!

As soon as Washington heard from Gen. St. Clair that the spirit of mutiny was apparently rife among the Jersey troops, he called a council of war at New Windsor on January 11, at which it was determined to organize a special detachment of one thousand men, or five battalions—two from the Massachusetts line, one from the New Hampshire line, one from the Connecticut line, and one chiefly from Col. Hazen's regiment. These were selected and arranged by Gen. Heath, and were ordered to be ready to march with four days' provisions at the shortest notice. The command devolved upon Gen. Robert Howe, by seniority. It was the intention of the commander-in-chief to order these men forward to suppress the insurrection among the Pennsylvania troops, but as he hesitated at this juncture to withdraw 1,000 men from the garrison at New Windsor, and as the mutineers

were numerous, he refrained from decisive measures, until the Pennsylvania State authorities adjusted the matter, contrary to his own ideas of the military requirements of the case. When the Jersey Brigade followed the pernicious example, he determined to tolerate no half-way measures. On January 22 he ordered Gen. Howe with the special detachment of 1,000 men to march against the Jersey mutineers. He was directed to rendezvous the whole of his command at Ringwood or at Pompton, as he might find best from the circumstances. "The object of your detachment is to compel the mutineers to unconditional submission; and I am to desire, that you will grant no terms while they are with arms in their hands in a state of resistance. \* \* \* If you succeed in compelling the revolted troops to a surrender, you will instantly execute a few of the most active and incendiary leaders." Gen. Howe at once moved forward with about 600 Continental troops, and arrived at Ringwood on Friday evening, January 26, where he was speedily joined by Capt. Stewart, with three three-pounders. Major Morril, with the New Hampshire detachment, marched at the same time from King's Ferry and arrived about the same time, doubtless via the Ponds. Gen. Howe found the Jersey mutineers mostly back in their huts, but the spirit of insubordination unquelled. Having ascertained the precise situation of their encampment, he silently marched from Ringwood at one o'clock on Saturday morning. It was a dreadful march—a distance of eight miles, on a bitterly cold night, over rough and mountainous roads, rendered almost



SCENE OF MEETING AT POMPTON



impassable by deep snow. At early dawn they arrived within sight of the insurgents' huts. A halt of an hour was made, for further preparations. Could the troops be relied on? They had the same grounds for complaint as the mutineers. Their officers were anxious. But when they were ordered to load their arms they obeyed with alacrity. It was evident they could be trusted. Gen. Howe briefly addressed them on the heinousness of the crime of mutiny, and the necessity of bringing the insurgents to unconditional submission. The march was resumed, and the troops quietly surrounded the mutinous brigade. Major Morril was posted on the Charlottesburgh road, about half a mile above the bridge crossing the Ringwood river, or a short distance above the present Pompton Reformed Church. Lieut.-Col. Com. Sprout, with one party and a piece of artillery, was ordered to take post on the left of the mutineers; Lieut.-Col. Miller, with another party and two pieces, on the right; Maj. Oliver, with his men, in front of their encampment; and Maj. Throop, with his party, in the rear. Thus all the roads leading to and from the camp were effectually guarded—the road afterwards known as the Paterson and Hamburg turnpike, running west to Bloomingdale, and southeast to Totowa; the roads leading northerly to Wanaque and Ringwood; and the road leading northeasterly to the Ponds and the Ramapo valley. This was the situation as daylight appeared. What terror must have leaped into the hearts of the mutineers when they awoke on that still Saturday morning to find their camp surrounded by a stern cordon of soldiers true to their faith. Lieut.-Col. Barber was sent to them with orders immediately to parade without arms, and to march to the ground pointed out to them. Some were willing to yield at once. Others, the more guilty, exclaimed, "What! no conditions? Then if we are to die, it is as well to die where we are as anywhere else." Some sought flight by the road to Sussex, but were unable to pass Maj. Morril's guard. As the main camp hesitated to obey the order to parade without arms, Col. Sprout was directed to advance from the left, with his gun unlimbered and ready to pour its destructive fire into the insurgents. They were given five minutes to yield. There was no escape. Sullenly they succumbed to the inevitable, and, to a man, marched, unarmed, to the designated field. Their officers furnished Gen. Howe with a list of the more conspicuous offenders, and out of these, three men—one from each regiment of the brigade—were selected as the guiltiest of all. These were Sergt.-Maj. George Grant, who had acted as the commander of the revolvers; Sergt. David Gilmore, of the Second Regiment; and Priv. John Tuttle, of the First Regiment. A field court-martial was promptly held, "standing on the snow," as the record says—with unconscious pathos. Col. Sprout presided. The proceedings were brief. The three men named were immediately tried, convicted and sentenced to death. The Jersey officers, however, assured Gen. Howe that Grant had not voluntarily taken the command, and that he had urged the men to return to their duty. On this account his life was spared by the general. But the other two were ordered to be shot at once. With a stern sense of poetic justice, twelve of the most guilty mutineers were selected to be their executioners.

"This was a most painful task," says Surgeon Thacher; "being themselves guilty, they were greatly distressed with the duty imposed on them, and when ordered to load, some of them shed tears. The wretched victims, overwhelmed by the terrors of death, had neither time nor power to implore the mercy and forgiveness of their God, and such was their agonizing condition, that no heart could refrain from emotions of sympathy and compassion. The first that suffered was a sergeant [Gilmore], an old offender: he was led a few yards distance and placed on his knees; six of the executioners, at the signal given by an officer, fired, three aiming at the head and three at the breast, the other six reserving their fire in order to dispatch the victim, should the first fire fail; it so happened in this instance; the remaining six then fired, and life was instantly extinguished. The second criminal [Tuttle] was, by the first fire, sent into eternity in an instant. The third [Grant], being less criminal, by the recommendation of his officers, to his unspeakable joy, received a pardon. This tragical scene produced a dreadful shock, and a salutary effect on the minds of the guilty soldiers. Never were men more completely humbled and penitent; tears of sorrow and of joy rushed from their eyes, and each one appeared to congratulate himself that his forfeited life had been spared."

In a thick wood, on the bleak and desolate summit of a rocky knob of the Ramapo mountains, overlooking the Pompton Lakes station on the New York, Susquehanna & Western railroad, the hardy traveler may find two rude piles of weather-beaten field-stones. These are pointed out as marking the lonely, unhonored graves of the two Jersey Mutineers.

After the execution, the men were ordered to parade by regiments, and then by platoons, and obliged to make proper apologies to their officers, and promise of good behavior for the future. They showed the fullest sense of their guilt, and Gen. Howe was so assured of their contrition that he marched back to Ringwood the same day. Gen. Washington returned thanks, January 30, to Gen. Howe and his officers and men for their conduct in this affair. "It gave him inexpressible pain," he added, "to be obliged to employ their arms on such an occasion, and he is convinc'd that they themselves felt all that reluctance which former affection to fellow soldiers could inspire." The general had deemed this occasion so critical that he went to Ringwood himself on January 26. The next day he wrote to the commissioners appointed by the New Jersey Legislature to consider the grievances of their troops, informing them of the suppression of the mutiny. "Having punished guilt and supported authority, it now becomes proper to do justice," he remarked. He therefore urged them to hasten an adjustment.

On February 7, 1781, Washington directed that a mere captain's guard of the Jersey Brigade be posted at the entrance to Smith's Clove, and another at Pompton and Ringwood, while the rest of the brigade was ordered to Morristown. In pursuance of his plan to send more of his troops south, Colonel Pickering reported to him, February 18, that he proposed to impress horses and teams at Pompton and Ringwood, to transport the tents as far as Somerset Court House [Somerville]. This was to facilitate the movement of a detachment of 1200 men, including the Jersey Brigade, under the command of Lafayette, to the Chesapeake, where he was directed to fall upon

and destroy Arnold's troops, then ravaging that vicinity. The Marquis passed through Pompton on February 23, with the men detached from the main army on the Hudson, and during the next few weeks there was a considerable movement of troops through that important post, as Washington distributed his army with a view to an attack upon New York and Brooklyn with 20,000 men. A captain's guard of thirty men was left at Pompton, to guard the stores, and a few militia were ordered out at Second River, and probably at Acquackanonk, with the like object. Christian Lozier and Richard Van Riper, of Acquackanonk, who went into New York, presumably for trading purposes only, were questioned by the British, and reported some of these movements. James O'Hara, a spy, who came in from Warwick via Acquackanonk, confirmed the rumors, and gave other information, all tending to convince Sir Henry Clinton that New York was threatened. These mysterious manœuvres were kept up during the summer. About the middle of July, however, Washington felt constrained to abandon his main project, and concluded to move his forces in conjunction with the French army, against the enemy in Virginia. On August 20-21 the American troops crossed the Hudson river in force and encamped at Haverstraw. On the 22d Col. Alexander Scammell's Light Corps of specially-selected New England men, marched south, passing through Paramus, Acquackanonk and Springfield. On Saturday, the 25th, the American Light Infantry, under Gen. Lincoln, followed by the same route, together with the First New York, and on the same day Colonel John Lamb, with his artillery regiment, park and stores, covered by Lieut.-Col. Olney's Fourth Rhode Island Regiment, marched through Pompton and Two Bridges to Chatham and Springfield. The Second New York Regiment, Col. Philip Van Cortlandt, took the same route, probably the same day. This regiment was accompanied by thirty-four boats, which had been collected and mounted on carriages at King's Ferry, by Washington's direction. The country people about Pompton must have stared at seeing such strange paraphernalia among the impedimenta of an army on the march on inland routes. Sir Henry Clinton naturally regarded this preparation as indicating an attack on Staten Island, in which he found additional evidence in the threatening movements of the Americans at Springfield. Washington himself rode through Ramapo and Pompton on the 26th.

Pompton was destined to be favored with a still more imposing display of the panoply of war. The French army, under the Count de Rochambeau, crossed the Hudson at King's Ferry (opposite Stony Point) on August 24-25, and proceeded via Kakeat to Sufferns, where they camped the first night. On August 25 the First Division or Brigade moved from Sufferns to Pompton, and there went into camp for the night. What a profound sensation this splendidly uniformed and thoroughly-equipped French army created among the country people! First there came the Legion of the Duke de Lauzin, two squadrons of hussars and lancers, his tall grenadiers and his chasseurs—six hundred men in all, mostly Germans, and fit match for the dreaded Hessians. Little recked the Duke, that brilliant, gal-

lant soldier of fortune, that in a dozen years his head would be laid on the guillotine, to appease the greedy thirst of his fickle mistress, the French Republic. After this noble legion the parks of field guns rumbled heavily along, manned by selected detachments from the second battalion of the regiment of Auxonne, and from the second battalion of the regiment of Metz, the whole under the command of the Count d'Aboville. Then came the regiment of Bourbonnais (formed in 1595), Col. the Marquis de Laval, the Viscount de Rochambeau (younger brother of Gen. the Count de Rochambeau) being the colonel en second. The famous Royal Deux-Ponts regiment next swung jauntily along, led by its gallant young colonel, the Count Christian de Deux-Ponts, his younger brother, the Viscount Gillaume de Deux-Ponts, being his colonel en second, with Lieut.-Cols. de Haden and the Baron d'Esebeck. The Baron de Vioménil commanded this entire division. Says a French officer: "We went from Sufferns to Pompton, four miles this side of which the river of this name is crossed three times and there are bridges at each passage; the first and third are fordable; the road is superb. This is an open and well cultivated country, inhabited by Dutch people who are almost all quite rich."

The American officers observed with admiration the movements of these experienced campaigners. "I viewed their manner of camping over night," says one; "the perfect mechanical manner of performing all they had to do, such as digging a circular hole and making niches in which to set their camp kettles for cooking food, &c.; every necessary accommodation was performed in the most natural and convenient manner. They rose in the morning and paraded by daylight; soon struck tents and began their march, which they completed for the day about noon; then pitched tents and set about their cookery. They marched on the road in open order until the music struck up; they then closed into close order. On the march a quartermaster preceded, and at the forking of the road would be stuck a pole with a bunch of straw at top, to shew the road they were to take."

The next day this brigade left Pompton and marched to Whippany, Morris county, where it halted for the Second Division. The latter camped at Pompton on the night of August 26. It was commanded by the Viscount de Vioménil (the baron's brother), and comprised the regiment of Soissonnais, Col. the Count de Saint-Maime, with the Viscount de Noailles as colonel en second; and the regiment Saintonge, under Col. the Count de Custine-Sarracks, the Count de Charlus being colonel en second.

The commander-in-chief of the French army, the Count de Rochambeau, accompanied the troops through Pompton on this momentous journey, and the two corps were officered by the flower of the French nobility. What a striking contrast did these magnificent troops present to the ill-clad Americans who had marched through the village a day or two before. How different this spectacle, mirroring forth the glory of war, from that pitiful scene of six months earlier, when the half-starved, barefooted little band of Jersey soldiers at Pompton were summoned to parade on the winter snow, to attend

the drum-head court-martial and summary execution of their unfortunate comrades whose long-suffering had been tried beyond endurance!

But the brilliant pageant swept by. The American commander-in-chief by a masterly movement outwitted Sir Henry Clinton, hurried the allied armies against Cornwallis, and on October 19, 1781, received the surrender of the British forces on the Virginia peninsula. It is pleasant to know that the Jersey brigade there retrieved the disgrace of the Pompton mutiny, and that among the participants in the crowning victory at Yorktown were Sergt.-Maj. Grant and Sergt. Nichols, two of the leaders in the revolt at Pompton.

The victorious army was conveyed by water from Yorktown to the head of the Elk river, and thence, November 20, 1781, began the march back to the northern encampments, crossing the Hudson river at King's Ferry on December 7. "On account of the inclemency of the season," says Surgeon Thacher, "we have suffered exceedingly from cold, wet, and fatigue, during our long march. But we return in triumph to rejoin our respective regiments, and enjoy a constant interchange of congratulations with our friends, on the glorious and brilliant success of our expedition which closes the campaign." The gallant Maj.-Gen. the Chevalier (afterwards Marquis) de Chastellux commanded the First Division of the French army as it marched through Pompton on this return journey. Two New York regiments, under the command of Gen. James Clinton, went into winter quarters at Pompton, and immediately proceeded to make themselves comfortable by the erection of huts. The men were so expert in constructing these shelters that they could finish one in twenty-four hours. The walls were of stones laid up in clay, with roofs of planks, logs or bark, a stone chimney on the outside, a small door being next to it, which kept out cold winds. De Chastellux says that the men sometimes constructed barracks, or double log houses, each large enough for eight men, the logs being put together with wooden pins. The weather was extremely cold, and the troops were poorly provided with clothing or provisions, so that it was with difficulty that they could keep warm, although there was an abundance of wood in the adjacent hills. The Rev. John Gano, a noted Baptist preacher, was chaplain of the brigade at this time, but as there was no opportunity for him to preach he was given a furlough. Returning at the close of the winter a private soldier made him uncomfortable by addressing him thus: "Dear Doctor, we have had tolerable health, but hard times otherwise; we have wanted almost everything, scantied in clothing, provisions and money, and, hardest of all, we have not even had the word of God to comfort us." The good clergyman was much disturbed in his conscience at this reproof, until he learned that his critic was one of the most incorrigible jokers in the camp, and had been simply making fun at his expense. A number of the soldiers had enlisted for six months or nine months, and Col. Van Cortlandt, commanding one of the regiments, was anxious to have them reënlist. The use of the Reformed Dutch church on Pompton Plains was secured for the chaplain on his return, and on the first Sunday thereafter he preached to the men. He was apt in selecting significant texts, and doubtless chose on this occasion the words, "There

is no discharge in that war." Certain it is, that he assured his hearers that it always gave him pleasure to preach to soldiers, especially when he had good tidings to communicate, and he could aver with truth that our Lord and Saviour approved of all those who had entered in his service for the whole warfare. He had no six or nine months men in *His* service! The whole camp greatly enjoyed the apropos address, and the short-term men were so chaffed by their comrades that most of them reënlisted.

The troops encamped at Pompton at various times during the Revolution did not always occupy the same location. Tradition asserts that during two winters their encampment was on the southern slope of the Pompton Lake, where "Sunnybank," the charming home of "Marion Harland," is now situated. In clearing the wooded hillside on her place remains of huts have been unearthed, together with bullets, flints, gunlocks, and a sword of British workmanship, in perfect preservation, with the royal arms of England engraved on the blade, and on the hilt, rudely scratched, the initials, "E. L." At one point on the "Sunnybank" premises there was a paved roadway for the use of the horses and wagons going to the water's edge. It is probable that the huts of the Jersey mutineers were located on the northern slope of the Lake (then much smaller than now, the dam having been raised in 1837), near the Schuyler bridges. The New York Brigade that wintered at Pompton in 1781-82 probably occupied substantially the same site, but extending over more ground and more to the south. Col. Van Cortlandt—who seems to have been in command of the brigade much of the time—doubtless had his headquarters in a small frame building facing southerly on the road to Paterson, at the junction of the Hamburg road and the Wanaque road, in the present Borough of Pompton Lakes. This house was small, the main part being thirty feet in front and twenty-four in depth, two stories high in front, with roof sloping almost to the ground in the rear, a small covered porch in the middle leading to quaint old-fashioned half doors. There was a kitchen extension on the east end, about sixteen feet square, one story high, with attic, a covered verandah extending all along its front. From its color the building was known in later years as the "Yellow House." In the roof of the verandah, and in the massive oaken beams of the kitchen, were to be seen for a century and more, the marks where the rude soldiers had thrust their bayonets, by way of "stacking arms," in the war times. In the summer of 1878 a silver spur was dug up in the garden. The building was removed about 1890, to permit the changing of the roads. In the early part of the Revolution it was the residence of Casparus Schuyler, grandson of Arent Schuyler, who settled at Pompton about 1701. In the summer of 1780 the house was leased to a young man named Curtis, from Morristown, who conducted it as a tavern, with the assistance of his two handsome sisters. The Chevalier de Chastellux, who put up there on the night of December 18, 1780, on his way from Philadelphia to New England, says the inn had been but lately established, and "consequently the best parts of the furniture were the owner and his family." On entering the parlor, where the sisters were wont to sit, he found on a great table the works of Milton, Addison, Richardson,

and other writers of like fame. "The cellar was not so well stored as the library," he sarcastically observes, "for there was neither wine, cyder, nor rum; nothing in short but some vile cyder-brandy, with which I must make grog. The bill they presented me the next morning amounted nevertheless to sixteen dollars. I observed to Mr. Courtheath, that if he made one pay for being waited on by his pretty sisters, it was by much too little; but if only for lodgings and supper it was a great deal. \* \* \* I learnt, on this occasion, that he hired the inn he kept, as well as a large barn which served for a stable, and a garden of two or three acres, for eighty-four bushels of corn a year." It is said that Mr. Curtis (whose name de Chastellux transforms into *Courtheath*, had a sign which bore pictures of a horse, a fish and a bird, with this doggerel below :

This is the Horse that never ran  
This is the Fish that never swam  
This is the Bird that never flew  
Here's good Fare for your horse and you.

To this modest tavern came Gen. Washington and Mrs. Washington, on Thursday, March 28, 1782, and remained there the guests of Col. Van Cortlandt, until the following Sunday morning, when they resumed their journey toward Newburgh. The general had an escort of an officer, a sergeant and twelve dragoons, and we may be sure that as they galloped along the road they were looked upon with great interest by the inhabitants. Many an aged citizen treasured up in his memory in after years as a most precious recollection the fact of having seen Washington stand in the simple porch of the old yellow tavern on those March days of 1782. When the distinguished party left Pompton they were furnished with an additional escort by Col. Van Cortlandt, on the way through Ringwood toward Newburgh.

In General Orders of June 1 it was directed that the New York Brigade should pass muster and inspection on June 4. Col. Van Cortlandt, for the better display of his troops, moved them to the "flat fields" (probably Pompton Plains), where they underwent the inspection of that military martinet, the Baron von Steuben, who declared himself delighted with their efficiency. The brigade was soon after ordered to Verplanck's Point. So ended the military occupancy of the present Passaic county.

Washington passed through Pompton on July 12, 1782, on his way from the Hudson to Philadelphia, to meet Rochambeau. The treaty of peace with Great Britain having been ratified in April, 1783, the American army soon began to disintegrate. The proclamation of Congress, for a cessation of hostilities, was published at the headquarters at Newburgh on April 19, 1783, just eight years from that day when at Lexington and Concord was "fired the shot heard round the world." On that same Saturday afternoon Washington rode to Ringwood, returning to Newburgh the next day. In Washington's Accounts is the charge: "1782 April To the Expences of a Tip to meet the Secretary at War at Ringwood for the purpose of making arrangements for liberating the Prisoners—&c £8 10s. 4d."

On June 6 the Jersey Line left their cantonments at New Windsor, followed on June 8 by the Jersey troops who had enlisted for the war, and the Maryland troops. These all marched through this section, some passing through Acquackanonk, and others by way of Ringwood and Pompton to the south. Some new Pennsylvania levies having mutinied and threatened the Legislature of that State, Congress deemed it prudent to adjourn to Princeton, and asked Washington to send a detachment for their protection. On June 25 he sent 1500 men, under Gen. Howe, who marched from Newburgh through Ringwood, Pompton and Morristown to Princeton. This was the last movement of any considerable body of troops through this region. On the morning of August 18, 1783, Washington left the Newburgh headquarters, with Mrs. Washington, and probably on the 20th passed through Pompton on his way to Rocky Hill, New Jersey, where, on November 2, 1783, he issued his farewell address to the army.

Peace once more spread her white wings broodingly over the desolated land.

The British on one occasion occupied the Acquackanonk church—probably in November, 1776. A number of New Hampshire soldiers once camped in the old Totowa church.

A party of British and Hessians pursued some American soldiers as far as the Passaic river at the foot of Bank street, in Paterson. The Americans had broken down the bridge at that point, but the enemy plunged into the river, the Hessians carrying the officers on their backs. The Americans—probably militia hastily collected—retreated into the thick forests that then crowned the rocky heights, and the Hessians, fearing an ambush, prudently forebore attacking them, and retired across the river.

John Gould, collector of the township of Acquackanonk, was robbed of a large sum of public money by a party of Tories from Staten Island on September 2, 1782. Having satisfied the Legislature on the subject, by the evidence of his neighbors—Sarah Speer, Samuel Crane, Esq., Encrease Gould, Diana Vanderhoof, John Keasted, Sarah Clawson, Peter J. Riker and Caleb Hetfield—an act was passed, August 16, 1784, relieving him from responsibility for the loss.

The meaning of the following receipt is not clear, but it is believed to refer to some incident of the war:

Weesel, June y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup>: 1777

Rec<sup>d</sup>, of Henry Garritse jun<sup>r</sup>. the sum of twenty four Shillings in behalf of my Brother morinus Garritse for Riding M<sup>r</sup>. Sharps Sarvents to powlis Hook Rec<sup>d</sup>, By me—

JOHN GARRITSON

To prevent a conflict of authority this document was given:

This is to Certifie that all the Hay and Grain Mr. John Codmes has to spare is Engaged for the Forrage Store at Pompton

May 20<sup>th</sup>, 1778—

PETER KINMAN Purch<sup>r</sup>:  
For<sup>e</sup>. Mas<sup>r</sup>. at Pompton.



John Codmus [Cadmus], of Slooterdam, appears to have been favored by the authorities, being perhaps employed in the public service, as this pass would seem to indicate:

Head Quarters 23. Oct<sup>r</sup> 1780

Permit John Cadmus to pass to Slaughterdam  
To all Concernd D HUMPHREYS A D Camp

This precious bit of paper, brown with age, and soiled with creases, is significantly endorsed on the reverse:

New Jersey State }  
Bergen County }<sub>ss</sub>

Permit the Bearer, John Codmus, To pass and Repass  
from this place to Slotterdam, the Respectif place of his  
Abode— Unmilisted he behaving as becoming a friend  
to his Country & Me

Pomtan. Novem<sup>r</sup> 6.<sup>th</sup> 1780 }  
To whom Concernd }

ABRM ACKERMAN, justice.

What was John Cadmus doing at Washington's Headquarters at Preakness, on the day before the intended movement against Staten Island? Had he important intelligence to communicate? Was he a spy in the employ of the commander-in-chief? It may be added that he was afterwards taken prisoner by the British, and confined for months in the Sugar House in New York, whence he was released only to die two weeks later from his cruel treatment.

A field lying at the base of the mountain, a mile or two west of Wanaque, is locally known as "the Jersey Camp," or "the Camp." A few mounds, still distinguishable, are supposed to mark soldiers' graves. It is more probable that they are ruins of winter huts.

On the east bank of the Pequannock river, about a mile above Pompton, a bold cliff has been called "Federal Rock" from time immemorial. Fifty years and more ago it was the custom to celebrate the Fourth of July by burning great piles of brushwood at night on the summit of this hill.

A tradition is preserved in the Doremus family of Lower Preakness, of a rude party of soldiers entering the house of one of the family mentioned, and demanding something to eat. The good housewife set before them a toothsome pumpkin pie. The foragers, doubtless foreigners, did not know what it was, and with brutal disdain threw it in the face of their startled hostess. She ever after had a realizing sense of the force of the proverb, as to the folly of throwing pearls before swine.

Near the former Hamburg turnpike, at Upper Preakness, in 1806, was "the Comb Makers' heap"—perhaps the relic of an encampment in Revolutionary days of the artificers connected with the artillery.

## CHAPTER IX.

**First Revolutionary officers from Passaic County—The patriotic Godwins, long residents of Paterson—Robert Erskine and his services in the cause of liberty—William Colfax, captain of Washington's Life Guard—Active sympathizers with the British cause.**

What heroes from the woodland sprung,  
When, through the fresh-awakened land,  
The thrilling cry of freedom rung,  
And to the work of warfare strung  
The yeoman's iron hand!

—Bryant.

Having detailed the military movements in the present Passaic county during the Revolution, it may be of interest to give some account of the part taken by the citizens in the great contest.

While many of the people were content to form "Associations," and "Committees of Correspondence," others felt that these efforts would be ineffectual unless supported by a military organization. Accordingly, on June 28, 1775, three militia companies were enlisted in Acquackanonk township, to be attached to Col. Philip Van Cortland's Essex county regiment, and the following officers were chosen:

*First Company*—Capt. Henry Garritse, jun.; 1st Lieut. Thomas Post; 2d Lieut. Michael Vreeland, jun.; Ensign Abraham Van Houten.

*Second Company*—Capt. Robert Drummond; 1st Lieut. Tunis Joeralmon; 2d Lieut. Richard Vreeland; Ensign Anthony Waters.

*Third Company*—Capt. Francis Post; 1st Lieut. Peter Van Ness; 2d Lieut. Cornelius Spier; Ensign Richard Stanton.

In a general way, it may be said that the First Company was officered from the Wesel, Goutum and Bogt neighborhoods; the Second Company from the localities at and below and west of Passaic Bridge; and the Third Company from the vicinity of Little Falls and Cedar Grove.

At a meeting of the captains, lieutenants and ensigns, held at Newark, July 8, 1775, the following field officers were chosen: Colonel—Philip Van Cortlandt; Lieutenant Colonel—Joseph Alling; First Major—Caleb Camp; Adjutant—Daniel Neil. The Colonel was from Second River; Neil from Acquackanonk; Alling and Camp from Newark.

Abraham Godwin, of Acquackanonk, Richard Dey, of Preakness, Obadiah Seward, of Sussex, and John Van Houten, probably of Totowa, memorialized the Provincial Congress thus, February 7, 1776: "They are ready, able and willing to enter into the service of the United Colonies as officers of a company in the next Regiment or Battalion to be raised in this Province, and are desirous to show their courage and fidelity in the preservation of their country, and support of American liberty and in counteracting the usurpers of the rights and privileges of America, and humbly pray that a warrant may be granted to Abraham Godwin, Captain; Richard Dey, First Lieutenant; Obadiah Seward, Second Lieutenant; and to John Van Houten, Ensign." The Committee of Acquackanonk, by Michael Vreeland, chair-

man, and Nicholas Roche, clerk, recommended that the above request be granted, but no action was taken on it.

Other militia companies were organized, of which we have no record. The officers were not always enthusiastic or efficient. Gerrit Van Wagoner, who was chosen as second lieutenant in Capt. Thomas Sigler's company, wrote, August 16, 1776: "As these times requires a man of activity to stand hardships your memorialist humbly prays that no commission may be granted, as his declining state of health prevents his doing duty almost in any capacity." Jacobus Post, major of a regiment of light horse, resigned February 3, 1776.

Many of the officers selected flatly refused to turn out when the militia was summoned for duty. On October 21, 1776, Adj. Samuel Hayes, of Newark, was given a warrant by Col. Edward Thomas, authorizing him to distrain and sell the property of the officers and captains in the second battalion of the Second Regiment, who had refused to do military duty when ordered by their superior officers, the recalcitrants being Capts. Francis Post, Richard Van Riper, Henry King and Henry Garritse. It may well be that the delinquents had valid excuses to offer, for the court records of the day show that the local justices of the peace were prone to impose fines illegally upon persons whom they summarily adjudged delinquents. At the January term, 1778, of the Essex common pleas there were a number of appeals from such judgments, which had been given on the complaint of Capt. Fleming. For instance: Cornelius Van Winkle, fined £75, 3s. 6d. for not appearing in the militia, had his fine remitted. Henry Garritse, Jr., fined the same amount, on the evidence of Capt. Fleming and Sergt. Post, had the fine remitted, it appearing that he was never warned. Marinus Van Riper and John A. Post had the like good fortune, under like circumstances. Peter Kipp, who had paid 200½ dollars fine to constable William King, had the fine remitted, on Dr. Roche's evidence, "on account of inability of body." Henry Garritse, Jr., paid £75, 3s. 6d fine to Constable William King, but on appeal had the fine remitted, "it appearing to the Court that a substitute was hired for the appellant within three Days after notice." Capt. Joraleman was the complainant in this case, and also in the case of Cornelius Eder-son, who was fined 201 dollars "for substitute money," which he had been unable to pay, and was therefore in custody. At the April term, 1778, Elias Vreeland and Jacob C. Vreeland, fined £75, 3s. 6d. "for not appearing in the militia last December," had their fines remitted, on the evidence of Henry Garritse and John A. Post. At the January term, 1779, Cornelius Van Houten and Hessel Peterse, fined £19, 17s. 3d. "for not doing duty in the militia when called on," had their fines remitted. These proceedings indicate that harsh and illegal methods were frequently resorted to by the militia officers. But what excuse can be conjectured for the following case of gross and profane insubordination, set forth with amusing simplicity?

Sir—According to Your orders I proceeded to order the Officers & Men of my Company to Equip themselves, & to proceed down to Camp but on my speaking to L<sup>t</sup> V. Houten he swore he'd be dam'd if he would, likewise he

has also neglected his duty on the Alarm at English Neighbourhood, when there was real Call for him.

Y<sup>r</sup>. H<sup>l</sup>. S<sup>t</sup>.

HENRY VAN BLARCOM Cap<sup>t</sup>

In the First Battalion of the "Jersey Line," organized by the Provincial Congress, November 7, 1775, to serve in the Continental army, Yellis Mead was first lieutenant of the Fifth Company. He was of the family which afterwards gave its name to Mead's Basin, now Mountain View, in Wayne township. He was prompt and energetic in enlisting his complement of men at the outset of the war, winning the favorable notice of Lord Stirling. He was an ensign, but received his lieutenant's commission, January 12, 1776, and was commissioned captain, October 29, 1777, serving until the close of the war.

In the Third Battalion, "Jersey Line," organized February 6, 1776, Col. Elias Dayton, the 1st company was officered from this vicinity, the men composing it being doubtless enlisted here. Captain—Samuel Potter; First Lieutenant—Rinear Blanchard; Second Lieutenant—Josiah Quimby; Ensign—Cornelius Hennion. Potter was discharged with the battalion. Blanchard resigned, and went over to the enemy. Quimby lived near the Great Notch. Hennion was promoted to second lieutenant, July 19, 1776; to first lieutenant, November 29, 1776, and captain about the same time. He was severely wounded at Short Hills, New Jersey, June 26, 1777, and was discharged on account of wounds, April 1, 1778, being allowed half-pay. He was doubtless of the Preakness family of Hennions.

In addition to the troops contributed to the Continental army, New Jersey organized the militia, some of the companies being liable to duty, when needed, not only in this, but in other States. Of these bodies one was the Eastern Company of Artillery, and among the officers chosen, March 1, 1776, was Daniel Neil, of Acquackanonk, as captain-lieutenant. By an act passed November 27, 1776, a battalion was ordered raised in Bergen, Morris and Essex counties, of which Richard Dey, of Preakness, was major; he subsequently resigned.

The militia of the State were regulated by an act passed June 3, 1775, providing for the enrolment and equipment of "minute men," ready to turn out at briefest notice for service. By ordinance passed June 14, 1776, five battalions were ordered raised, to reinforce the American army at New York, and Richard Dey, of Preakness, was appointed major of one of the battalions. By subsequent legislation several regiments were organized. In that of Bergen county Theunis Dey was colonel; Richard Dey was first major; and George Ryerson was adjutant. In the Second Regiment of Essex county, Dr. Nicholas Roche, of Acquackanonk, was surgeon of the South Battalion.

A melancholy interest attaches to the career of Daniel Neil, who has been mentioned several times, from the fact that he is the only officer from Old Acquackanonk, or indeed from the present Passaic county—who was

killed in battle during the Revolution. Some years before the war he was engaged in mercantile business in New York City, probably in a small way, as the newspapers of the day and other current sources of information do not mention him. While still a resident of New York he married Elizabeth Mallam, spinster, his marriage bond being dated January 10, 1769. The young merchant came to Acquackanonk in the fall of 1773 or early in 1774, as appears by a deed dated October 16, 1773, acknowledged January 12, 1774, from Thomas Griffith and Lydia his wife, of Acquackanonk, who for £900 conveyed to Daniel Neil, of the city of New York, "all that certain Dwelling house and piece, parcel or Farm of Land, Situate, lying and being at Acquackinong aforesaid, Butted and Bounded as follows, Northerly by Land of Francis Van Winkle, west by Land of John Sipp, southerly by Land of John Sipp and of Richard Ludlow & of Christopher Van Norstrand, and Easterly by Passaick River. Containing 37 acres and a half of an acre." Neil paid the consideration money at once, but in order to raise most of the sum needed he and his wife gave a mortgage on the same property, Oct. 25, 1773, to Isaac Rosevelt, of New York, merchant, "for the security of the said Daniel Neil and Elizabeth his wife their conveying in fee simple on or before **November 10, 1775, a certain house and lot of ground in Montgomery Ward in the City of New York aforesaid at the northwest side of Queen street bounded southeast by Queen street, northeast by the house and ground of William Depeyster, southerly by ground of said Isaac Rosevelt, containing in breadth in front 23 feet 3 inches in rear 15 feet 3 inches in length on each side 244 feet [property situate on Queen (now Pearl) street, near Beekman, 'on the highway to the Fresh Water'] ; or if said Elizabeth should happen to die before said November 10, 1775, for the repayment unto said Isaac Rosevelt of the sum of £640 New York currency with lawful interest from October 17, 1774."** The Acquackanonk property purchased by Neil was situated on the Passaic river, and is now intersected by the Erie railroad, at Passaic Bridge. It extended about one hundred feet south of Westervelt place, westerly to Franklin avenue, or thereabouts, and northerly about to Lafayette avenue; it was somewhat irregularly shaped. On the west side of the River road, and just north of the present Westervelt place, stood a small stone house, about 32x24 feet, one story high, with attic, two rooms deep, with kitchen extension about 14x16 feet in area. This was the residence of Daniel Neil. In all probability he kept a country store on the premises, and did some shipping on the river, his neighbors—Richard Ludlow and Christopher Van Norstrand—having considerable docks on the river also. When James Leslie was licensed, April, 1775, to keep the tavern at Acquackanonk Bridge, Daniel Neil was one of his sureties. We have seen that Neil was selected as one of the General Committee, at the meeting of Acquackanonk patriots at Leslie's tavern on May 3, 1775. Probably his bold stand for the country caused his Tory creditors to press him, for at the next term of the Bergen and Essex courts three judgments were entered up against him, for comparatively small sums. On July 8, 1775, he was chosen adjutant of Col. Philip Van Cortlandt's Essex county regiment. When he was transferred

to the artillery, March 1, 1776, as captain-lieutenant, he was promptly called into active service, and was stationed at Perth Amboy during a portion of the ensuing summer. It is probable that he served in the battle of Long Island, and in the subsequent movements on Manhattan Island, and the retreat through the Jerseys. When Washington executed his second masterly sortie across the Delaware and attacked the British at Princeton, on January 3, 1777, one of the victims of that brilliant victory was Captain Neil, who fell gallantly fighting at the head of his artillery company. As Gen. Henry Knox, commander of the Continental Artillery, wrote from Morristown, December 7, 1780: "This is to certify that Captain Neill of the Artillery of the United States, & belonging to the State of New Jersey, was killed at the head of his Company while nobly supporting the Liberties of his Country, at Princeton, on the third Day of January, 1777." His widow was granted a pension (half of his pay), in January, 1780. On February 6, 1780, she married Maj. Samuel Hayes, of Newark. He was a sturdy fighter in the days of the Revolution, the terror of the Tories, and from his rough and ready manner was given the sobriquet, "Old Bark-Knife." She died prior to 1782. Her property appears to have passed into the hands of Isaac Rosevelt, probably by foreclosure of mortgage. In 1805 it was bought by Dr. Benjamin R. Scudder, for \$2,755, and on his death, in 1819, it descended to his four daughters. The former farm of thirty-seven acres is now intersected by the Erie railroad, and is divided among scores of owners, none of whom ever heard of Capt. Daniel Neil. The public park adjacent to the Passaic Bridge railroad station is the very spot whereon stood the residence of this patriot hero of the Revolution. How fitting it would be were there set up here a statue, a monument or a tablet to perpetuate the memory of the gallant soldier from Acquackanonk, who fell while bravely fighting at Princeton!

The visitor who came from New York to admire the Passaic Falls in the year of Grace 1750 met with no house within a mile or more of that wonderful phenomenon, until he reached the grist-mill on the river bank, at the foot of Mulberry street. Probably some sort of a residence was there for the miller and his family. There was no other house nearer to that mill than Dirck Van Houten's, in the present West Side Park. Into this wilderness, scarcely broken save by the road from New York and Newark—*via* Acquackanonk Landing, the Wesel road, Vreeland avenue, Broadway, Mulberry and River streets—to Pompton and the West, came, about the year 1755, one Abraham Godwin, a young carpenter and builder, from New York. He was born (in New York, it is understood) November 23, 1724; m. (in the Dutch church, New York) Phebe Cool (b. November 29, 1726), May 9, 1747. An extremely interesting account of this pioneer in the founding of Paterson proper was prepared by his son, David Godwin. This manuscript fills eighteen closely-written foolscap pages. Judging by various references in the text, it was written about the year 1820, and was rewritten about 1835, when the author was nearly seventy years old. Wherever possible to verify his statements by references to the records, he is found to be sur-

prisingly accurate. Unfortunately, the information he gives us regarding the first of the family in this country is extremely meager, being as follows:

Grandfather Godwin must have emigrated to this country about the year Seventeen hundred and twenty from England. Some time after father settled at Totowa Grandfather and Grandmother Godwin came to live with him they both died in the house father built over the river where Garra-brant Vanhoutten built afterwards. They were both old upwards of eighty years Grandfather Cole must have come to this country from Holland in the year 1722 they remained in New York some years before they came to Totowa They lived after they moved to Totowa with Uncle David Griffith who was married to their daughter there I believe [After] Grandfather died Grandmother staid with them till Aunt Sally died She then came to mother and lived with her till after the war she died aged eighty four years.

Taking up the narrative of David Godwin at the beginning he gives us this account of his father's venturing into the wilds of Paterson:

After the Indians left *Communipau* they settled at *Totowa* on the now called Bergen-County side of the River Back of where the Church is now built in a peice of woods selected by them for their *Wigwams* back of which they had their burying ground, a *mound* raised perhaps Eighteen inches or two feet above the level of the land which I often crossed even after the war. My father then living in New York a master carpenter had a wish to locate some where in the country to form a settlement—went to Totowa where he seemed satisfied to settle—He made known his intentions to the *Chiefs* of the Indians they were much pleased. He then returned to New York made known his intentions to my mother who consented to go with him though in a *Wilderness*. The Dey family then owned both sides of what is now called Dey Street offered father if he would stay in town they would sell him the south side of Dey street from Broadway to Low water for Six hundred pounds and take it in work. Father's mind was made up to leave the City he said it was too much for such a strip of land you can judge the value of property in New York at that time (About the year 1755.)

Father commenced building a small house on the spot I built where the widow of Henry Godwin now lives. [Southwest corner of River and Bank streets.] As soon as he had finished enough for his family he moved them there. About that time an English Company had erected *Iron Works* at *Sterling* and I believe *Ringwood* also there then being but little communication to and from these places as the roads were very bad it was necessary to have some place between them and the *Agoncnonc* landing to stop at. They appointed father their agent to purchase goods in New York for their supplies and transport them from New York. Father had often to leave home for New York and to leave mother alone with her children though I believe but two at that time. Their principal Chief the only name I remember perfectly to hear my mother say was *Mashau* when he heard father had to leave home, came over and told him to go all would be safe as he and another Chief would not leave the House until his return which was strictly attended to. Father to gain their confidence and make their lives agreeable, would when he had a hogshead nearly empty of *Rum* put in some water with it and send for the Chief to take the Hogshead to their place to have a dance but not let any harm arise from the effects of the *Rum* which was strictly attended to. and when the frolick was over the Hogshead was carefully returned, filled with their work, such as trays, bowls, ladles &c. worth ten times as much as all the *Rum*. In this way they lived happy for several years.

Father found it was time to try to encourage the place induced the Inhabitants a distance off, to come and settle near the river several of which did come, all of the Vanhoutens and Vangeesens and settled above the *Falls* at *Totowa* which name it holds I believe to this day. Father found it necessary to have a place to stop at. [with] The iron when the River was impassable. He commenced to build a house on the ground where the Heirs of Garbrant Vanhoutten now have a house. [About 119 Water street.] After it was finished he moved his family over there made his house on the landing side a store to deposit goods from the Landing as it often happened the River was too high to let the teams cross untill the water subsided the light articles, the Indians would cross in Canoes but the heavy articles and iron had to be deposited till convenient to cross as there was more than as much again water in the river as there is now the country was covered with wood and every low place near the river was a reservoir as the Sun did not dry any of the water away after living sometime over the river father commenced building the stone house steadily continuing his other business till it was finished, He then held a commission under the King as captain of a company of horse he had raised, though he had to collect them from a distance as the inhabitants were thinly settled about the country they met twice a year at Totowa at one instance the inhabitants came with their teams to haul wood, a large pole was erected on the flatt opposite where the lower bridge is now built [Water and Temple streets] and a great quantity of wood brought and piled around that Pole with a tar barrel at the top of it. I did not know the meaning of it nor do I believe that one half of them did till I made enquiry of mother what it did mean, She told me it was in memory of the Gunpowder Plot I knew no more than before, She told me that they had laid a Plot in England to blow up the House Parliment met in with gunpowder which was discovered and this day kept as a day of rejoicing, and that it did not take place, I ever after till this day remember the 5th of November, and a great day it was, The inhabitants from all quarters assembled to celebrate the day and night, for it lasted all night they burnt a great deal of wood and drank a deal of liquor, but no quarrelling or hard words all was harmony till they broke up and went home happy to follow their different occupations father had nearly finished the stone house he then moved back to it, sold the house over the river to Martin Ryerson who put his son in law, Isaac Vanderbeek in it who lived there several years till the end of the Revolution. About the time father commenced building over the river the Indians found their hunting ground got to be too publick concluded to move back, the Chiefs went and selected a spot on the river at Menesinck where they moved though the parting with them and the inhabitants was very hard They had lived in the greatest harmony for years the Chiefs would come down every Spring and fall to Totowa and spend a week or fortnight with father and bring as much Venison young Bears and Wild turkeys and small game as would last half of the inhabitants for a week this they kept up for some time after and while they were at Totowa whenever father went from home, they would not leave mother one hour alone I have heard her say they would take my little brother with them to their Wigwam to play with their Purpooses and return him in the evening loaded with their little trinkets particularly with a little Purpoos, perfectly ornamented with wampum and porcupine quills dyed in the most splendid colors about this time the inhabitants had settled in different parts of the country so strong that they were able to build a Bridge across the river but it would almost every spring be a part taken away by the drift wood falling from the banks of the river in the water and come down the Falls. I have seen it carried away in part two or three times. Father then moved the house he first



built over the Bridge to the corner near the Church there added a room for a family the other for a school Room where Abraham and myself have gone to school,

Godwin seems to have made a favorable impression on his neighbors, as a young man of energy, ability and probity, for in April, 1758, he was chosen town collector for Saddle River township, which then included all of the present townships of Manchester, Wayne, Pompton and West Milford, in Passaic county and all of Bergen county, west of the Saddle river. He was one of the subscribers to Nevill's Laws of New Jersey, Vol. II., issued in 1761. From a road return made December 22, 1761, it appears that he then owned Lot No. 8, west, in the Bogt. This same return refers to the road "that leads down to Acquackanonk River at the store House of Abraham Gordon," which indicates that he also had at Acquackanonk Landing a place for the storage of iron, etc., similar to that at Totowa. By deeds dated October 1, 1761, and January 19, 1762, he bought 46½ acres of land at the Harteborgh, which he conveyed, November 2, 1763, to Garrebrant Van Houten; in the deed he is described as "Abraham Godwin of Totowa, innkeeper." His other transactions in real estate on the Totowa side of the river have been already detailed. Having conveyed his property on Water street, January 23, 1772, at the ensuing June term of the Essex county common pleas he applied for and was granted a license to "keep a public house for the year ensuing in the Place where he now lives," Jacobus Smith and John Post becoming his sureties in £10 each. This was doubtless in the building afterwards known as the Passaic Hotel, on River street, opposite Bank street, but it fronted on the river, instead of toward the road. Up to this time, and for two years longer, Godwin enjoyed a monopoly in the way of entertaining casual visitors to the Falls, and also had ample time to look after the transportation of iron from Ringwood and Sterling to tidewater, to supply the needs of his neighbors from a general country store, and to follow his trade as a builder. Now he was threatened with competition, as appears by this advertisement in the "New York Gazette and Weekly Mercury" of March 7, 1774:

To be Let or Leased for a Term of Years, the new House at Passaic-Falls, in New Jersey, eight acres of Land & a good Barn: the House is two Story High, very convenient for a Tavern or store. For further Particulars apply to Robert Drummond, Tunis Dey, and Henry Garrison, Esqs, who will treat with them on reasonable Terms.

Possibly this was the stone house in River street, near Mulberry, opposite the grist-mill then on the river bank. It is more probable, however, that it was the property described in the following advertisement in the same paper for August 29, 1774:

#### GREAT FALLS.

This is to acquaint the Public, That the Subscriber keeps good Entertainment in the House where Cornelius Nefee formerly lived [near the southwest corner of Totowa and Redwoods avenues], at the Great Falls of

Passaick. Ladies and Gentlemen or Parties of Either, shall be waited on and showed every curious Production of Nature at said Falls; and as he lives most convenient, and on the Spot, makes no doubt but People in general will favor him with their Custom, which shall be gratefully acknowledged by the Public's Most humble Servant

JAMES LESLIE

Our pioneer was equal to the occasion, and in the same paper, a week later, or September 5, 1774, made the following announcement:

The Subscriber has lately built a new and very commodious house for tavern keeping, about two hundred yards from his late dwelling house, at the foot of the bridge, and on the King's highway to Newark, and intends, God willing, to leave all business as shop keeping and farming, and apply himself solely to tavern keeping, and to keep as good a house as the country will afford, viz. Eating, drinking and lodging, with the best accommodation for horses. All gentlemen and ladies who will please to favor him with their company, may depend upon the best and genteelest treatment. Should it appear too great a distance from his house to the Falls, any gentlemen or ladies who chuse to go there shall be supplied with horses gratis.

By the Public's

Most humble Servant

ABRAHAM GODWIN

commonly called Gordon.

N. B. A convenient room for dancing, and a fiddler, will always be ready for the service of ladies & gentlemen who may require it. Also a guide to attend any strangers, who shall show them all the natural curiosities at the Falls.

This is unquestionably a much better bid for patronage than Leslie's, though the latter was evidently the moving cause. Godwin's "new and very convenient house for tavern keeping," was undoubtedly the stone building, afterwards greatly enlarged, known as the Passaic Hotel. Abraham was not destined to prosper long in his new enterprise upon which he had so piously invoked the Divine favor. Let his son resume his story:

Father built another house on the lot where the widow Vanwinkel now lives [northwest corner of Broadway and Summer street] for his nephew Joseph Godwin, then a small house was built by Powles Ruttan [north side of Broadway, near Carroll street], a shoemaker a good and faithful soldier during the war, then another house for Uncle Barnet Cole [north side of Broadway, near Straight street], and one by H. Vanblarcom who erected a tan yard near the big brook [north side of Broadway, near Bridge street]. Then Ab<sup>m</sup>. Vanhoutten built a small house on the spot where the stone house now stands [south side of Broadway, nearly opposite Mulberry street]—At this time things began to look dark with the Colony and Great Brittan my father did not agree with their plans gave up his commission under the King and dismissed his company of horse this was enough to pronounce him a Rebel against his King At that time father dealt largely with Ab<sup>m</sup>. Lott in New York a great King's man and was in his debt to a considerable amount, though he had sufficient to pay double the amount as he owned the stone house and all the land from the house down the York road [Broadway] to the road leading to the Bought except a few lots where the buildings were put up upon the old road from the road at the corner leading to the Bought

along the said road on straight line to the river excepting the land of Peter Post and the farm of Jacob Vanhoutten afterwards owned by my brother Ab<sup>m</sup>. Godwin.

David goes on to say that one of his father's neighbors, a Tory, persuaded Mr. Lott to press Abraham Godwin for the payment of his debt, so that he was forced to sell the property at a sacrifice, and it was bought in by his Tory neighbor. As tending to throw doubt on the strict accuracy of this statement it may be remarked that one of David Godwin's sisters married a grandson of the man who is accused of having maliciously impoverished her father, and in those days such alliances were very rare. The narrative continues:

Father was compelled to sell and take what he had over to provide some place for his family the troubles then began the tory's came out bolder, something must be done for the family and what or how to do did not know he went to Ab<sup>m</sup>. Vanhoutten told him his situation and wished him to sell him a half acre of ground at the end of his lot in the green woods he told him he did not like to break in on his lot father told him he was obliged to leave the house, \* \* \* he consented to let father have half an acre in the Green woods by paying him extra. Father then mustered all the friends he had together in getting some place to put his family as the old tory gave him no peace till he got in the house which he did not enjoy very long as it pleased God to take him where he could do no more harm to any family the farm was then divided and it was not long before the house again come into the family where it should have remained and I trust as long as one stone is to be found the name of some of the Godwins will own it. Father had to take a commission as captain of Marines on board the Lady Washington lying in the harbor at New York.

In December 1775 The Americans retreated through Jersey by the way of Totowa father supplied them with two days provisions by purchasing grain from the farmers carried it to mill had it ground then purchased sheep hogs, beef, and vegetables for their supply, the News came the British were in pursuit of them all was confusion father strove to get certificates for their supplies but could not obtain any as all were striving to make the best of their way all that father obtained was one certificate for ten dollars which I sold after the war for mother at two shillings on the pound which brought her one dollar enough for one dinner for the two days supply for the army father then piloted them along the Newark mountain through the woods to wards Sesscon and put them on the road to New Brunswick

Wounded in battle, and tortured by anguish at the cruel treatment of his family, Abraham Godwin, the hero, the patriot, yielded up his spirit, February 9, 1777. On his death-bed he made his will, in which he gave his sword to his youngest son, David; all the rest of his property he devised to his wife Phebe, during widowhood, with remainder to his children. He was buried with the honors of war at Fishkill, New York. His widow was licensed to continue the tavern, at the June term of the Essex county courts, Dr. Nicholas Roach and Hendrick Van Blarcom becoming her sureties in £20 each. In the journal of Lieut. William S. Pennington, under date of May 4, 1780, is this entry: "Left Newark \* \* \* arrived that evening at Totoway \* \* \* we put up that night at Mrs. Godwin's, where I had formerly been

acquainted and found the family principally sick, which gave me some uneasiness as it was a family I much respected."

Henry Godwin, son of Abraham Godwin, was born February 25, 1751, and married Catrina Bandt. Tradition says that he built a weave-shop about where Straight and River streets now intersect. However this may have been, the beginning of the Revolution found him practising law at Wapping Creek, near Fishkill, New York. He promptly enlisted in his country's service, and so early as October 17, 1775, was commissioned quartermaster of the Second Regiment of New York minute-men, Col. Jacobus Swartwout. When the Fifth Regiment of the New York Line was mustered in, November 21, 1776, under Col. Lewis Dubois, he was commissioned captain of the Seventh Company. The regiment was captured by the British, when they surprised and took Fort Montgomery, on October 6, 1777. David says:

My Brother the Captain taken Prisoner was three years and one month in the old Jersey ship and the Provost, all but the last six months, when he was paroled (being a Captain) on Long Island where he was exchanged went to his family, at Wapping's creek stayed but a short time with them when he died his fate being fixed by the ill treatment received while a Prisoner, he was buried aside of his father with that respect due every soldier who dies in the cause they then espoused and which is due to every soldier who carries with him to the grave the Motto worn by us on our caps "God and our Rights" "Freedom or Death."

From the official records we learn that when the muster of the Regiment was made up, July 22, 1778, at White Plains, Capt. "Goodwin" was in command of the Sixth Company. Also that he was mustered in as captain, November 2, 1781, in a Regiment of Levies raised for the further defense of the State of New York. After the war his widow made application for bounty lands as follows:

To the Honble the Commissioners of the Land Office  
of the State of New York.

Gentlemen

I Catalina Godwin Widow of the late Henry Godwin a Captain in the Line of this State, being an Executrix to his last Will and Testament do hereby as his Representative Enter my Claim for the Bounty Lands to which he was intitled by law. He left four Children all of whom live with me, the eldest but 13 and the youngest 6 years old. I should be Glad for the sake of those Children to have the said Lands Granted in such a way as will be most for their Advantage, and enable me to maintain them-

I am Gentlemen

I am Gentlemen

Your most hum<sup>le</sup>  
and obedt servt

CATALINA <sup>her</sup> X GODWIN  
mark

New York  
16th Novr 1786.

Upon this application a patent was issued, July 6, 1790, to Capt. Henry Godwin, and delivered to his widow, for Lot No. 11, in the township of

Homer; Lot No. 156, in the township of Hannibal, and Lot No. 63, in the township of Scipio, each lot containing 600 acres.

Abraham Godwin was born July 16, 1763, "at 4 o'clock in the morning," says the family record. He joined his brother Henry at Fishkill, and enlisted in his regiment, the Fifth, of the New York Line, January 1, 1777, as fife major of the First Company, when but little more than thirteen years old. Surely there were few soldiers younger than he in the American army. His experiences in the Revolution are detailed below, in his brother David Godwin's narrative. At the close of the war, Abraham returned home. It is very probable that during the army's encampment at Morristown, in the winter of 1780-81, he met his future wife, Maria Munson. He evidently married her soon after being mustered out of service, if not before, or in the latter part of 1781 or early in 1782, when but eighteen years of age. It is possible that he remained in Morris county a few years after his marriage, but in 1788 three of his children were baptized in the Totowa church, indicating that he then lived in this vicinity. The following lines written by this youth soon after his return home, though not characterized by poetic genius gave a simplicity that is quite pleasing, while the personal and local allusions give them a decided interest:

#### TO MY NATIVE RIVER.

Assist my muse, inspire my lay,  
While on Passaic's banks  
I sing, where sportive lamkins play,  
Their youthful, harmless pranks.

Passaic! unknown in Fame's great page,  
Obscure thou long hast roll'd.  
No mighty Bard, no Poet sage,  
Thy beauties e'er have told.

Be mine the task in humble lays  
Thy beauties to record;  
Or dwell forever in thy praise  
For pleasure's the reward.

Of thee sweet river, still my theme  
Should be from morn till night;  
For on thy bank my vital gleam  
Erst quick'nd into life.

There first my lov'd departed sire,  
His lonely mansion rear'd,  
To sooth the 'plaint or meet the ire  
Of savage hordes prepar'd.

There too, rude forest he subdued,  
Their rougher face compos'd;  
While flow'ry lawns and meads ensued,  
In order sweet dispos'd.

There too a tender mother's care  
Seem'd with my Sire's to vie;  
Which best their offspring flock to rear  
Their greatest power should try.

Oft on thy verge with pleasure they  
Have view'd their op'ning charms,  
Engaged in youthful, harmless play,  
Nor dreamt of war's alarms.

But like all transitory things,  
Those pleasures could not last;  
Thus ev'ry sweet its bitter brings,  
Our sanguine hopes to blast.

Alas— too soon that demon War,  
That fell destroyer rose  
Triumphant in his bloody car,  
To baffle sweet repose.

Though virgins weep and matrons pray,  
The monster wields his rod:  
Nor father, brother, son could stay,  
All! All! obey his rod.

Thus from each kindred, fond embrace,  
Ere fourteen years I'd told,  
The ensanguin'd field impell'd, I trac'd,  
Where deathlike thunders roll'd.

Yet at this early period, I  
The glorious impulse caught  
To join to free our soil, or die.  
This was my early thought.

With patient zeal full seven years,  
The toils of war I bore;  
But peace, sweet peace once more appears,  
To bless our happy shore.

But much unlike the wars of yore,  
When peace was but a name,  
Because to us she does restore  
Both liberty and fame.

And now once more I take my flight  
To that delightful spot,

Where juvenile scenes did once delight,  
There fix my humble lot.

As thou art gently wafted hence  
Toward thy patient main,  
In bliss may I be wafted whence  
There's none return again.

What opening was there for a young man who from his fourteenth to his twentieth year had lived in camp? We have seen that his mother lamented the neglect of his education. But this patriotic lad, whose zeal had carried him through five or six years of war, still had the ambition to distinguish himself in the gentler arts. The scenes of battle and the idleness and hardships of camp-life had by no means quenched in him an ardent love of the beautiful, and accordingly he turned his attention to the graver's art, practicing on silver plate with tools fashioned by a blacksmith. His skill was soon recognized, and in various publications, between 1785 and 1800, we find copper-plate engravings of considerable merit, with the signature of A. Godwin. During all his life, indeed, he had a great fondness for writing, painting, sketching and engraving, and he left many specimens of his skill in these directions. With commendable family pride his first endeavor, after returning home, was to regain his father's former possessions. The State of New York having offered to reward its Revolutionary soldiers by grants of land, he filed his claim, October 22, 1785, and upon receiving a considerable tract, realized enough from its sale to enable him to repurchase the old tavern property and much of the farm previously attached thereto. The record of this conveyance has not been found, but it was between 1793 and 1796. There was a great celebration of Independence Day, in 1795, concluding with a grand dinner at Godwin's tavern, when Captain Abraham Godwin sang a song of his own composing. Perhaps he was celebrating this Fourth of July for the first time in his father's home, which he had been striving for years to regain, and if so, we may faintly imagine the immense interest of the occasion to him. The poem in question is reproduced herewith:

All hail this joyous festive day!  
That shall to latest time convey  
That Independence made us free,  
Huzza's the song for Liberty.

Liberty, sweet Liberty,  
Huzza's the song for Liberty.

This day let peace and mirth prevail;  
No slavish tools will dare assail.  
Who cringe to Kings and bend the knee,  
They're strangers all to Liberty.  
Liberty, etc.

While Freedom's sons assemble here,  
At distance let them laugh and sneer;  
They no such joys can taste as we,  
Who fought and bled for Liberty.  
Liberty, etc.

But Hark! Our cannon now do roar,  
To welcome to our peaceful shore

The friends of freedom, o'er the sea,  
Who seek this land of Liberty.  
Liberty, etc.

Then let the cheerful bowl go 'round,  
And toasts and their good healths resound,  
Who dared to brave the raging sea,  
And bartered all for Liberty.  
Liberty, etc.

Let Washington be next our theme,  
And pleasure in each face be seen;  
With songs and glasses all agree,  
Toast WASHINGTON and LIBERTY.  
Liberty, etc.

Then hail this joyous festive day,  
That shall to latest time convey  
That Independence made us free,  
Huzza's the song for Liberty.  
Liberty, sweet Liberty,  
Huzza's the song for Liberty.

Captain Godwin was a marvelously attractive host. He could play excellently on various musical instruments; he was a graceful dancer, a capital singer, and he was the life of every company in which he mingled. He was a most delightful raconteur, and never tired of telling of "the days that tried men's souls," when his father, two brothers and himself served their country, to help win that country's independence. He was tall and dignified in bearing, and to the very last wore his hair in a queue, though in his later years it was tied up, instead of hanging down his back. What he lacked in early education he made up by an ardent zeal for knowledge, a readiness of acquisition, and a constant association with the most cultured men of his day, and the most distinguished visitors to the Falls were ever glad of the opportunity to converse with him. For many years he was one of the leading men of the town, commanding the universal respect of his fellow citizens. No important occasion was complete unless graced by his presence. At banquets, celebrations, public meetings of every kind, he was always expected to make a speech. One of the pleasantest compliments imaginable was paid him in the naming of Godwinville—now Midland Park—on January 1, 1829, when he was present and made a felicitous address. Because of his early military experience, and his subsequent devotion to the training of the young in the manual of arms, he gradually rose to the rank of brigadier-general in the State militia. From time to time civil offices were also thrust upon him. He was elected overseer of roads in Acquackanonk township in 1792, and was on the Essex county grand jury in 1801. In 1802 he was elected to the Assembly from that county, being the first man ever sent to the Legislature from the territory now comprised in the city of Paterson; the people re-elected him in 1803, 1807 and 1810. At another time (August 17, 1814) he took a company of Paterson volunteers, seventy-six men, in military dress, down to Sandy Hook, where they were received with great acclaim, and did their full share of work on the entrenchments. Immediately after the death of his wife he advertised "Godwin's Hotel and Old Washington Tavern" to be let, March 1, 1826, and soon after leased it to his son-in-law, Ira Munn; six or seven years later, Henry H. Post, another son-in-law, leased the establishment. In 1828 he was nominated for presidential elector, on the Jackson ticket. After giving up the hotel he devoted himself to his mercantile business, and the care of his extensive real estate possessions. Thus he enjoyed a dignified and comfortable retirement from all public affairs. His funeral was held in the First Presbyterian church, and was the largest and most imposing the little town had ever witnessed, all classes being anxious to do honor to the memory of so distinguished a citizen. His will, dated August 21, 1835, was proved November 16, 1835. He provides that "all my pictures of my own drawing shall be collected together and disposed of amicably among my children \* \* \* that my other pictures, scraps of poetry, &c., (if any there should be found worth preserving) shall be divided up as aforesaid;" his gold epaulets to his son Abraham; his sword, chapeau and sash to his grandson, Abram H. Godwin; his executors were directed to sell his real estate and divide the proceeds into eight equal parts, among his children and

the representatives of his deceased children. Executors—Caleb Munson Godwin, Abraham Godwin and Russell Stebbins.

David Godwin was born March 5, 1766. Being proficient with the drum, as his brother Abraham was with the fife, he joined his brother Henry's regiment (Fifth New York), December 29, 1776, and was mustered in to January, 1781, practically for the war. On October 7, 1777, the day after the disaster at Fort Montgomery, he was transferred from the Fifth to the Seventh Company (his brother Henry's), of the same regiment. In his memoir he relates this distressing occurrence, which gives an idea of the bitterness of the struggle, even so far in the interior as Totowa then was:

Uncle David Griffith being at Fishkill and going home I had a wish to see my mother and sisters I went with him I had not been home but a few days when uncle David sent one of his children where I was to come to him I went he shewed the British at our house and said we must get away before they found us we went to the river found a canoe (as the bridge was down) to take us over he then took me up on the hill back of the church where I could see the doors of our house and all that was done there, he told me keep myself close should any one come that way to hide in the bushes till he returned, he would hurry to Colonel Deys to try to get him to send some militia to meet them he returned without any success if he then had twenty men at the stone house of Mr Benson's they could have killed every man as they were wading the river and their arms of no use as the water was too deep to make use of their cartridges. they then took old Mr. Ryersons and Vanderbeek's Sleds and horses carried the troops back and then went to the house put on the plunder and carried it to the landing where they disposed of it for what it would bring and told Vanderbek if they wanted their Sleds they would come to the landing for them, After they had gone towards night uncle David and I returned to the house but dreadful was the Sight a mother and three Sisters stripped of everything, a plundered house filled with straw and feathers taken out of bed ticks to put their plunder in, not one article left in the house except a Book case too large to move which they commenced burning—Which was forbid by the commanding officer or they would have burned everything they could not carry with them We went to the kitchen there sat mother and sisters on the few chairs left in the kitchen which the major saved for them from the hands of the ruffians. mother said come girls let us have a cup of tea but alas they had saved the tea kettle and had a well of good water but where was the tea, That was the first of mother's giving way through the trials of the day her little consolation taken from her, her closets where was plenty stript not a vestige left her, Cellar stocked for the winter ransacked Provisions taken casks upset so that nothing could be left for their subsistence it was not long before the friendly neighbors brought in a supply of such things as to make them comfortable and once more raised the drooping spirits of my mother Which were not easily sunk by afflictions.

After various experiences—in the Northern campaign, then to Schoharie, Schenectady, Canajoharie and on Sullivan's Western Expedition in 1779—the two lads returned with the army from Wyoming to Easton and "through the upper part of Jersey to Mendham near Morristown where we halted that winter."

We had then been two years from home without hearing anything from the family It was a happy meeting to us to find Mother and three sisters all



well after undergoing the hardships of war with a sett of cutthroats around them who when mother applied to them with money in her hand not continental but hard money to let her have some clothing for herself and daughters after being plundered by the Refugees their friends But they refused to supply their wants The next campaign we were marched from one place to another nothing transpired till we went to winter quarters at Pompton. The next spring was much as before till we were ordered down the Chesapeake to Yorktown at that time I was on the sick list and remained so till the troops returned then went to Wallkill in the fall built huts for winter where I again joined them In the spring the army was discharged without money without anything and many no homes to go to every one had to look for himself as there was no quarter-master to give any more rations. Each one must make the best of his way among friends till he could find some home after serving seven years hard service without money, without clothing and often without provisions.

On returning to Paterson, David learned the trade of carpenter, which he followed several years, being employed in the erection of the first cotton mill in Paterson, in 1792; in constructing the first dam (a wooden structure) above the Falls, and the Society's hotel, in 1794, on Market street, between Union and Hotel streets. He died in Rhinebeck, New York, January 31, 1852.

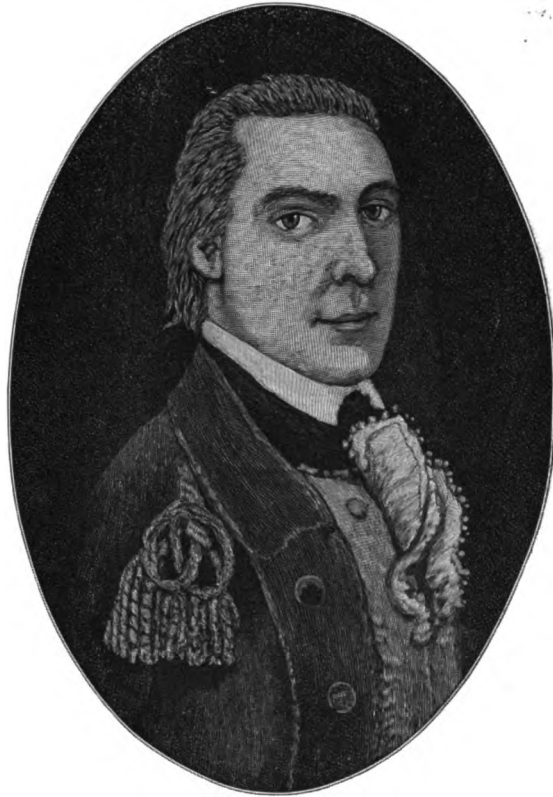
Passaic county furnished another important supporter of the Revolutionary cause, in the person of Robert Erskine, of Ringwood. The younger son of the Rev. Ralph Erskine, a distinguished Scottish divine, who is buried at Dryburgh Abbey, in Scotland, Erskine engaged in mercantile business in London, in which he sunk his patrimony, and became much involved. He then turned his attention to surveying and engineering, and especially mechanics. In the last-named field he was the author of several inventions, one of which, a centrifugal engine, he fondly believed, to his dying day, would rehabilitate his shattered fortunes, and win for him lasting fame. About this time he appears to have sought a professorship in the University at Glasgow. His abilities as a business man and his talents as an engineer now attracted the notice of the London Company of capitalists who owned the mines and iron works at Pompton, Ringwood and Charlottesburg, whose business had become involved, and he was sent over to America to take charge as general manager, and in the course of time straightened out matters, greatly to the satisfaction of his employers. When mutterings of the Revolution began, two or three years later, he found himself in a trying position. On the one hand he felt constrained to protect the interests entrusted to his care. On the other, his Scottish love of freedom enlisted all his sympathies in the American cause. His letters indicate a clear prevision. Writing in June, 1774, to his employers in London, he says: "I have no doubt that total suspension of commerce with Great Britain will certainly take place. Such I know are the sentiments of those who even wished a chastisement of Boston. If in want of friends here it will be difficult even with microscopic search to find them." On June 17 of the same year he writes:

"The Virginians, who are the soul of America, take the lead. We have not yet heard from the southward, but from what has appeared hitherto, the whole colonies seem to look on that of New England as a common cause." And in October: "The Oliverian spirit in New England is effectually roused and diffused over the whole continent, which though it is now pent up within bounds, a few drops of blood let run would make it break out in torrents which 40,000 men could not stem. \* \* \* The rulers at home have gone too far." A year later he thus expresses his views: "The communication with my native country may soon be cut off. The prospect is very gloomy and awful. God in his providence seems to have determined the fate of the British Empire, which is likely to be rent in pieces. I do not believe, however, that there is a man of sense on this continent who desires such a disjunction, provided they are not drove to it by absolute necessity, but if forcible measures are persisted in the dire event must take place, which may God in his mercy yet prevent. \* \* \* The situation of this country and my own makes me truly anxious. \* \* \* The generality of people at home are totally wrong in their ideas of this country and its inhabitants, who being now in arms must by next spring be looked upon as equal to the same number of regular troops, not only to do them justice, but that their opponents may have proper ideas of the business they go upon if the enterprise of subduing them be persisted in, which, however, I hope in God will not be the case."

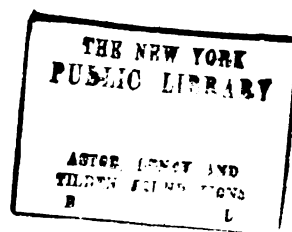
He made no secret of his intentions, for he wrote fully to the London Company that he intended to join the Revolutionary army. The London Company in reply sent him a letter profuse with thanks for the ability and honesty with which he had managed their affairs and reluctantly unbraid-ing him for his disloyalty to the King of Great Britain. As early as August, 1775, he fully equipped a company of Continental militia at the Ringwood works, at his own expense—one of the very first companies organized in the State. He attached to the enlistment of his men the proviso that they should not be compelled to serve in any other company, his object being to keep the men together so that they might be used either in fighting or in making war material. The Provincial Congress warmly commended his zeal and ordered that he be commissioned captain of the company. He did valuable service to the American cause in running the works during subsequent years, supplying cannon balls and other necessities to the army. Washington met him at Ringwood and, recognizing that his knowledge of the topography of the country would be of valuable assistance to the American cause, commissioned him to be Geographer and Surveyor-General to the army, a post he held until the day of his death. His remains rest in Ringwood soil, a short distance from the former residence of Peter Cooper and Abram S. Hewitt. The tomb, a quadrangular structure, built of brick, rises about two feet above the surface of the ground; on it rests a slab with the following inscription: "In Memory of Robert Erskine, F. R. S., Geographer and Surveyor-General to the Army of the United States, Son of Ralph Erskine, late minister at Dumfermline in Scotland. Born September 7th, 1735. Died October 2d,

1780, Aged 45 Years and 25 Days." On the slab of an adjoining tomb, similarly constructed, may be read, "In Memory of Robert Monteath, Clark to Robert Erskine, Esq. Born at Dunblain in Scotland. Died Dec. 2, 1778, Aged 33 years." Every possible care has always been taken to preserve these mementoes of the Revolutionary struggle the same care which is extended to a small stone structure standing a short distance away, a building which was used as a smithy hallowed now because Washington frequently had his horses shod there.

William Colfax was of the staunchest New England stock. He was born near New London, Connecticut, July 3, 1756. Of his early youth little is known. He often told his family that he participated in the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775, and it is probable that he never left the army until the liberties of his country had been assured. He appears to have enlisted in a Connecticut regiment and in the records of the Comptroller's office of that State he is credited with service in the Continental army to January 1, 1780, £184 3s. 11d. On January 1, 1781, he received for balance of service £106 1s. 4d. Strange to say, these two scanty financial entries appear to be the only records Connecticut has of this distinguished son of hers. While the American army was encamped at Valley Forge, Washington issued an order, dated March 17, 1778, directing that "one hundred chosen men are to be annexed to the Guard of the Commander-in-Chief, for the purpose of forming a corps, to be instructed in the manœuvres necessary to be introduced into the army, and to serve as a model for the execution of them." These men were to be taken from the various States, and were required to be from five feet eight inches to five feet ten inches in height, from twenty to thirty years of age, of "robust constitution, well-limbed, formed for activity, and men of established character for sobriety and fidelity." They were to be American-born, and the motto of the Guard was, "Conquer or Die." Into this honorable corps young Colfax was drafted, doubtless at this time. His fine appearance and gallantry in the field soon made him a favorite with the general, and it was not long before he became a lieutenant of the Guard, subsequently succeeding Caleb Gibbs, of Rhode Island, as captain commandant. though it appears that he was never commissioned a captain. He was thrice wounded in battle—once dangerously. One of these wounds was received at the battle of White Plains, New York, in October, 1776. Upon one occasion, when he was in the act of giving the word of command to his men, a bullet struck his uplifted sword, shattering the blade, and glancing, skinned one of his fingers. In another engagement a bullet struck his forearm, severing the integuments and passing between the bones, without touching them. Again, while riding on horseback, in an exposed position a bullet was sent through his body, just above the hip and below the bowels, entering in front and coming out behind. The long buff waistcoat he wore at the time is preserved by his descendants, and the hole is apparent, made by the almost fatal shot. In the excitement of the battle the impetuous young hero did not notice the wound, but still galloped from point to point over the



**WILLIAM COLFAX,  
CAPTAIN IN WASHINGTON'S LIFE GUARD.**



field delivering orders. Some Hessian soldiers, who had been taken prisoners, saw the blood streaming from his side and into his boot, and gleefully exclaimed, "Mein Gott, the captain is wounded again." As he kept on in the fight some of his own men saw the crimson flow and cried out to him, "Captain! the blood is running out of your boot." Glancing down, he perceived his condition for the first time, saw that it must be serious, and rode over to the field hospital. Dr. Ledyard looked at the wound and bade him go at once into the hospital, and stay in, the latter order being deemed necessary to keep the fiery captain indoors. The excitement over, the wounded man succumbed to the loss of blood and grew faint and as weak as a child. After hurriedly examining and dressing the injury, Dr. Ledyard asked, "Do you want to be cured quickly, or to let this thing linger along?" Said the captain, "As quickly as possible." The surgeon promptly applied the bistoury, tore the wound open and dressed it, whereupon it soon healed. However, recovery was attended by an eruption of boils, covering the patient from head to heels, and afflicting him as sorely as they did Job of old. Washington, seeing the state of his trusted captain, remarked, "You are in a deplorable condition; I will give you a furlough that you may go home until you recover." Colfax persisted in staying with the army until they went into winter quarters at Morristown, in the winter of 1779-80. During that season he went home to Connecticut, riding all the way on horseback, the snow being so deep in March that he rode over the fence tops. He returned greatly improved in health, and was with the army until the close of the war. At the surrender of Lord Cornwallis, at Yorktown, in October, 1781, at his own particular request Colfax was permitted by Washington to occupy a prominent position, on horseback, near his beloved general, and he was never tired of describing in after years that memorable scene. The American and French armies were drawn up in line, facing each other, Washington at the head of one, and the Count de Rochambeau at the head of the other, the British column passing between. Colfax said they marched to the tune of "Yankee Doodle." The British commander (General O'Hara, representing Cornwallis, who pleaded indisposition) was loth to yield his sword to the "rebel," and, as he reached the head of the allied armies he tendered the blade to the French general. But that gallant and truly courteous officer resented the insult to the American commander, and, fiercely frowning, exclaimed, "Me no Washington. Me Rochambeau." The mortified prisoner then, with the best grace possible, surrendered the sword to the general-in-chief. The foregoing and other of these personal reminiscences of Colfax were related to Mr. Nelson in the summer of 1872, by Dr. William W. Colfax, the only surviving son of Captain Colfax.

Colfax was a man of fine presence; about five feet ten inches in height, large frame, well proportioned, and weighing about 190 or 200 pounds. He had dark hair, a clean-shaven face, with massive, square-set under jaw, a clean, florid complexion, and beautiful blue eyes. His hair was powdered and worn in a cue, tied with a black ribbon, until his later years. A pretty

miniature of himself, painted about the end of the Revolutionary War, for his sweetheart, shows that his coat was dark-blue, with collar and facing of scarlet, large gilt buttons ornamenting the facing; his waistcoat was doubtless buff, although the color is now faded; a ruffled shirt bosom overflows the upper part of the waistcoat and there appears to be a black cravat about his neck, with a white collar turned partly over it. The neatness of his dress characterized his appearance all his life.

He was a personal favorite of Lady Washington, as well as of the general, and the family still preserve a sort of net for his cue, knitted of linen thread by her for the captain. They also have one of a brace of pistols given him by Washington, the other having been lost some years ago. It is about ten inches long, single barrel, flint lock, of iron or steel; wooden stock, ornamented with silver filagree work, the butt mounted with German silver, and having sunk in it a hideous face with mouth wide open. The pistol is inscribed "Amsterdam," on one side, and "Thone" (doubtless the maker's name) on the other.

While the army was at Pompton Plains, the citizens showed the officers various courtesies. About a quarter of a mile above Pompton, the road to Wanaque and Ringwood leaves the old Hamburg turnpike and at the southeast corner of these roads stood until recently an old yellow frame house, two stories high in front, with roof sloping almost to the ground in the rear, a covered verandah in front, quaint half-doors, and various other unmistakable evidences of belonging to a past age. This was the residence during the Revolution of Casparus (Dutch for Jasper) Schuyler. His home was the scene of many a festive gathering in which Washington and his suite participated. The young officers found here a great attraction in the charming daughter Hester, and the valiant young Colfax, brave as he was in battle, surrendered at discretion before the flash of her bright eyes. Soon after the war he took up his residence in Pompton and married Hester Schuyler, August 27, 1783. There for more than half a century he lived the quiet, peaceful life of a country farmer, seeing his children grow up around him, and witnessing the wonderful development of the nation, for whose existence he had fought so long and well in his youth. He was honored, trusted and revered by his neighbors and was repeatedly elected or appointed to various responsible positions in the town, county or State. He was a justice of the peace and Common Pleas judge for many years. He was elected to the General Assembly from Bergen county in 1806-07-09-10-11 and to the Legislative Council in 1808-12-13. He was always interested in military affairs and in 1811 was brigadier-general of the Second Division of Infantry, Bergen Brigade. In the war of 1812 he had a command at Sandy Hook.

At the elaborate and enthusiastic celebration of Independence Day, which was customary in former years, the presence of Colfax was deemed indispensable at the demonstrations in his neighborhood. In 1824, on the occasion of the great parade in Newark in honor of Lafayette, Colfax participated as one of the most conspicuous Revolutionary heroes of the day.

He preserved his faculties until the very last and died, after but a few days illness, September 9, 1838, aged eighty-two years and two months. He was buried on his own estate, with military honors, the militia of Paterson and vicinity turning out on the occasion, with martial music, under command of General Abraham Godwin, the younger, and Colonel Cornelius G. Garrison, both of Paterson. The services were held in the Reformed Dutch church at Pompton, the Rev. Isaac S. Demarest officiating, while the people came by the hundreds from all the country around to testify by their presence their respect.

The most prominent active British sympathizer in this part of the State, if not in New Jersey, was Robert Drummond, a wealthy shipowner and merchant of Acquackanonk Landing, who had married Jannetje Vreeland. He was a member of the Provincial Congress in May, June and August, 1775, and acquitted himself so satisfactorily to his constituents that they reelected him speaker; but when active hostilities began he placed his services at the disposal of his King, and organized the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers, of which he was commissioned major. It is said that upwards of two hundred members of this battalion were his neighbors, who had been persuaded to enlist under his influence. This, however, is certainly an exaggeration; at least, no such number of Acquackanonk men enlisted in the British army; he must have got his recruits from the Bergen county side of the river. Most of his battalion fell victims to the climate in the Southern States, or perished in battle. Major Drummond himself went to England after the war, with his wife, and died at Chelsea, in 1789. As an instance of the divisions in families during those trying times, his brother David did valiant service in the patriot army and after the war was rewarded with a tract of land in New York State, while Robert was given a farm in Nova Scotia and a pension by the British government.

Another resident of Passaic county, who remained loyal to the British crown, was Joseph Ryerson, who was born at Pequannock, February 28, 1761, and died near Vittoria, Norfolk county, Ontario, August 9, 1854. Egerton Ryerson, in his "The Loyalists of America and Their Times," gives the following sketch of the career of Joseph:

He entered the British service May 6, 1776, as a cadet, when he was only fifteen years of age. He was too small and weak to handle a musket, and received a light fowling piece, with which he learned the military exercise in a few days. In the course of a few months an order was received to embody a portion of the New Jersey Volunteers into a corps of Light Infantry, to go to the South to besiege Charleston. Joseph Ryerson was one of the 550 volunteers for this campaign. When Colonel Ennis (the Inspector-General of the troops at New York) came to Joseph Ryerson, he said, "You are too young and too small to go." The lad replied, "Oh! Sir, I am growing older and stouter every day." The colonel laughed heartily and said, "Well, you shall go then." \* \* \* About eighteen months after leaving New York, and before he was seventeen years of age, Mr. Ryerson received an ensign's



commission, and he was, in the course of a year, promoted to a lieutenancy in the Prince of Wales' Regiment. His first commission was given him as the immediate reward of the courage and skill he displayed as the bearer of special despatches from Charleston, 196 miles into the interior, in the course of which he experienced several hair-breadth escapes. He was promoted to his lieutenancy for the manner in which he acquitted himself as the bearer of special despatches by sea to the north, having eluded the enemy in successive attacks and pursuits. He was in six battles, besides several skirmishes, and was once wounded. At the close of the war in 1783, he, with his brother Samuel, and many other Loyalists, and discharged half-pay officers and soldiers, went to New Brunswick, where he married in 1784, and settled and resided in Majorville, on the River St. John, near Fredericton. In 1799 he removed to Upper Canada, and settled in Charlotteville, near his brother—they both having drawn land from the Government for their services. \* \* While in New Brunswick he was appointed captain of militia; on his arrival in Canada he was appointed major, and a few years afterwards colonel. On the organization of London district in 1800 he was appointed high sheriff—an office which he resigned after a few years, in favour of his son-in-law, the late Colonel Bostwick, of Port Stanley. During the war of 1812, with the United States, Col. Ryerson and his three sons took an active part in the defence of their country. He was for many years a magistrate, and chairman of the Quarter Sessions. Peter Redner, one of the old comrades (in the Revolution), says: "He was a man of daring intrepidity, and a great favorite in his company."

---

## CHAPTER X.

### Lafayette's visit to Paterson in 1824—Description of an eye-witness—His recollection of a Paterson prodigy.

Among the places visited by Lafayette on his return to this country in 1824 was Paterson, coming here from Hackensack, along the Goffle road. There is little in the way of records and letters telling of his reception; Peter Archdeacon, who was an eye witness, tells of it as follows:

General Lafayette returned to the United States and landed in New York on the 10th of August, 1824. He soon afterwards visited Paterson. After a lapse of forty years the recollections of Totowa were fresh in the visitor's memory. Lafayette on his arrival in Paterson was received with all the congratulations that could arise from the hearts of freemen; the flow of gratitude for his able and generous efforts in the cause of liberty added to the delight so rapturously felt at once more beholding the companion of the beloved Father of his Country, who shared his toils and dangers. The procession entered Paterson from the Bergen (now Manchester or North Ward) side of the river, under two superb arches displaying their festoons and a variety of flowers interwoven with evergreens. One was inscribed, "Behold our Second Father Cometh." On the other, "Welcome, Lafayette." The houses were everywhere tastefully decorated with wreaths and festoons, the streets were swept, the fire companies displayed their patriotic feeling on the occasion by sprinkling the route with engines, which added much to the pleasure of the scene. The procession moved through the principal streets, which were strewn with flowers. The throng was immense; it was difficult to move and many of the housetops were crowded with anxious eyes to catch a glimpse of the nation's guest. The ladies from the windows greeted the

hero with their bewitching smiles and waved their white handkerchiefs to the breeze as a token of welcome to the illustrious Lafayette. The procession arrived at the large hotel that formerly stood upon a part of the ground now occupied by Congress Hall, on Main street, which was then kept by Mr. James McNally. Here the assembled citizens rent the air with their acclamations of "Welcome, Lafayette!" The General answered with smiles and the waving of his hand. A splendid collation was prepared of the choicest productions of the season. The nation's guest was introduced to the citizens by the old patriots, General Godwin and John Travers, Esq. After many salutations and hearty welcomes to his adopted country the general arose and gave the following toast: "The recollections of Totowa and the enjoyments of Paterson: may this happy, populous manufacturing town more and more bear witness to the superiority of republican institutions and the blessings of freedom, equal rights and self-government." The General afterwards departed amidst the hosannas of the multitude, accompanied by his old friend, General Godwin.

There is no doubt that the two generals—Lafayette and Godwin—talked about the old days, but of what they said nothing stands recorded, but what has been recorded is that Lafayette inquired with considerable interest as to how the "big-headed man" was getting along. This query was suggested by an incident in which both General Washington and Baron von Steuben figured. Samuel Dewees, who during the Revolutionary war served as a fifer in a Pennsylvania regiment, wrote:

I beheld the most wonderful sight that I ever did behold in all my life. His body was chunky and about the size of a healthy boy of ten or twelve years old and he laid in a kind of cradle, but his head (although shaped like a human head) was like a flour barrel in size, and it was common for one soldier to describe it to others by comparing it to a flour barrel. It had to be lifted about (the body could not support it) whenever and wherever it had to be moved to. His senses appeared to be good, and it was usual for us to say, "He can talk like a lawyer." He would talk to every person that visited him. All the soldiers that visited him and that had any money, would always give him something. It was said that when General Washington went to see him he gave his father the sum of four or five hundred dollars to aid in his support. Although I have here attempted a description of his person and appearance, it beggared every description I can give, as no person can conceive truly his appearance but those that saw him.

Surgeon James Thacher, of the American army, who saw him in July, 1780, after a trip to the Passaic Falls, thus described him:

In the afternoon we were invited to visit another curiosity in the neighborhood. This is a monster in the human form. He is twenty-seven years of age, his face from the upper part of the forehead to the end of his chin, measures twenty inches, and round the upper part of his head is twenty-one inches, his eyes and nose are remarkably large and prominent, chin long and pointed. His features are coarse, irregular and disgusting, and his voice is rough and sonorous. His body is only twenty-seven inches in length, his limbs are small, and much deformed, and he has the use of one hand only. He has never been able to stand, or sit up, as he cannot support the enormous weight of his head; but lies constantly in a large cradle, with his head supported on pillows. He is visited by great numbers of people, and is peculiarly

fond of the company of clergymen, always inquiring for them among his visitors, and taking great pleasure in receiving religious instruction. General Washington made him a visit, and asked, "whether he was a whig or tory?" He replied, that "he had never taken an active part on either side."

Washington was greatly pleased with this felicitous reply, and some years later, when the Baron Steuben had invited him to dine with him, in company with a gentleman from New York, whose loyalty during the Revolution had been very questionable, upon the Baron making some apology for his guest, General Washington laughingly declared, "Oh, Baron, there is no difficulty on that point. Mr. ——— is very like the big headed boy at Totowa, *he never has taken an active part.*"

When Gen. Lafayette revisited Paterson, he stopped for a moment at the Passaic hotel, to greet Gen. Godwin, and inquired about the "big headed man," remarking that he recollected the house solely on account of having there seen that remarkable phenomenon. The name of the "big-headed man" was Peter Van Winkle; he died when he was thirty-one years of age.

---

## CHAPTER XI.

### The Second War with England—Captain Mitchell's Rangers of Paterson Landing—Colfax, Rogers and Danforth.

The population of the territory at present occupied by the city of Paterson took a lively interest in the war of 1812, several of the prominent men of the day taking an active part in the hostilities. The counties of Essex and Bergen contributed more than the quota asked for by the Federal government; there was but one regiment, the numerical strength of the companies being as follows: Essex—74, 37, 48, 57, 29, 28, 28, 59, 63, 25, 42, 33, 31, 33, 20, 25, 31; Bergen—50, 58, 52, 47, 34, 39, 12, 43. Among the volunteer organizations that joined the Federal army was Mitchell's Rangers of Paterson Landing, under the command of Captain Jeremiah Mitchell; the company consisted of 31, there being 19 privates.

The most prominent figure of local celebrity was Brigadier-General William Colfax, in command of the Brigade of New Jersey, consisting largely of detailed militia from Sussex and Middlesex counties. The brigade was stationed at Paulus Hook and the Highlands near Sandy Hook. A sketch of the career of General Colfax appears in the previous chapter.

By a curious coincidence two men, subsequently very prominent in the development of the locomotive industry in Paterson, were privates in the war, but neither enlisted from Paterson. Charles Danforth, when in his seventeenth year, enlisted before he came to Paterson, taking the place of a drafted man who had a family depending upon him. Thomas Rogers had come to Paterson in 1812, just before the breaking out of the war, and the future locomotive magnate and millionaire was engaged at the time in the humble occupation of house carpenter. He returned to his home down East in order to join other descendants of the "Mayflower Pilgrims" in their enlistment. Both served until peace was declared.

## CHAPTER XII.

**Threatening clouds in the Spring of 1861—The call to arms and the response—Enthusiastic demonstrations followed by numerous enlistments—The City Blues and patriotic members of the Fire Department.**

For a number of years before the war, Paterson was well provided with military organizations, the number being unusually large when compared to the numerical strength of the population. There were comparatively few able-bodied men who did not belong to some military company and many belonged to several companies. As might have been expected the men who had volunteered to do duty in cases of fire had also prepared themselves for the more dangerous duty of the soldier. It was consequently not at all a matter of surprise that Paterson exceeded the quota expected of it when it came to an enlistment in the army of the United States.

Six days after the roar of the cannons at Fort Sumter had announced the beginning of the rebellion, the work of enlistment for the preservation of the Union had begun in Paterson. Captain Coventry, who had seen service in the Mexican war, began recruiting in the office of Justice of the Peace Benjamin D. Doremus on Broadway. On the following day a requisition was made on the State for arms. On the next day, April 20, the City Blues and Washington Continental Guards, with full ranks, attended divine service in the Congregational church and listened to a patriotic sermon.

The following advertisement was printed on April 22, in the Paterson "Daily Guardian:"

**TO ARMS!**

The undersigned invite their fellow citizens of the City of Paterson and vicinity, without regard to past political opinions or associations, to meet tomorrow, Tuesday, afternoon, at two o'clock, in front of the City Hall, to express their sentiments on the proposed crisis in our National affairs, and their determination to uphold the government of their country, and maintain the authority of the constitution and laws. (Signed) Daniel Barkalow, Philip Rafferty, Henry M. Low, A. J. Sandford, D. G. Scott, George Griffith, John J. Brown, Joel M. Johnson, Joseph N. Taylor, Samuel Smith, J. A. Canfield, E. T. Prall, Benjamin Buckley, A. A. Hopper, Thomas D. Hoxsey, John Brush, Aaron S. Pennington, A. B. Woodruff, John Hopper, H. A. Williams, George Wiley, and one hundred others.

The meeting was largely attended and, after addresses by Benjamin Buckley, Charles Inglis, Jr., Daniel Barkalow, D. G. Scott, Henry A. Williams, Thomas D. Hoxsey, A. B. Woodruff and the Rev. William H. Hornblower and the passage of resolutions pledging the support of Paterson to the cause of the Union, the following were appointed a war committee: Charles Danforth, Samuel Pope, Henry M. Low, Albert A. Hopper, Benjamin Buckley, Joseph N. Taylor, John J. Brown, Philip Rafferty, David G. Scott, Andrew J. Sandford, Jacob S. Rogers, John Hopper, Henry B. Crosby, Robert Carrick, Morgan Colt, Edwin T. Prall, Cornelius Van Winkle, Daniel Barkalow, Samuel Smith, Andrew Derrom, John Quin, Stephen Allen, Charles H.

O'Neill, Jetur R. Riggs, John C. Westervelt. On the same day Captain Coventry began drilling his 110 volunteers on the island off the West street bridge, then known as Temperance Island on account of the character of the meetings which had been regularly held there for some time. On the 24th the aldermen appropriated \$10,000 for the support of the families of the soldiers who were about to go to the front. On May 7 three companies, under command of Captains Coventry, Ayres and Johnson, left Paterson; the Godwin Guards, all now well advanced in years, acted as an escort to the depot, together with the fire department, such as were not in the ranks of the three companies, and other civic bodies. The troops entrained for New York, where they were quartered in the barracks of the Excelsior Brigade. On May 29 the City Blues started for Washington, the streets to the depot presenting one solid mass of cheering humanity.

Among the prominent and very active men of the day was Hugh Crowell Irish, for he not only ran a grocery, but was city assessor, clerk to the board of freeholders and editor and one of the proprietors of the "Daily Guardian." As a newspaper writer he had been a most enthusiastic supporter of the cause of the Union, but occasionally met with hints to the effect that perhaps he might exchange his pen for a musket. On April 2 appeared an advertisement in the Guardian in which Mr. Irish offered his grocery for sale, the closing lines of the advertisement being: "Now, to those young men who have said, 'Why don't you go?' I say, Come along; I'm in for the war." Irish at once began recruiting a company and after five days the first contingent left Paterson, thirty-six strong, to join the Thirteenth Regiment.

Recruiting now was the enthusiastic programme for every day; business was suspended at 4:30 in order to give an opportunity to all to attend mass meetings and look after the doings in the recruiting booths, which were now numerous on all the prominent streets of the city. On September 1 three companies, commanded by James Inglis, John McKiernan and Archibald Graham, left for the front. Captain McKiernan was an officer of Washington Fire Engine Company No. 3 and his company was recruited largely from the ranks of the fire fighters, not only from the company to which he belonged but also from Jackson Fire Engine Company No. 4. A large proportion of Captain Graham's company came from Neptune Fire Engine Company No. 2. The city's quota had been exceeded, but recruiting continued until 2,011 men had left Paterson for the field of battles.

---

### CHAPTER XIII.

**Paterson's contribution to the army in defence of the Union—Many served under the flags of other States—Sketches of those who made themselves conspicuous by ability, energy and courage.**

To write a complete history of the part played by men from Paterson in the War of the Rebellion would mean a detailed account of nearly every important engagement and movement in that struggle. When the call came

for troops New Jersey was ready to furnish more than the quota assigned; Governor Olden repeatedly importuned the War Department to receive more soldiers from New Jersey, but the orders were imperative that not more than three regiments should come from New Jersey and that under no circumstances would more be accepted. When the call of May 3, 1861, was promulgated, New Jersey had more than three thousand men ready to be mustered into service. Even at that early date a few of the military organizations, having grown tired of waiting, had tendered their services to other States and these offers had been readily accepted. When it was evident that the war was not to be won as easily as had been at first anticipated, more troops were called for, and the volunteers from New Jersey were assigned to regiments which had no other affiliation with New Jersey than was presented by the contingent coming from this State. Thus it happened that the glory which should have been New Jersey's was made a part of that from other States.

Prominent among those whose anxiety to serve in the great cause made them neglectful of the fact that their deeds would redound to the credit of States other than New Jersey were the two companies recruited in Paterson by Captain Enoch J. Ayres and Captain J. M. Johnson. As has been noted on a preceding page these two companies left Paterson for the barracks of the Excelsior Brigade of New York under General Daniel E. Sickles; they became companies I and D of that organization, First Regiment. Captain Ayres was succeeded by Captain Mitchell, who was killed at Williamsburg, Virginia, May 2, 1862. Captain Johnson resigned in the winter of 1861-62 and was succeeded by Captain Oakley, and upon his resignation the command of the company was assigned to B. Weller Hoxsey, also a native of Paterson. At the expiration of their term of enlistment many of them re-enlisted, largely strengthening the Eighty-second New York, a regiment which remained in service until the surrender of Lee. When the final count was made after the war, of the 310 men who had enlisted from Paterson barely fifty answered the muster roll.

Among the companies composing the Second Brigade of New Jersey, which answered the call of the president of July 24, 1861, were two from Paterson: Company G of the Fifth Regiment, under the command of Captain Edward C. Hopper, and Company G of the same regiment, under the command of Captain John McKiernan. They took part in the desperate encounter which followed the evacuation of Yorktown on May 3, 1862.

When the President, on July 7, 1862, issued a call for three hundred thousand men to serve for three years or during the war, it took fourteen days for Paterson to recruit two companies, subsequently Companies C and K of the Thirteenth Regiment. This regiment left Camp Frelinghuysen, Newark, on August 31, for Fort Richardson, Arlington Heights, and was there assigned to the Third Brigade, First Division, Twelfth Corps, Army of the Potomac. In 1863 it was assigned to the Army of the Tennessee, and in 1864 joined the army of General Sherman, participating in the march

through Georgia and the Carolinas. It took part in the battles of Antietam and Chancellorsville and many other engagements of note.

The Twenty-fifth Regiment was raised in consequence of the call of August 4, 1861, five companies being recruited in Paterson and the other five from the southern counties of the State. The most important engagement in which it participated was the battle of Fredericksburg. Upon the expiration of the term of enlistment the regiment was mustered out on June 20, 1863. The roster of its officers show the following from Paterson: Colonel, Andrew Derrom; lieutenant-colonel, E. J. Ayres; adjutant, Columbus Force; quartermaster, James Inglis, Jr.; chaplains, Francis E. Butler and John H. Robinson; commissary-sergeant, J. R. Putnam; hospital steward, James Van Blarcom; assistant hospital steward, George Gravelius.

Company D, of the Thirty-third Regiment, came from Paterson. The company was mustered into service on September 3, 1863, and was mustered out on August 2, 1865, having taken part in the Atlanta campaign, Sherman's March to the Sea, and the pursuit of Johnston.

Companies A and B of the Thirty-seventh Regiment, whose service lasted from May 31, 1864, to October 1, 1864, had seventeen men from Passaic county.

There were fifty Paterson men in the Ninth Regiment.

Paterson was also represented in the Forty-Eighth New York (Continental Guard), the First Cavalry, the Third Cavalry, the Fifth New York Artillery, Serrell's United States Engineer and Artisan Regiment, the Hawkins New York Fire Zouaves, the Fifty-second Pennsylvania Volunteers, and in numerous other units of the Union army.

Among those whose services in the cause of the Union entitled them to distinction are the following:

Peter M. Ryerson, for many years a familiar figure on the streets of Paterson, was killed at Williamsburg, at the desperate resistance offered by the rebels after the evacuation of Yorktown, May 3, 1862. The following sketch of his career and death appeared in the "Newark Mercury" at the time:

He was born at Pompton, on the 20th of June, 1798. He inherited from his father a large property and early came into possession of the iron works at that place. He built the rolling mills and iron works at Pompton and at Wynockie and conducted the business on an extensive scale. He was a large stockholder and director in the Morris Canal Company and for several years was superintendent of the works of that company in that region. Soon after he had completed the iron works and was prepared to reap the reward of his vast outlay and exertions, the reduction of the tariff embarrassed his operations, financial difficulties ensued, beneath which he struggled with the most untiring energy for many years, until at last, in the fall of 1859, he was forced to abandon the unequal contest, and, giving up to his creditors the home of his ancestors, where he had passed so many years of toil and anxiety, he removed to Newark with his family. But his was not a spirit that could brook a life of idleness, even at sixty-three, if any field of honorable labor opened to him; and such a field was opened in the war for the Union, and

he entered upon it with all the zeal and vigor of his early manhood. He had always been a commander. With thousands of acres as his domain, and hundreds of men under his control, he had always shown those qualities that are sure to distinguish the soldier. And now his old energy awoke at the call of his country. He went up the beautiful hills of his old home, and called upon his former retainers to join him, or to send their sons to act under his command. He formed Company A of the Eighth Regiment, chiefly from those sturdy forgermen and axemen of his native place. He was the senior captain of his regiment, and was afterwards promoted to be major, which position he held at his death.

He delighted in his military duties. He seemed as erect and vigorous as at any period of his life. Tall and athletic, of a fine soldierly appearance and bearing, prompt in word and act, attentive to all the requirements of his position, he had gained the reputation of a thorough and faithful soldier, before he went upon his first battlefield, from which he was never to return.

Upon that field he met his death as he would have chosen to meet it. His regiment was sorely pressed by superior numbers on its left of the bloody field of Monday. At one o'clock Colonel Johnson was severely wounded, and the command of the regiment devolved upon Major Ryerson. Their ammunition was exhausted, and they were slowly falling back before the greater force of the enemy seeking to turn their flank. The fate of the day, and perhaps of the army, depended upon their firmness. Major Ryerson, with his old habit of command, rallied them to the charge. Again they wavered, having nothing to fight with, and again and again he rallied them, standing in advance, a too conspicuous mark for the foe. At two o'clock he was struck by a bullet in the side as he was cheering on his men. Lieutenant Sines came to him and led him to a tree. He felt that the wound was fatal, he saw that the enemy were approaching in overwhelming force, and calmly begged Lieutenant Sines to leave him and not uselessly sacrifice his own life.

Brief interval remained for the dying thoughts of the soldier, but enough for the Christian patriot.

Frederick S. Weller was born in Paterson, March 6, 1819, and graduated from the Old School College, Crosby street, New York City, in 1837. He was practicing in Paterson when he enlisted and was appointed surgeon of the Ninth Regiment. He was made brigade surgeon by order of General Casey. He was drowned at Hatteras Inlet, North Carolina, January 15, 1862. His body was recovered and returned to Paterson for interment.

Captain Hugh C. Irish, editor, merchant and politician, whose services in the organization of a company of Paterson soldiers have been told of on a preceding page, was killed while leading his men at the battle of Antietam. The regiment, of which his company formed a part, was ambuscaded on South Mountain, and the men suddenly found themselves under a murderous fire of musketry. It was too much for the raw recruits and they broke and retreated. Captain Irish sought in vain to restrain their flight, but he was shot through the chest and fell, crying, "I'm killed!" He died instantly and his body was captured by the enemy. It was recovered a few days later and buried near the spot, the following inscription being rudely carved upon a stake at the head of his grave and also on a tree near by: "Captain H. C. Irish, Company K, Thirteenth Regiment, N. J. Vols." "The fittest place for



man to die, Is where he dies for man." A Sons of Veterans post in Paterson is named after Captain Irish.

George C. Gould entered the service from Paterson and was made a corporal in Company C, September 10, 1861; at the expiration of his term of service he reënlisted and served throughout the war. He composed a song which was frequently sung by the Ninth Regiment. It reads as follows:

SONG OF THE NINTH NEW JERSEY REGIMENT.

Air—"Scots Wha Hae."

Sons of Jersey, swell the song,  
Let your notes be loud and long,  
Make the Union army strong—  
On to victory!

Roanoke has felt our power,  
Newberne, too, can tell the hour  
When the rebels had to cower  
'Neath our infantry.

Jersey's sons stood front in fight,  
Jersey's sons have shown their might  
Jersey's sires rejoice to-night  
For our chivalry.

With our colonel at our head,  
There we rained our showers of lead,  
Strewed the fields with rebel dead  
From our musketry.

Let our friends at home rejoice  
With a loud and cheerful voice,  
Sing the praise of Jersey boys  
With all jollity.

Tell the tale to old and young,  
How the Ninth, so proud and strong,  
Have their glorious laurels won,  
All for victory.

Sing the praise of those who bled,  
Mourn with us the gallant dead,  
Who their richest blood have shed  
For our liberty.

Long they stemmed the battle's tide,  
Bravely fought and bravely died;  
Spread their praises far and wide,  
Dear their memory.

The following note is attached to the record of Company A, Twenty-fifth Regiment, Captain John McKiernan: "Company A, formed from a nucleus of Washington Fire Engine Company (Paterson, N. J.), were men of average height, strong and healthy, and invariably reported more men for duty each day than any other company in the regiment. The company being composed of mechanics, were detailed to assist in building all of Colonel Derrom's patent bridges, notably the one crossing the creek near Suffolk. General Getty said to Captain McKiernan that if this bridge were com-

pleted by a certain time it would be worth a million dollars to the government. The bridge was completed in the time, being over seventy feet long, and thrown across in the space of five hours. Captain McKiernan, of Company A, was complimented by Colonel Derrom on the efficiency and willingness with which his men worked, in some instances up to their waists in mud and water. The bridges saved General Peck from being driven from Suffolk."

Francis E. Butler, previous to entering Yale College, where he graduated in 1857, assisted his two brothers in the manufacture of paper in Paterson. He enlisted, in September, 1862, in the Twenty-fifth regiment, and was made regimental chaplain. While moving about the field, near Suffolk, alleviating the sufferings of wounded soldiers, he was struck by a bullet and killed. Paterson honored his memory by naming one of its Grand Army of the Republic posts after him.

Charles Danforth, captain of Company I, Second New Jersey Volunteers, was killed, on the Peninsula, near Richmond, July, 1862, while gallantly fighting at the head of his company.

Andrew Derrom, colonel of the Twenty-fifth Regiment, was distinguished by his endeavors in raising five companies of volunteers in Paterson. Although mention has been frequently made of his courage and skill at the battle of Fredericksburg, he was better known on account of the excellent use he made of his skill as an engineer and builder in constructing bridges. In recognition of this General Getty subsequently wrote to the colonel: "More especially were your suggestions on the subject of military bridges of value. The bridges constructed by you, and after your own invention, over Broer's creek, during the siege of Suffolk, in April last, were of the greatest importance. Thrown with great rapidity, and at a critical moment, by cutting off a detour of five miles, and thus bringing the troops on the Nansemond river into close and rapid communication with each other and with Suffolk, they contributed essentially to the successful termination of the siege."

---

#### CHAPTER XIV.

**The Paterson military during the Spanish-American War—With full ranks prepared to meet the enemy—Saw no action, but suffered seriously from typhoid fever.**

The Paterson contingent of the military force which the United States assembled in its war against Spain did not reach the soil of Cuba and consequently took no part in any of the engagements. Companies A, B and C, of the Second New Jersey Volunteer regiment, consisted of the Paterson militia regiments of the National Guard of New Jersey, brought up its full numerical strength by means of recruiting at the armory in Paterson. The companies

arrived at Sea Girt, New Jersey, May 2, 1898, and were mustered into the United States service on May 13, 14 and 15. They left Sea Girt on June 1 and two days later arrived at Camp Cuba Libre, Jacksonville, Florida, where they were assigned to the First Brigade, Second Division, Seventh Army Corps, commanded by Major-General Fitzhugh Lee. The regiment, of which the Paterson contingent formed a part, remained at Camp Cuba Libre (except Company G, which was detailed to the rifle range) until September 2, when they were sent to Pablo Beach, Florida. Owing to the prevalence of typhoid fever, the regiment was ordered back to Sea Girt on September 20, and from there the companies were sent to their respective home quarters. The regiment assembled again at Sea Girt on October 12; on the 17th a thirty-day furlough was granted to all. On November 17 all were mustered out.

Of the 330 men composing the three companies, twenty-four were not residents of Paterson at the time of their enlistment. Four died while in Florida.

The Paterson representatives on the field and staff were: Major Augustus Van Gieson, Regimental Adjutant and Captain John T. Hilton, Battalion Adjutant and First Lieutenant Frederic R. Reynolds, Quartermaster and First Lieutenant John H. Hopper, First Lieutenant and Assistant Surgeon Charles R. Blundell and First Lieutenant and Assistant Surgeon George S. Terriberry.

The Paterson members of the non-commissioned staff were: Regimental Sergeant-Major Alexander P. Gray, Quartermaster-Sergeant William S. Friend, Hospital Stewards Robert A. Roe, Patrick J. Hynes and Orville R. Gillette, Chief Musician David L. McGinnis, Principal Musicians William Bradley and William Daly.

The officers of Company A were: J. Ernest Shaw, captain; Frank R. Stokes, first lieutenant; James F. Dunphey and E. T. Bell, Jr., second lieutenants. The officers of Company B were: Edward A. Scanlan, captain; Herbert Gould, first lieutenant; James F. G. Robinson, second lieutenant. The officers of Company C were: James Parker, captain; Albert A. Van Walraven, first lieutenant; William W. Stalter and John Nolan, second lieutenants.

---

## CHAPTER XV.

**Paterson's participation in the World's War—Eight thousand men in national uniform—The National Guard absorbed in the 114th Regiment of the 29th Division.**

What part did Paterson take in the World's War? The answer to this is the story which has been told, and will be told for many years in thousands of cities and villages in the whole country. When Belgium was invaded men hastened across the border line into Canada and offered their lives in order that they might do all they could in the interest of civilization. Others

worked their ways into the ranks of the armies of France and Italy. When this country declared war the call for volunteers was heeded in many homes. Then came the mobilization of the local militia and the draft. As far as organizations were concerned the curtain dropped, for it would have been impracticable, well nigh impossible, for the men from any one locality to be kept together; they were mingled in the many detachments, each taking its part in the horrible panorama that followed. Men were transferred from one command to another, officers were displaced and everything pertaining to local color almost obliterated. To tell the story of the experiences of soldiers from any particular city would be to tell the history of the war.

From Paterson there went to the front about eight thousand men; the exact number would be difficult of ascertainment, for men from Paterson enlisted in the ranks of companies from other States and men only on a visit to Paterson joined the local contingent. As far as voluntary enlistments were concerned, it was evident that Paterson men gave the preference to the navy and to the marine corps.

There had been considerable interest in military affairs in Paterson for some years before the outbreak of the war; when the call to arms came the Paterson military constituted Companies B, C, D and E, of the Fifth Regiment of the National Guard of New Jersey. The ranks were not full, but they were very nearly so when they entrained for camp; vacancies were filled up from replacements from other regiments. Nearly all were assigned to the 114th Regiment of the Twenty-ninth Division. On June 14, 1918, they saw the Virginia shore line fade away in the distance; on May 6, 1919, the regiment again saw that shore line. The days between those dates were filled with all the discomforts and horror of war. They arrived in France on June 27 and just one month afterwards they saw their first service in the trenches and this service continued until the signing of the armistice.

In the official list of casualties, under the headings, "Died of disease" and "killed in action," will be found the names of about two hundred former residents of Paterson.

Just as was the case nearly all over the country, the soldiers returned singly or in small detachments; whenever there were any considerable number of them the city extended to them a joyous welcome. This, however, did not satisfy a desire on the part of the people of Paterson to show their appreciation of the task accomplished and so arrangements were made for a welcome to all. This took place on the Fourth of July, an occasion which will be long remembered, for on that day the city was in festive garb; profuse ornamentation had changed Market street, from Straight to Main, into a court of honor; flags, bunting and other evidences of patriotism were in evidence everywhere. Returned soldiers paraded through most of the populous parts of the city and there were addresses and entertainments in numerous places

## CHAPTER XVI.

**Home activities during the War—The Liberty Loans, the Salvation Army, Knights of Columbus and the United War Works drive—The proud record of the Red Cross.**

Paterson was somewhat handicapped when it came to supplying the sinews of war by means of raising money for the government, for a great many residents of Paterson were identified with organizations in New York and thus thousands of Paterson dollars were credited to these organizations. Despite this, however, Paterson exceeded its quota at every call. The following table tells its own story:

	<i>Subscribers.</i>	<i>Quota.</i>	<i>Raised.</i>	<i>Chairmen.</i>
First Loan....	7,600	\$3,489,000	\$3,700,000	Frank W. Furrey
Second Loan..	16,000	5,000,000	7,523,650	E. T. Bell
Third Loan...	33,692	4,443,300	5,550,250	Charles L. Auger
Fourth Loan..	51,000	8,544,300	10,479,354	Charles L. Auger
Fifth Loan...	31,000	6,400,000	9,300,000	W. D. Blauvelt

Ten communities in the New York federal reserve district were awarded captured German cannon for record oversubscriptions in the last drive; among these ten was Paterson.

Paterson's investment in War Savings and Thrift stamps during 1918 amounted to \$1,202,632.82.

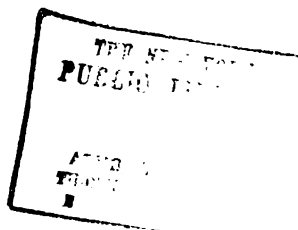
Paterson's quota for the United War Works Drive was \$175,000; the amount collected was \$260,000. The city contributed \$23,000 to the Salvation Army, and \$30,000 to the Knights of Columbus, instead of the \$20,000 asked.

Paterson Chapter of the American Red Cross was organized in March, 1917, and in the following month Alfred R. Turner was elected president; Mrs. Jennie T. Hobart, vice-president; Miss Fannie Perry, secretary; and W. Lionel Reed, treasurer. Dr. Walter B. Johnson was chosen general manager, and devoted nearly all his time to the duties of his office. The chapter had two drives for membership, netting respectively 21,020 and 15,689 members. The two campaigns for war funds netted respectively \$125,045.68 and \$213,863.21, instead of the assigned quotas of \$100,000 and \$125,000. Nine branches were organized in villages lying within a radius of a few miles; Mrs. Arthur Livingston was entrusted with the work of securing the organization of branches in church congregations and soon had sixty-three at work. Miss A. L. M. Pittet had charge of the surgical dressings, Mrs. James Jackson of the sewing, Mrs. James P. Anderson and Mrs. Sidney Probert of the knitting, and Mrs. Samuel B. Farnum of the home service. Headquarters were established in Orpheus Hall, on the corner of Broadway and Carroll street, but the space proved wholly inadequate. The surgical dressings department was soon removed to the upper floor of the building on the northwest corner of Broadway and Bridge street and subsequently all the other branches found accommodations at No. 385 Broadway, a building which had been just acquired by the Masonic fraternity.

In addition to these larger activities there were many of less pretence, noteworthy among these being the canteen for soldiers conducted by the Woman's Club, the "open house" of the Knights of Columbus and entertainments supported by various Jewish organizations.











*Charles Curie.*



*James Beggs.*



*Dr. C. F. W. Myers.*



*Joseph W. Congdon.*



*Rev. Charles D. Shaw.*



*Samuel V. S. Muzzy.*



*John T. Hilton.*

## THE MILITARY.

### CHAPTER I.

**Early organizations—Stoffel Van Riper and his corps—The burlesque of mimic war—Drill and parade grounds—The City Blues and Montgomery Rifles—Disappearance of voluntary companies at the outbreak of the war of the rebellion.**

In the earliest days of Paterson the social feature in military organizations was wholly lacking, for the soldier who carried a musket to the drill ground felt confident that in the near future he would carry the musket to the firing line. Long before the Revolution there were voluntary military organizations whose inception was due to laws the object of which was the protection of the home against the red man. As early as December 3, 1683, the records tell of the appointment of Major William Sandford, of New Barbadoes Neck as an "officer to exercise the Inhabitants of Aquaninocke." The struggles between the French, the Dutch and the English called for more sustained military work; the Revolution gathered together all the voluntary bands either for or against British sovereignty.

After the country had attained its freedom the red man had ceased to trouble the white settlers; those of the latter who had served in the ranks had had a surfeit of military discipline and the rising generation had enough work to do without looking for such as was not absolutely necessary. So the advent of the war of 1812 saw little of what would be called the militia at the present day. After peace had been declared in 1815 all were anxious for a rest from the exercise of the soldier. But the ripening days of time eventually brought forth the spirit of the man who was willing to "play at soldiering" without any disposition to shirk the more arduous and dangerous work required when muskets and swords ceased to be toys and ornaments. That the military organization in the thirties and forties had more play than work, just as later organizations had more dances than battles, is evident from the records of the time. Take, for example, the case of Christopher Van Riper and his band.

"Stoffel," as he was always called, was a carpenter by trade; he had a shop back of his house, and employed three or four men when he had occasion, and at other times worked as a journeyman. In person, he was very short and very stout, and like most corpulent men he had an unfailing fund of humor, enjoying nothing better than a joke, under any and all circumstances. His fame rests principally upon his military prowess, for he was captain of one of the unorganized militia companies, which in his day were composed of the citizens who were required by law to turn out periodically for training. They were a motley crew, without uniforms or arms, often in their shirt-sleeves. "Stoffel" entered heartily into the absurdity of the spectacle, as attested by countless stories that have come down to us. Yea,

even poetic muse has been invoked to celebrate the martial deeds of his "trained band:"

March! March!  
Stoffel Van Riper's men!  
Up to the sidewalk, and right away back again.

Or thus:

Stoffel Van Riper!  
Stoffel Van Riper!  
Turn out your toes when you go 'round a corner.  
Stoffel Van Riper!  
Stoffel Van Riper!

When drilling the men in "marking time," his order would be, "Hay foot, straw foot." Once when parading on Main street, between Ward and Oliver, he was somewhat puzzled, but finally gave the command, "With your backs to the Sandy Hill, and your fronts to the Brick Church, forward march!" At another time his company were advancing across a field; they approached a fence; "Stoffel" forgot how to stop them, and the men, in a spirit of mischief, began climbing the fence into a cultivated field. In despair, their commander appealed to Captain Garrabrant: "Captain, captain, stop my men!" "Halt!" rang out the order. "Gracious! why couldn't I think of that," ejaculated "Stoffel." One day he was drilling his company in Market street, opposite his residence, and was particularly zealous to impress his wife and neighbors with his dignity and his abilities. As he put the company through one manoeuvre after another, he gradually backed nearer and nearer to his house—and suddenly disappeared through the open cellar door! In great alarm his wife ran to his relief. But the military instinct was uppermost in his breast; he waved her imperiously away, even as he lay tumbled in a heap at the foot of the cellar steps, and majestically exclaimed: "Go away, woman! what do you know about WAR?"

The burlesque doings of some of the early military organizations, however, did not pertain to all of them, and certainly not to the locally famous Godwin Guards. The story of Abraham Godwin has been told on preceding pages. He had been fifer in a company of New York volunteers commanded by his brother, Henry Godwin. The honors attained in his juvenile days had been succeeded by greater honors in later years and when peace prevailed he had exchanged the camp for a hotel and for many years was host at the Passaic Hotel, a building on Bank street, Paterson, which had sheltered Lafayette and Washington. He was made brigadier-general of the New Jersey militia, and subsequently major-general, and during the later days of his life had command of the Essex Brigade. The Godwin Guards were named in his honor and in it could enlist none but young men of the most approved reputation and standing. A side light on the character of the organization may perhaps be obtained from the fact that his daughter, Ariana, presented the Guards with a silken banner and that the address she delivered upon that

occasion was printed on white satin. The company was the pride of Paterson for upwards of thirty years.

The Montgomery Rifles, at least at its organization, consisted almost altogether of men of Irish birth or descent and sociability was its most prominent feature, for there were no clouds of war hovering over the continent. Their social affairs were by no means confined to Paterson, for the newspapers of the day tell of receptions given them in New York, Newark and other places. The Emmet Guards, also composed almost exclusively of men of Irish birth or descent, enjoyed a period of popularity, although not of so protracted as that of the Montgomery Rifles.

A number of the local organizations for many years met in the once famous Military Hall, a structure in the rear of the building then located on the southeast corner of Market and Main streets. Here the militia of the day met for the purpose of relaxation; there were gun racks and lockers for uniforms and even a considerable library.

The Union Cadets were organized in November, 1834, and were commanded for some time by Captain Lafayette Congar.

The Continental Guards were patterned after the old Continentals of Revolutionary days—blue swallow-tail coats trimmed with buff on the collars, lapels and skirts, buff knee-breeches and cocked hats. They drilled in a brick building on the northwest corner of Main and Van Houten streets; their existence as an organization was ended by the breaking out of the war of the rebellion; the building succumbed to the great fire of February, 1902.

According to the first Paterson business directory, published in 1853, Paterson in that year had the following military organizations: City Blues, Captain George Griffith, drilling in the Armory, corner of Main and Market streets; Montgomery Rifles, Captain C. H. O'Neil, drilling in Odd Fellows Hall, Main street; City Guards, Captain A. Wirth, drilling at the Armory, New Market, Cross street; Emmet Light Guards, Captain Felix Donnelly, drilling in the Passaic Hotel. In 1857 the Passaic Brigade had the following staff officers: General, Cornelius Garrison; Major, James Kershaw; Quartermaster, John Brown; Surgeon, Benjamin Weller; Assistant Surgeon, John Van Den Bylardt; Chaplain, William H. Hornblower. George Griffith was captain of the City Blues Artillery; Joel M. Johnson, of the Washington Continental Guards; Charles H. O'Neil, of the Montgomery Rifles; Felix Donnelly, of the Emmet Light Guard, and Samuel Smith, of the Paterson Light Horse; the City Guard was then organizing. In 1859 Thomas D. Hoxsey was general of the Passaic Brigade; Absalom B. Woodruff, deputy quartermaster-general, and Philip Rafferty, lieutenant-colonel.

Thompson's Cornet Band supplied music whenever military doings required such. The drill grounds were either the sandy flats then extending about the corner of Main and Grand streets, or similar flats near where the Paterson Orphan Asylum now stands.

When the War of the Rebellion broke out, many of these organizations enlisted almost to a man; those who returned had no desire for further military exercises and for a number of years there was no militia in Paterson nor any organization of a military character.

---

## CHAPTER II.

**The Paterson Light Guard—The Second Regiment of New Jersey Volunteers during the Spanish-American War—The four companies of The Fifth Regiment—Loss of their identity during the World War. Present prospects of the militia.**

The Paterson Light Guard, for many years one of the leading military organizations of New Jersey and the most pretentious undertaking of its kind in Paterson, was organized in 1879. Several men who had a predilection for military affairs had discussed the project for some time and to them the principal difficulty appeared to be the want of proper financial backing. When they began to look for this they were not disappointed, for men of means were willing to assist, principal among them being William Strange, a wealthy silk manufacturer. Joseph W. Congdon, who had been a member of the Twenty-second Regiment of the National Guard of New Jersey, took hold of the matter.

From the number of young men who were anxious to go into a military company, he soon saw that at least two good companies could be formed, and when the first formal meeting was called in Pope's Hall in Market street, on December 19, 1879, it was found that about 100 had signed the roll. After transacting considerable business the meeting was adjourned until January 23, 1880, at the Sunday school rooms of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, corner of Ellison and Church streets. At this meeting it was decided to form a battalion of two companies, and the name of the organization to be the Paterson Light Guard. This was the parent organization of the First Battalion, National Guard of New Jersey. The Paterson Light Guard was to be an independent military and social organization, owning their own uniforms, arms and equipments. Some \$4,500 was subscribed for the purchase of the latter, the admission fee of \$25 for each member purchasing the former, and the uniform to be the personal property of each member. The uniform consisted of grey coat, suitably trimmed, dark blue cloth trousers, a sealskin shako with pompon, and a regulation fatigue cap, for drills. Sealskin knapsacks, and Springfield rifles, 51 calibre, with nickel-plated barrels were purchased, and with the belts and plates with the monogram P. L. G., was rather a showy and striking uniform, and equipments to match.

At the January meeting an election was held for a commandant and line officers, Mr. Congdon being elected major. Washington Hall was engaged for a drill room, and three rooms in the same building were rented as an armory, officers and company rooms, and were fitted up for those purposes in a suitable and substantial manner.

On January 31, 1880, Major Congdon issued his first orders, and as they clearly state the object of the organization, the line, staff and part of the non-commissioned staff officers, I give them in full:

HEADQUARTERS, "PATERSON LIGHT GUARD," }  
PATERSON, N. J., JAN. 31st, 1880 }

*General Orders, No. 1, SS., 1880.*

I. In pursuance of an election held on the 23d inst., the undersigned hereby assumes command of this Battalion.

II. It is believed that, in the organization of the Paterson Light Guard, the gentlemen who have enrolled themselves have thus entered upon what they consider to be the discharge of an important public duty, that of affording additional protection to the lives and property of the people of Paterson and are furthermore actuated by the worthy desire of promoting a spirit of public pride in a military organization of commendable discipline and drill. While this association has not been effected by the process of enlistment in the National Guard of New Jersey, it has been entered into with no feeling of disrespect or disaffection toward the citizen soldiery of this State, or the able officers who command it; but, on the contrary, with a desire to receive from the State authorities such acceptance as shall invest the Paterson Light Guard with the dignity and responsibility that will constitute it the military protection of this important municipality. It is intended to represent no especial class of society, sect, or nationality; nor does it acknowledge identification with the interests of any particular portion of this community as against another. It is urged, therefore, that every man enrolled should regard himself as bound, by every consideration of duty and honor, to conform to the true character of a soldier while in uniform, supporting on all occasions his dignity as a citizen and his reputation as a gentleman. For only as such can he expect to merit the approval of the military authorities of the State, or win the respect and confidence of the citizens of Paterson.

III. The following elections and appointments, to fill original vacancies, are hereby announced:

Co. A.—Captain, James Beggs.  
1st. Lieut.—Jno H. Berdan.  
2d Lieut.—W. H. H. Stryker.  
Co. B.—Captain, Chas. Curie.  
1st Lieut.—Alex. T. Groser.  
2d Lieut.—John T. Hilton.  
Staff.—Adjutant, Jas. Inglis, Jr.  
Quartermaster, Jno. H. Hindle.  
Commissary, Albert Tilt.  
Paymaster, A. S. Allen.  
Judge Advocate, Geo. S. Chiswell.  
Chaplain, Rev. Chas. D. Shaw.  
Surgeon, Geo. W. Terriberry, M. D.  
Asst. Surgeon, Theo. Y. Kinne, M. D.  
Sergeant Major, Jos. Mosley.  
Quartermaster Sergeant, A. D. Winfield.  
Commissary Sergeant, Wm. W. Evans.

IV. Company drills during February will be held at 8 o'clock P. M. on Tuesday, 3d, Wednesday, 11th, Tuesday, 17th, and Friday, 27th. The officers (including staff) will meet for theoretical drill and instruction on

Friday evening, February 6th. For the present no visitors will be allowed in the Armory during drills.

V. From this date members will be required to answer to the Court Martial for all delinquencies and absences from drills.

VI. Until further orders Commandants of Companies will drill their men in the "School of the Soldier" as far as the Manual of Arms (Upton, page 30). They will detail men to serve temporarily as Sergeants.

VII. All who have not yet procured their uniforms and equipments will apply for them at once to the Quartermaster. Until the Armory lockers are in readiness, men will keep their uniforms, &c., at their homes. They are to be worn only on drill or parade, except by permission of the Commandant.

VIII. Men desiring transfers from either company to the other will make application at once in writing to their respective Captains.

By order of

JOS. W. CONGDON,

*Major Commanding.*

JAS. INGLIS, JR., *Adjutant.*

Captains Curie and Beggs; Lieutenants Groser, Stryker and Hilton; Adjutant Inglis, Surgeon Terriberry, and Assistant Surgeon Kinne, Sergeant Major Mosley, and Commissary Sergeant Evans, were veterans of the war of the rebellion, and a number of veterans were non-commissioned officers and privates in the two companies.

The organization at this time numbered about 120, at least fifty per cent. of whom were merchants, manufacturers, clerks, salesmen and professional men, the balance representing the various industries of the city.

As the months rolled around it became the settled conviction of the officers and a large number of the men, that the organization would be of more service to the community, and the State, if engrafted as National Guardsmen in the State service. The Battalion was mustered into the State service on May 25, 1880, by Lieutenant-Colonel G. E. P. Howard, Inspector of the First Brigade, as mustering officer, 121 men being mustered. The line officers were commissioned June 15th; Major Congdon, July 15, and the staff at various dates from July 27 to September 5th, the only changes from the roster of the Light Guard being the election of First Sergeant Aaron V. H. Doremus as second lieutenant of Company A in place of William H. Stryker; the promotion of Surgeon Terriberry to the brigade staff, leaving the position of surgeon vacant until September 29, 1881, and the appointment of C. F. W. Myers as assistant surgeon. Surgeon Terriberry acted as surgeon of the battalion during the rifle shooting that year, however, by request of Major Congdon. The first formal parade of the battalion was on Memorial Day, 1880, when it acted as escort to the local Grand Army of the Republic posts.

In 1881 the Legislature authorized the Governor "to organize a Provisional Battalion composed of companies selected from the whole body of the National Guard for their proficiency in drill and discipline and soldierly bearing, neatness in appointments and equipments, to be designated by inspection and competitive drill," to represent the State at the centennial anniversary of the surrender at Yorktown, Virginia.

Both companies, with their officers, were designated as two of the ten companies to form this battalion, and Major Congdon was appointed a special aide on the staff of the commandant, Colonel and Brevet Brigadier-General E. Burd Grubb. On January 25, 1883, a new company, C, was mustered in the State service and attached to the battalion. Their armory was fixed at Continental Hall, corner of Main and Van Houten streets. Alexander T. Groser was commissioned as captain, William F. Decker as first lieutenant, and Walter Van Emburgh as second lieutenant. February 16, of that year. Captain Groser and Lieutenant Decker had graduated from Companies B and A respectively, and Lieutenant Van Emburgh had served several years in the Second Battalion of Hackensack.

The battalion of three companies made their first outdoor parade on the evening of May 25th, preliminary to the parade with the Brigade at Jersey City on Memorial Day.

Washington Hall was destroyed by fire February 8, 1891. Battalion Headquarters, and Companies A and B were quartered there, and everything stored in the building was lost, including the gatling gun, all the State arms of both companies, the battalion colors, and all the uniforms and equipments of both officers and men, that were not kept at their respective homes. Measures were at once taken to procure quarters, and they were soon secured for all the companies, and Battalion Headquarters, in the Scheuer and Fleischer building, over a grocery store, 225 to 231 Main street. A small room for the board of officers and three company rooms on the second floor, and an odd shaped drill room, about large enough for one company, on the third floor, constituted the "Armory." This was the first time that the three local companies had been quartered under one roof.

The adoption by the United States army of revised tactics in 1891, which necessitated the formation of regiments into two or three battalions of four companies each, brought forth a reorganization of the National Guard of New Jersey, which conforms to regular army drill, uniform and customs, as closely as the volunteer service will permit. The Second Brigade, consisting of the Third, Sixth and Seventh Regiments was reorganized and consolidated into Battalions by general orders No. 6, April 19th, 1892, from Division Headquarters, and was followed on May 21st of that year by general orders No. 7 reorganizing and consolidating the First Brigade. In this order, the First (Paterson) and Second (Bergen County) Battalions, Company G (Dover) of the First Regiment, and Company B (Passaic) of the Fourth Regiment, were consolidated into one Regiment. The consolidation was not satisfactory to the Major-General of the Division, and on June 8th he issued general orders No. 9 consolidating the late First, Second and Third (Orange) Battalions, and Company B of Passaic into a regiment, which by general orders No. 13, Adjutant-General's office, June 9th, 1892, was called the Second Regiment, as the old Second Regiment located at Hoboken had been merged into the Fourth Regiment of Jersey City. The Paterson companies, with Company B of Passaic, Captain Andrew Derrom, Jr., a Paterson man, commanding, constituted the First Battalion. An election for field



officers of the Regiment, June 18, 1892, resulted in the selection of J. Vreeland Moore, of Leonia, for colonel, Samuel V. S. Muzzy, for lieutenant-colonel, and Andrew Derrom, Jr., for major.

On June 8, 1892, orders were issued consolidating the First, Second and Third Battalions and Company B, late Fourth Regiment, into one regiment under the name of the Second Regiment, National Guard. The new regiment had its first parade in Paterson on July 5, 1892, the occasion being the celebration of the centennial of the founding of Paterson. On June 22, 1893, it went into camp for the first time at Sea Girt. The county authorities, on March 13, 1889, had bought a site for a new armory and the cornerstone for the building was laid on May 30, 1894. On May 25, 1895, the regiment took formal possession of the armory.

The part taken by the Paterson military in the Spanish-American war has been told of in a preceding chapter. The Second Regiment was mustered out of service on November 17, 1898, and on May 2 of the following year it was ordered disbanded, as a preliminary to the reorganization of the State militia. As Companies B, C, D and E of the Fifth Regiment, the Paterson military took part in the field exercises at Manassas in September, 1904, and at Englewood in May, 1906.

The Paterson military lost its identity after being mustered into the United States service after the declaration of war in 1917, the four Paterson companies being assigned to the 114th Infantry.

During the war, Paterson had no military organization. There was frequently talk of starting something of that nature and there is no doubt that this would have been done had danger been more threatening. As it was there were informal drills which would in all probability have resulted in organization, but the end of the war put a stop to all speculations in that direction.

In order that the State might not be without any military, the authorities issued an order providing for two regiments in the State, two companies to be assigned to Paterson. Whether this will be sufficient for a city which for many years sustained four companies remains to be seen.



## INDUSTRIES.

### CHAPTER I.

**A grist mill which became famous in the annals of early Paterson—There were two deeds to the property, one man owning the water power and another the river bank where the mill was built.**

Like a prelude to more serious undertakings, some old records tell of the beginning of industrial life in Paterson as far back as 1737. After the water of the Passaic river has tumbled over the Falls and through the Valley of the Rocks it divides itself just above where the West street bridge now stands, but immediately afterwards joins again into one stream, thus forming an island. The river is swift on both sides of the island and it does not require an extensive knowledge of hydraulics to recognize at once the potentiality for water power. When what is known as the Bogt subdivision was made in 1714, Hendrick Spier was allotted Lot No. 8, west, that lot extending, according to modern boundary lines, from Broadway northerly to half-way between Tyler and Godwin streets, and from East Eighteenth street westerly to the river. He thus owned the southern bank of the river, opposite the Island. Although Adrian A. Post and Juriaen Thomasse had secured, December 10, 1737, an Indian deed (from Tahthohear) for the bottom of the river on the north of the Island, for a mill-site, one John Joralemon had been more prompt in obtaining a title from the East Jersey Proprietors, the only conveyance recognized in the law, for the Island and the river bed on each side of it. His deed was from James Alexander, one of the East Jersey Proprietors, member of the Governor's Council, Surveyor-General, etc., etc. It was dated November 22, 1737, and for the consideration of £3 gave to Johannes Juralman "Six Acres of Land to be taken up, Survey'd and appropriate to the said Joannes in any part unappropriate in the Eastern Division of Newjersey." The survey reads as follows:

These do certify that Jonathan Sergeant, by me duly deputed and duly sworn, did survey for Johannes Joralemon an Island near to the great falls of Passaick River in the bounds of Weesel in the County of Essex, Beginning at a small pine tree standing on the south side of Passaick River and thence running north twenty-seven degrees west four chains and thirty-four links to the opposite side of the said River, and thence running south sixty degrees west five chains and ninety links, thence south forty-two degrees west seven chains eighty-four links, thence south fifty-seven degrees east four chains and ten links to the south side of the said River and from thence down the stream of the said River eleven chains and thirty-five links to where it began, including the said Island, bounded southerly by the land of Hendrick Spears, containing six acres and twenty-eight hundredth parts of an acre strict measure, which after allowance for highways is to remain for six acres, To which the said Johannes has right by virtue of a deed to him from James Alexander for six acres of land to be taken up in any place unappropriated in the Eastern Division of New Jersey, bearing date the

twenty-second day of November last, recorded in the book of Records for the County of Essex B, fol. 132. Witness my hand this first day of December 1737.

JA ALEXANDER Sur Genl

Thus Joralemon had the title to the water power, and Spier owned the river bank most convenient for the erection of a mill. Very sensibly they struck a bargain, for their mutual advantage, after this fashion:

Articles of agreement made and fully concluded upon this 24th day of November in the 10th year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George ye second King &c. Anno Domini 1737. Between Hendrick Spier of Weeselen in the County of Essex and Eastern division of New Jersey Yeoman of the one part and Johannis Joralemon of Acqugkanonk in the County Devision aforesaid of the other part which is as followith (viz:) that whereas there is a conveniency for the building of a mill or mills at a certain place on Passaic River and the property of the land on the south side being said Hendrick Spiers and the property of the stream being the said Johannis Joralemons which makes it convenient for said parties to joyn in partnership in such a design, it is therefore agreed between the said Parties that if they go on with the building of mill or mills at the place aforesaid. Imprimis that the sd. Hendrick Spier on his part shall give liberty to set up said Mill or Mills on the side of the said stream on his land and shall bear his equal part in all the cost and charges that shall be necessary for beginning carrying on and finishing said mill or mills and if said Hendrick Spier shall think it not for his advantage to join in said design he shall sell at a reasonable rate if said Johannis Joralemon will go on alone such a quantity of land adjoining on the south side of said stream as shall be convenient or necessary to said Johannis Joralemon for building of said mill or mills and he doth hereby bind and oblige himself his heirs, executors, Administrators and assigns to the well and true performance of each and every of the above said covenants and agreements. And the said Johannis Joralemons if they joyn in said design shall, on his part bear his equal part of all the cost and charges for beginning carrying on and finishing of said mill or mills and shall give liberty of the stream and if he shall not think it fitting for him to joyn in said design as above said that he shall sell the privilege of the sd. stream to said Hendrick Spear at the place aforesaid, also he doth by these presents bind and oblige himself his heirs executors Administrators and assigns to the true performance of every of the above said covenants and articles.

In witness whereof the parties to these presents have hereunto sett their hands and seals the day and date above said—

JOHANNIS JORALEMON  
his  
HENDRICK X SPEAR  
mark

Signed, sealed and Delivered in the presence of

JONATHAN SARGEANT  
JOHAN CASPER COG

From subsequent conveyances it is evident that Spier sold Joralemon a tract of about six acres, extending from the river nearly or quite to Broadway, and from near Mulberry street to a line somewhat east of West street. Such was the origin of the famous grist-mill which stood for three-quarters of a century near the foot of Mulberry street, until washed away by the freshet of 1810.

## CHAPTER II.

**Alexander Hamilton's project for a gigantic national manufacturing establishment—Almost unlimited powers conferred on a corporation—Selecting a site where the charter might be made effective—A five years' struggle to establish manufacturing—The Colt family—The mansion on the hill and two historic pieces of sculpture.**

During the Revolution, when British cruisers blockaded American ports, the colonies were thrown upon their own resources, and there was a considerable development of household industries, such as weaving cloth and making hats and shoes. The leading men of the day urged more attention to the subject and the newspapers occasionally advocated the same course. Still, few or none appeared to realize that America could ever be truly independent until she lived upon her own productions, and many doubted the expediency or practicability of efforts in that direction.

Even the long-headed Franklin was of the opinion, so late as 1768, that manufactures were not especially desirable, except as a means of utilizing the spare time of the children and servants of farmers, although in the same letter he gave utterance to a bit of philosophy which lies at the successful locating of manufacturing establishments: Manufactures "may be made cheaper where the provisions grow and the mouths will go to the meat." But in 1760 he was of the opinion that it would take "some centuries" to populate the country as far west as the Mississippi, and to the St. Lawrence and the lakes on the north, and declared: "Our present colonies will not, during the period we have mentioned, find themselves in a condition to manufacture, even for their own inhabitants, to any considerable degree, much less for those who are settling behind them."

In a letter to Benjamin Franklin, in 1780, John Adams wrote: "America will not make manufactures enough for her own consumption these thousand years." And again, in a letter to an Amsterdam gentleman, he says: "The principal interest of America for many centuries to come will be landed, and her chief occupation agriculture. Manufactures and commerce will be but secondary objects, and always subservient to the other. America will be the country to produce raw materials for the manufacturers \* \* \* and its commerce can never increase but in a certain proportion to its agriculture, until its whole territory of land is filled up with inhabitants, which will not be in some hundreds of years." Mr. Adams was no prophet, to foresee that within a century after he wrote the number of persons engaged in manufacture in America would be more than twice the entire population at the time of the Revolution, and nearly equal to the number engaged in agriculture.

Political independence having been achieved, the American people set about gaining an industrial independence. The young nation had no credit abroad, and that fact, bewailed at the time as a public misfortune, stimulated them to make for themselves what they could no longer buy abroad, so that the apparent misfortune proved a benefit. While Washington thus

perceived the rift of sunshine in the cloud of adversity, and was gratified at the progress that had been made in the "useful arts," he inclined to Franklin's view, that manufactures might be promoted only "by women, children and others, without taking the really necessary hand from tilling the earth," as he "would not force the introduction of manufactures by extravagant encouragements and to the prejudice of agriculture." When he was inaugurated President, in April, 1789, it was thought worthy of remark in the newspapers of the day that he wore "a suit of crow-colored broadcloth, of the finest American manufacture," as an incentive to others to patronize home industries. This was doubtless the "homespun broadcloth of the Hartford fabric," which he had ordered through General Knox.

But it was through the earnest efforts of Alexander Hamilton more than any other man, that the national importance of the subject was impressed upon Congress, and in January, 1790, the House of Representatives adopted a resolution calling upon him as Secretary of the Treasury to report as to the means of promoting such manufactures as would tend to render the United States independent of foreign nations, "particularly for essential and military supplies." The inquiry was considered of such doubtful propriety that it was based on the plea of "military necessity," it will be observed.

Hamilton's famous "report on manufactures," submitted to Congress, December 5, 1791, is still regarded as one of the ablest treatises on the subject of government encouragement of manufactures ever written. It begins with the cautious remark: "The expediency of encouraging manufactures in the United States, which was, not long since, deemed very questionable, appears at this time to be pretty generally admitted." Hamilton's writings do not show that he had ever before given much attention to the subject of domestic manufactures as an essential factor of national prosperity. But it is evident that the subject soon grew upon him, for he treats it exhaustively.

The investigations by Hamilton led to a practical result, upon which none of his biographers have touched, although it illustrates in a singular degree the great financial secretary's ability to handle practical questions quite as well as to write brilliantly upon political and economic problems. Indeed, it is one of the most interesting episodes in his career. To New Jersey it has, moreover, a peculiar local interest.

In the report to which reference has been made, Hamilton speaks with special emphasis of the practicability of extensively manufacturing cotton in the United States, and adds this important bit of information: "It may be announced, that a society is forming, with a capital which is expected to be extended to at least half a million dollars, on behalf of which measures are already in train for prosecuting, on a large scale, the making and printing of cotton goods."

For the better encouragement of the cotton manufacture he recommended the repeal of the duty on raw cotton, the granting of a bounty on cotton manufactured in this country, and the importation of "artisans and manufacturers in particular branches of extraordinary importance." Evi-

dently having in view the interests of the new society, he prudently remarks, "that any bounty which may be applied to the manufacture of any article, cannot with safety extend beyond those manufactories at which the making of the article is a regular trade."

There is no doubt that the sanguine Secretary of the Treasury believed that he had conceived a project destined to be of incalculable benefit to the country. Too apt to think that great schemes for the public good could only be carried out successfully by government aid, there is reason to believe that he had in his mind's eye another indispensable undertaking in the shape of a grand national manufactory, where should be gathered together the most skilled artisans of the whole world, under whose trained eyes and hands should be produced all the supplies, "particularly of a military nature," needed to make this country independent. Such an enterprise, backed up by the government, and perhaps receiving pecuniary aid in the way of bounties from the Federal treasury, could hardly fail of being a great success in every sense, both for the public good, and for the private gain of those who might invest in it. With the prestige of the great Secretary of the Treasury, with the prospect of government aid, and, perhaps with much patriotism, many of the leading moneyed men of the day readily engaged in the enterprise. Among them may be named: Dr. Elias Boudinot, 100 shares (at \$100 each); his brother, Judge Elisha Boudinot, of Newark, 50 shares; Archibald Mercer, also of Newark, 50 shares; James Parker, of Perth Amboy, 60 shares; General John N. Cumming, of Newark, 50 shares; Dr. William Burnet, 20 shares; Colonel John Neilson, of New Brunswick, 10 shares; Philip Livingston, of New York, 60 shares; Dr. Lewis Dunham, of New Brunswick, 50 shares; Effingham Lawrence, 20 shares; Elias Dayton, Jonathan Dayton and Matthias Williamson, Jr., 10 shares together; Robert Troup, 25 shares; Richard Stockton ("the Duke"), 82 shares; General Henry Knox, at this time Secretary of the War and Navy, 20 shares, afterwards increased to 40; John Pintard, 100 shares; Henry Livingston, 120 shares; E. Boudinot & Pintard, 100 shares; William Duer, 25 shares; Matthew McConnell, 150 shares; Brockholst Livingston, 58 shares; Andrew Craigie, 20 shares; Abijah Hammond, 40 shares; Nicholas Low, 64 shares; Herman LeRoy, 20 shares. Quite a number of shares found subscribers even in Amsterdam, partly through the commercial transactions of the house of LeRoy, Bayard & McEver, of New York, and partly through the financial dealings of the Treasury at that time with Amsterdam bankers. With much address the newspapers were enlisted in support of the enterprise, and the New York, New Jersey and Philadelphia gazettes of the day teem with articles on the subject of the "New National Manufactory," written or inspired by the enthusiastic Secretary of the Treasury.

He shrewdly gave out that the society's works were to be located in either of the three States of New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania, whereby he interested capitalists of New York and Philadelphia in the project. But all the while, as is shown by his published correspondence, he had the Passaic Falls in view as the future manufacturing centre of America.

Something like \$100,000 having been subscribed towards the capital stock of the new company, application was made to the Legislature of New Jersey for leave to introduce a bill incorporating "The Society for Establishing Useful Manufactures," which was granted. The charter, already prepared, was promptly introduced and pressed to passage. While there is no record of the fact, it has come down as a tradition from the earliest times of the Society that the act of incorporation was drafted by Alexander Hamilton himself. Of this there has never been any doubt among the officers of the society, and, indeed, a careful examination of the document itself, with a knowledge of Hamilton's interests in the society, will readily persuade any one of the inherent probability of the claim.

The charter contains some peculiar features, such as no Legislature would dream of granting in these days; but, after all, the special privileges granted proved to be of little value, and, indeed, have never been of much importance to the society.

The capital stock was limited to \$1,000,000, in shares of \$100 each. All the property of the society was exempted from all taxation for ten years, and thereafter from all but State taxes; an exemption which has been materially curtailed by the courts. "All artificers, or manufacturers in the immediate service of the said society, shall be free and exempt from all poll and capitation taxes; and taxes on their respective faculties and occupations." Subscriptions to the stock might be made in United States bonds, in which case a register of the same should be kept on the books of the United States Treasury; or in stock of the Bank of the United States. The society was to be managed by thirteen directors, chosen by the stockholders in the usual way, and the directors were to elect from among themselves a governor and deputy governor. "The United States, or any State, which shall subscribe for not less than one hundred shares, may appoint a commissioner, who shall have a right at all times to inspect the proceedings of the corporation, and the state of its affairs." The provisions, so far as they pertain to corporations generally, evidently follow English precedents. It should be borne in mind that this was the first charter of incorporation of a private company enacted by the New Jersey Legislature. It may be questioned whether there was an incorporated manufacturing company in the United States at the time.

In Hamilton's report, already quoted from, he refers to "the great progress which has been of late made in opening canals" in Great Britain, as having "been a benefit to the manufacturers of that kingdom." His active mind at once grasped all the possibilities in thus developing internal navigation in the United States and that feature appears prominently in the charter of the society, nearly one-third of the document being taken up in conferring the necessary powers to construct, regulate and navigate canals, which were to be public highways, authority being given to exercise the right of eminent domain in the furtherance of this great public work, and to open and clear the channels of rivers and to take any other water courses needed for the

purpose. Most of these provisions have since been embraced in every railroad and canal charter granted by the State.

Having evidently in view the recent legislation regarding the location of the Federal City, as it was called, Hamilton next provides in this remarkable charter for the incorporation of a tract equivalent to six miles square, being the territory within which the society might establish its manufactory, the society to take the initiative and survey the territory, which, unless objected to by a majority of the taxpayers within sixty days after public notice, should become incorporated as "The Corporation of the Town of Paterson." The government of the town was modelled generally after the charter of New York, granted in 1730, and still in force in 1791, but with some peculiar features unmistakably Hamilton's own. The government was to be vested in a mayor, recorder, twelve aldermen and twelve assistants, and a town clerk, who were to be appointed by the Legislature in joint meeting, no limit being fixed to their terms of office, which is quite in consonance with Hamilton's well-known views regarding official tenure of office. The mayor, recorder, aldermen and assistants were given power to "make such by-laws, ordinances, rules and regulations, not inconsistent with the laws and constitution of the United States, or of this State, as to them shall appear necessary and beneficial to the good government of the said district, and the same to put in execution, revoke, alter and make anew, as occasion shall require." The boldness and comprehensiveness with which the powers of the municipality are defined evince a master mind, that dared sweep aside the tautology and petty restrictions with which municipalities always had been and ever have been tied up by the superior authority. Moreover, in this same body was vested the appointment of such other officers as they might think necessary, who should hold office until the appointment of their successors. The freeholders of the town were authorized to elect annually a sheriff and coroner. Assessors, collectors and overseers of the poor were to be elected in like manner. As in New York, the mayor, recorder, aldermen and assistants were given the powers of justices of the peace, and authorized to hold "a court of quarter sessions of the peace of the town of Paterson," four times in each year, with special sessions if necessary; also to hold a monthly court of common pleas, the town clerk being clerk of both courts. "All artificers and manufacturers within the said district, in the immediate service of the society," were "exempt from all military duty, except in cases of actual invasion or imminent danger." Such are the leading features of this remarkable charter as it passed the New Jersey Legislature on November 22, 1791. The town government never became an accomplished fact.

It would be interesting to have a report of the debates on this bill in the Legislature. That it met with fierce opposition and hostile criticism is certain—partly because members did not believe in encouraging American manufactures, partly because they considered the powers asked for extraordinary, somewhat because of political animosity towards Hamilton and his friends interested in the project, and largely because of a jealousy lest other than



their own sections of the State should derive the benefits contemplated by the enterprise. Two of the most amusing objections to the charter were urged by a gentleman from Middlesex county in a letter to a friend in the Legislature. He thought the capital proposed altogether too large—one million dollars—a sum, he said, equal to the combined capital invested in American manufactures at that time; by authorizing a single corporation to invest so much capital, it would give them a monopoly of the manufactures of the country, and would ruin the mechanics everywhere. Then, again, he urged there was that general power to make canals. Suppose the society should think fit, as some lunatic had actually proposed, to construct a canal from Raritan bay to the Delaware river, what would become of it? All the fertile farms in that section would be ruined, by being cut in two, and the farmers would be put to great inconvenience to get from one part of their bisected farms to the other; orchards would be destroyed and there would be general devastation. Forty years afterwards that very canal was constructed, although not by the society, but followed by none of the direful consequences predicted.

The charter having passed, it was decided to name the town after William Paterson, then governor of the State. William Paterson was a native of the North of Ireland and came to this country in 1745, when he was two years of age. The family lived at Trenton, then at Princeton and afterwards at Somerville. Paterson, having been graduated from Princeton in 1763, studied law with Richard Stockton, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. In 1775 he was elected to the Provincial Congress and chosen secretary. In the following year he was appointed Attorney-General, but resigned in 1783. He was one of the first United States Senators from New Jersey and was elected Governor of the State in 1790. In 1793 Washington appointed him to be one of the justices of the Supreme Court of the United States. He died at Albany, New York, September 9, 1806.

A few days after the passage of the charter a supplementary act was passed, authorizing a subscription, on the part of the State, of \$10,000 to the capital stock of the society. This gave great prestige to the corporation, giving it the sanction of the State. Moreover, it was of great importance pecuniarily, inasmuch as the total amount of stock subscribed never exceeded \$243,000, including the State's subscription; \$15,000 was never paid for and was forfeited. The first meeting of the society was held in New Brunswick, on the last Monday in November, 1791, when Isaac Smith and Joseph Bloomfield were appointed judges to look after the election of a board of directors. At a meeting held in New Brunswick on December 9, these judges reported the election of the following directors: William Duer, John Dewhurst, Benjamin Walker, Nicholas Low, Royal Flint, Elisha Boudinot, John Bayard, John Neilson, Archibald Mercer, Thomas Lowrey, George Lewis, More Furman and Alexander McComb. William Duer was elected governor and John Bayard deputy governor. Duer was a relative of Hamilton's by marriage and his election was doubtless due to the suggestion of the Secretary of the Treasury. He was a leading merchant and daring

speculator in New York. Madison calls him the "prince of speculators," while generous old John Adams intimates that he was a controlling influence in the Treasury Department.

At this meeting the following letter was received from Alexander Hamilton:

Gentlemen:—

PHILADELPHIA, December 7, 1791.

In consequence of powers vested in me by the agents named in the instrument of subscription towards the Society for Establishing Useful Manufactures, I have made contracts on behalf of the Society with

William Hall, as superintendent of the printing business; with

Joseph Mort, as an assistant in the manufactory, in such way as his services may be thought most useful. This gentleman, I understand, has had opportunities of being acquainted both with the making and printing of cotton goods; with

Thomas Marshall, to superintend the cotton mill.

The contracts with these different persons are transmitted herewith.

There is a William Pearce, who has been employed by me in preparing machines for the use of the Society; and with whom I have advanced pretty far in an agreement, but without having reduced it to definite form. He pretends to a knowledge of the fabrication of most of the most valuable machines now in use in the cotton manufactory and his execution hitherto, as far as he has gone, confirmed his pretensions. Among other machines he has prepared a double loom to be worked by one person. Of this he gives himself as the inventor and has applied for a patent, which he will probably obtain. It is certain that the machine, if in use at all in Europe, is quite new; and, as far as without seeing it worked, it can be judged of, promises to answer the expectations it gives.

With (Geo.) Parkinson as foreman or master of a room in the cotton mill. This appears to be an ingenious mechanic, who has obtained a patent for a flax mill, which he alleges his having improved. How far these improvements may be of real utility, or the mill itself capable of answering its end, ought to be considered as uncertain: since it is a question whether the spinning of flax by mills, which has been for some time a desideratum in Great Britain, is practicable. The object of engaging this man was to secure to the Society an ingenious mechanic and securing to them whatever advantage there may be in the patent.

All the contracts leave to the society the power of dismissing at pleasure, if on experiment, they find it their interest.

I thought it advisable in the first instance to secure persons of whose usefulness there was occasion to entertain a favorable opinion tho' upon terms which may appear high, that the business might be early put in motion.

It is a point understood between Mr. Mort and myself, that if desired by the Society, he is to go to Europe, to bring over workmen, at his own expense in the first instance; but with the assurance of reimbursement and indemnification. To engage such a person as Mr. Mort for this purpose appeared to me a point of some consequence.

I have the honor to be

with great consideration,

Gentlemen,

Your obdient ser't

A. HAMILTON.

The contracts referred to in the letter were approved.

At a meeting of the directors held on December 10 it was "Resolved that the governor do frame and publish an advertisement inviting all persons in New Jersey to make any proposals they think proper to this Board, relative to the positions of the manufactories." At a meeting on January 17, 1792, the following letter was received from Alexander Hamilton:

I certify that Mr. Mort and Mr. Hall, who have been engaged on behalf of the Society for Establishing Useful Manufactures, informed me, while the subscriptions were pending, that they wished to become subscribers, the one in the sum of eight, the other of five thousand dollars; but that it would probably not be convenient to advance the first payment, at the time required: To which I answered, that I did not doubt the directors of the Society would, if they should respectively subscribe the sums, be perfectly disposed to accommodate them on the subject of the payment in question, and that I was persuaded they might freely subscribe on that supposition. I was willing to encourage their subscription, conceiving it for the interest of the Society that they should be concerned in its success as proprietors.

Whereupon the directors resolved "that the said Messrs. Mort and Hall hold their subscriptions agreeably to the said certificate and that they be charged in the books of the Board with the amount of their shares without paying the same for one year."

At a meeting held on January 18, committees were appointed to investigate propositions: relative to the manufacture of tobacco, from William Hankart; and relative to the manufacture of paper, cards, etc., from Burrel and Edward Carnes. At the same meeting the committee appointed on Mr. Hankart's propositions reported favorably and the directors agreed to go into the manufacture of tobacco.

At a meeting held on January 19, a committee reported that "they learn that it will be necessary to procure a number, forty or fifty at least, of hands, skilled in the cotton and printing branches; that this will be attended with very considerable expense and ought to be conducted in the most confidential manner: the committee are of opinion that a sum of money not exceeding twenty thousand dollars be appropriated to this object; and that the whole business of procuring such hands be committed to the direction and management of the Governor, subject to the advice of the Secretary of the Treasury." The committee also reported that the superintendent wanted "several articles" and the directors appropriated \$50,000 to be used by the Governor and Colonel Hamilton in securing the hands and the several articles.

At a meeting on January 20, 1792, the Deputy Governor, in behalf of the committee for receiving applications and proposals for fixing the seat of the manufactories, reported:

That in the opinion of the committee the rivers Delaware, Raritan and Passaic afford eligible positions for fixing the principal seat of the town and factories. That the communications laid before the Board do not enable them at present to determine on the merits of the respective positions: They therefore submit the following resolutions to be entered into, viz.:

1st. That six members be chosen by ballot, who, with the concurrence of the Governor, shall be authorized to fix the position of the principal seat

of the manufactories of this Society; and to enter into and conclude such contracts and engagements, either for the purchase of lands, or for other purposes relative to this subject, as they shall find most conducive to the interests of the Society, keeping in view the necessity of obtaining a quantity of lands not intersected with private possessions, sufficient for the establishment of the town and factories of the Society.

2d. That the faith of this Society be pledged for fulfilling the engagements entered into on behalf of the Society in pursuance of the foregoing resolution.

The recommendations of the committee were approved and Messrs. MacComb, Dewhurst, Walker, Mercer, Lowrey and Boudinot appointed the committee called for, John Hills, of Philadelphia, and Christopher Colles, of New York, being selected to "make surveys and take the levels which they may conceive necessary."

At a meeting held on January 21, 1792, Messrs. MacComb, Flint, Walker, Boudinot and Dewhurst were appointed a committee "to form and carry into execution a plan for raising by lottery or lotteries the sum of \$100,000, granted to the society by the act of incorporation, in such mode as they shall judge most conducive to it's interest." On the same day Nehemiah Hubbard was elected superintendent-general of the works of the society at an annual salary of \$2,000.

On April 3, 1792, the directors reconsidered their action in connection with the proposition of Mr. Hankard and agreed not to go into the business of manufacturing tobacco.

On April 20 the project of raising money by means of lotteries was abandoned.

Hamilton attended meetings of the board at Newark on May 16 and 17 when it was agreed to limit the choice for a seat for manufacturing to the Passaic, Raritan and Delaware rivers. On May 18, Hamilton also being present, it was unanimously resolved:

That the town of Paterson be located upon the waters of the River Passaic at a distance not more than six miles from the same on each or either side thereof between the seat of Mr. Isaac Gouverneur near the town of Newark and Chatham Bridge.

That Mr. Low, Mr. Bayard and Mr. Boudinot, or any two of them be and they are hereby authorized to locate the said town within the limits in the foregoing resolution and to make purchases of such lands as they shall deem requisite for the purposes of the Society, and to employ such surveyor and other persons under them as they shall deem proper and necessary.

At a meeting held on July 4, 1792, at the house of Abraham Godwin at the Great Falls, the following report was presented:

The committee appointed for the purpose of fixing upon a proper place on the waters of the Passaic for the seat of the factory, for fixing the town of Paterson and making the necessary purchases of land, Report:

That on the 29th of May last, they went to the Great Falls of Passaic accompanied by General Schuyler and several other gentlemen well acquainted with the country and the nature of water works in general. That they

went over the ground for some miles round, employed proper persons to make surveys and levels. That they found it practicable to take the water from above the Great Falls, carry it by canals across the country and empty it again into the river at several places between the Falls and Acquackanack, particularly at two places, viz: at Vreeland's brook, which empties into the river about three miles below the Great Falls, and at Garrison's brook to Vreeland's Point, which is about seven miles below the Falls and at the head of the navigation, which point Colonel Duer had in contemplation for erecting the works, and directed Colonel Ogden to make a purchase of the lands for that purpose, but as the canals in all probability would cost more than the funds of the society would at present warrant—upon consulting with Col. Hamilton, they judged it most prudent to fix the principal seat of the factory at the Great Falls and accordingly made a purchase of certain lands described in a map marked A hereunto annexed. The price of which amounts to the sum of three thousand two hundred and ninety-three pounds eight shillings and three pence. The committee therefore advised Colonel Ogden to get clear of the purchase if he could, which he has done as appears by a letter from him which they submit to the Board. They also caused the bounds of the Township of Paterson to be surveyed and it is contained in the map marked B also herewith annexed. The expenses attending the said business as far as has been received are contained in certain accounts hereto annexed.

Godwin's House near Passaic Falls, 4th July, 1792.

NICHOLAS LOW, Chairman.

The committee also reported having purchased and paid for the various tracts of lands constituting the township of Paterson. On July 5 the board resolved:

That this Board do immediately cause the following works to be erected, namely, first, a building and machinery for carrying on the business of the cotton mill—second, the building and machinery for carrying on the printing business—thirdly, the building and machinery for carrying on the business of spinning, weft and weaving—fourthly, that a number of houses be erected for the accommodation of the workmen to be employed by this Society.

That the water of the Passaic be carried across the adjacent gully passing near a point or place distinguished as No. 16 upon the summit of a wall to be erected for that purpose and preserving the head thereof.

That the said water be conveyed from a station or stake marked No. 1 to a place at or near another stake marked No. 2, from thence to a place at or near another station or cedar shrub at the brink of the rock marked No. 3, from across the adjacent gully to a place at or near another station marked No. 4, from thence to a place at or near another station marked No. 5, from thence to a place at or near another station marked No. 6, from thence to a place at or near another station marked No. 7, from thence to a place at or near another station marked No. 8, from thence to a place at or near another station marked No. 9, and from thence to a place at or near another station marked No. 10. And that it be conveyed across the said gully upon the summit of a wall to be raised on a level with the bed of the said river, and that a sum not exceeding twenty thousand dollars be appropriated for that purpose.

That a cotton mill of eight drums be erected and that for the building of the same and providing the requisite machinery the sum of fifteen thousand dollars be appropriated, which cotton mill shall be of the following description, viz., 55 by 32 feet to be built of stone and four stories high, the two

lower stories ten feet in the clear, the third story nine feet in the clear, the fourth story seven feet under the collar beams, a cellar under the whole, double floored with inch boards so as to break the joints of the boards to prevent dust.

That a printing shop and calander house be erected and that for the building of the same and providing the requisite machinery for the printing business, the sum of twelve thousand dollars be appropriated and that the description thereof be as follows, viz., to be built of stone 78 by 31 feet, three stories high, each story to be seven feet in the clear, and a cellar under the whole.

That a carding and roping house be erected and that for the building of the same and providing machinery for spinning, weft and weaving, the sum of six thousand dollars be appropriated, and that the description thereof be as follows, viz., to be built of stone 64 by 36 feet, two stories high and eight feet in the clear.

On the 6th of July the directors resolved:

That fifty houses be built for the accommodation of the workmen to be employed in the service of the Society and other mechanics who may choose to settle at the town of Paterson, and that the material thereof be stone or clay, and pointed, unless the expense of such material shall exceed by thirty per cent. the expense of a house of the same dimensions of wood, in which case they shall be of wood, and that the dimensions of each of the said houses shall be in length 24 feet, in width 18 feet, in height from the lower floor to the plate 12 feet, each house having a cellar and a garret and that a sum not exceeding eight thousand five hundred dollars be appropriated for defraying the expense thereof.

That the foregoing houses stand each on a lot of one quarter of an acre and that the house and lot be valued at two hundred and fifty dollars. That any mechanic being of good character and a married man, may be accommodated with a house and lot either upon a lease for one or more years not exceeding twenty years at an annual rent of twelve and a half dollars payable quarter yearly or with a right to become the proprietor thereof at the said value of two hundred and fifty dollars, paying for the same at any time and in any proportion he shall think fit upon condition that he pay in the mean time at the rate of five per centum per annum on the whole or so much of the said principal sum as shall remain unpaid until the whole be discharged.

That any mechanic who may be inclined to build for himself may have a lot of the above dimensions at the sum of eighty-eight dollars upon the like terms of payment as above specified so as the whole term of payment shall not exceed twenty years.

That William Hall, Joseph Mort, Thomas Marshall and William Pearce may each have a lot not exceeding half an acre at the rate of one hundred and seventy-five dollars per lot, and that there be advanced to William Hall and Joseph Mort each a sum not exceeding one thousand dollars upon condition that the same be applied to the erecting of a dwelling house upon the lot to him appertaining. The value of said lot and the sum advanced to be payable in four equal instalments, the first at the end of five years, the second at the end of five years next succeeding, the third at the end of five years next succeeding, and the fourth at the end of five years then next succeeding with interest at the rate of five per centum per annum.

That such temporary sheds as may be necessary be immediately erected and the machinery and other property of the Society be transported to the seat of the factory and that for effecting the said purpose a sum not exceeding one thousand dollars be appropriated.

That a sum not exceeding eighteen hundred dollars be appropriated to provide necessary drugs for dyeing and printing, or to pay for such as have been provided for the use of the Society pursuant to orders heretofore given.

That a saw mill with two saws be immediately erected as near to the works of the factory as convenient, below the hill on a line with the Passaic river, to be sixty-four feet in length and twenty-two feet in width, and that the water be conducted by a ditch or canal and that a sum not exceeding eight hundred dollars be appropriated for that purpose.

That for defraying such contingent expenses as may be necessary to be incurred for the service of the Society for purposes not expressed in the foregoing provisions but connected therewith, a sum not exceeding two thousand dollars be appropriated.

That a committee be appointed with full power to carry the foregoing resolutions into effect, preferring contracts in every case, in which they can be advantageously made, to appoint and assign to an agent under them, and with authority also to borrow on account of the Society a sum not exceeding seventy thousand dollars and to pledge as a security the stock of the Society, in the funds of the United States. And that the Deputy Governor execute under the seal of the corporation a competent power to said committee to make the said loan and pledge the said stock, and that he also execute or confirm under the said seal such articles of agreement as the said committee shall enter into for carrying into execution the several matters hereby entrusted to them. And also that the said committee be empowered to lay out the town in such a manner as they shall judge most expedient.

That Messrs. Low, Bayard and Boudinot be a committee for carrying the foregoing resolutions into execution.

Whereas it appears to the directors that Mr. Samuel Ogden by direction of Mr. Duer, confiding in this board for establishing the same, did enter into articles of agreement with John and Jacob Vreeland, for the purchase of a certain tract of land at Vreeland's Point for the use of the Society for Establishing Useful Manufactures, that the said purchase does not correspond with the interest of the Society and therefore they do not think proper to confirm the purchase aforesaid, in consequence of which they are informed by Mr. Ogden that he is under an obligation to pay two hundred and fifty dollars to the persons above-mentioned to relinquish the contract aforesaid, and requests the said sum of two hundred and fifty dollars may be reimbursed to him—Resolved, that the Deputy Governor issue an order on Mr. Benjamin Walker in favor of Col. Samuel Ogden for the above sum of two hundred and fifty dollars.

Mr. Boudinot laid before the board "a letter from Isaac Vanderbeck, esq., wherein he offers to give to the Society a quantity of stone and also twenty acres of land below the bridge provided the Board choose to build thereon. Mr. Boudinot also mentioned that he was authorized to say that Mr. Vanderbeck would increase the said offer to thirty-four acres on the same condition—Resolved, that the thanks of the Board be returned to Mr. Vanderbeck for his liberal and generous offers, and that they will accept thereof, and authorize Mr. Boudinot to treat with Mr. Vanderbeck and carry the same into effect."

The society had bought about seven hundred acres of land above and below the Falls, and the digging of a raceway was soon begun. For engineer, Major Charles Pierre L'Enfant, a gallant and accomplished officer, who had come over with the French army under Lafayette, was selected. He was a

friend of Hamilton. He had just mapped out the new national capital, for which task he had been chosen by Washington, but owing to a dispute with the commissioners he had relinquished his position there. Coming to Paterson, his fertile imagination and sanguine temperament led him to conceive the plan of a magnificent city, which, it was announced in one of the daily prints, "far surpasses anything of the kind yet seen in this country." It seems to have been his intention to open up an air line road from Newark to Paterson, and at the latter city to lay out a series of splendid avenues radiating from what was afterwards known as Colt's hill, on Main, Grand and Ward streets, as a common centre. It is hardly necessary to say that this grand scheme never got beyond the paper stage.

The newspapers of the day speak in the most enthusiastic terms of the grand prospects of the "National Manufactory," where they fondly believed would grow up a great city which would supply the whole country with manufactures. A prospectus was issued, filling three closely printed columns, detailing the industries that were to be carried on at the new town. These included cotton spinning, the weaving and printing of calico, the making of woolens and cassimeres, paper for books and for walls, hats of straw and felt, shoes and leather goods generally, carriages, pottery of all kinds, and bricks; iron pots, bars, steel buttons, etc. The paper bears all the signs of Hamilton's comprehensive mind.

The popular anticipations were probably not exaggerated in this advertisement of a farm for sale in the neighborhood in 1792: "Whereas, by a moderate calculation, 20,000 persons will be employed in the manufactory at the town of Paterson; and it may also be reasonably expected that many thousand persons will, contemplating the rising importance of that town, settle in or near the same, which will afford a ready market for all surplusage products, transportation of which, from the waters of the Passaic and a very level road, will be easy and convenient, therefore, the prospect of the above land increasing in value, from this circumstance, is by no means inconsiderable."

To all these gorgeous dreams there is a ludicrous contrast: The governor of the society, whose wealth and financial ability had been largely counted upon to carry the project to a successful issue, was at this time languishing in jail for debt, having been ruined by a sudden panic in New York. Of the million dollars of capital authorized, only about \$60,000 had been paid in by the original contributors. Hamilton had to use his influence as Secretary of the Treasury to secure a loan of \$5,000 for the society, the application being made to a bank in New York enjoying valuable privileges from the Treasury Department. Writing confidentially to the cashier of this bank, to urge the granting of the loan, he significantly adds: "To you, my dear sir, I will not scruple to say, in confidence, that the Bank of New York shall suffer no diminution of its pecuniary facilities from any accommodation it may afford to the Society in question." No wonder the directors of the society regarded him as the father of the enterprise. Elisha Boudinot, writing to him when the affairs of the concern were still in a chaotic state, said:



"Do not let anything draw your attention from this great object, but look forward to those tranquil days when this child will be a Hercules, you sitting on the beautiful and tranquil banks of the Passaic, enjoying the fruits of your labor."

On October 12 Nicholas Low was elected governor and John Bayard deputy governor. At the same meeting John Campbell, of Philadelphia, and Michael Trappal, offered to enter into negotiations for establishing the manufacture of stockings in Paterson, but the directors did not take a favorable view of the proposition.

Hamilton was now more than occupied in repelling the attacks of his enemies in and out of Congress. Duer's failure undoubtedly affected him with an unpleasant sense of partial responsibility for his selection to be the trusted governor of the society. Major L'Enfant, whom he had recommended for engineer, bade fair to ruin the enterprise by the grandeur of his projects, one of which was to divert the Passaic river into a magnificent aqueduct, of stone, supported on arches of masonry, from the Passaic Falls to the head of navigation, where Passaic now stands, a distance of seven miles, with mills erected along the aqueduct or raceway—a scheme that would have absorbed more money than was invested in all the manufacturing establishments in America at that time. In February, 1793, the brilliant Frenchman was virtually superseded by Peter Colt, Treasurer of the State of Connecticut, a practical business man, familiar with finance. Under his superintendence a raceway was constructed, with the least possible cost, to secure immediate results. The witty Thomas Moore, the Irish poet, once had an opportunity of witnessing Mr. Colt's great energy in driving men, and on his return to England used to tell, with gusto, how Mr. Colt once kicked a lazy Irishman who was digging in one of the canals. Pat rubbed the afflicted part with a grimace, and exclaimed: "Be jabbers, an' if yez kick like that when ye're but a Colt, what'll ye do when yez get to be a horse?"

In February, 1793, it was agreed to rent to John Campbell, of Philadelphia, sufficient space in the mill about to be erected for the introduction of the manufacture of stockings, and the superintendent was authorized to accommodate other intending manufacturers in a similar manner.

Before cotton spinning was begun in the large mill, cotton was spun in a small temporary structure, the power being supplied by oxen, from which the building obtained its name as the "Bull Mill." In the meantime the building of the larger mill progressed; it was not occupied until the following year. The mill stood on Mill street—hence the name of the street—north of Market, and was four stories high, with a high basement. A large bell in the cupola summoned the operatives to work. When in full operation there were four carders, four roving billies, four stubbing machines, twenty-five spinning jennies and sixty single looms. The bleaching and printing works stood on what is now Bridge street, the bleach house being of frame, three stories high. Much of the machinery was imported, for there was hardly a machine shop in America. The workmen to set up the machinery, and the hands to operate it, were brought from Europe. Some of the iron and brass

castings were brought from Wilmington, Delaware, the nearest source of supplies for such articles. Added to all these difficulties, the sum of \$50,000, sent abroad for the purchase of materials for manufacture, was lost through the dishonesty of the agent entrusted therewith. Foreign manufacturers began to flood the markets with the goods the society had undertaken to produce.

The bobbins used in the mill came from a factory owned by Thomas Van Houten, at Cedar Grove; they were made of timber cut with a cross-cut saw, reduced to blocks by a buck-saw and then turned with a brace and bit.

There are two interesting items in the minutes of a meeting of the board held on September 19, 1793:

Resolved, that the superintendent be authorized to pay to the two men disabled in the employ of the Society (as a gratuity) such sums as he may think reasonable not exceeding sixteen dollars and twenty-five cents.

The committee for erecting the lottery laid before the Board an account of John Woods, printer, amounting to the sum of forty-nine pounds, ten shillings and nine pence, the balance of which is twenty-nine pounds, ten shillings and nine pence; it is ordered that the treasurer do pay the same.

On November 5, 1793, Nicholas Low was elected governor and Elisha Boudinot deputy governor.

Further steps towards a lottery for the benefit of the society were taken on November 5, 1793, when it was agreed to raise \$39,900, the balance authorized to be raised by the articles of incorporation in this manner and a committee was appointed to apply to the New York Legislature for permission to sell lottery tickets in New York State.

At the same meeting, on account of an annoying scarcity of small change, the superintendent was authorized to "procure a number of small tickets and notes under one shilling and that he sign and issue the same at the risk and for the advantage of the Society." It was also resolved:

That it be recommended to the superintendent of the lottery to allow one per cent. to any person who will undertake the sale of the tickets, the one per cent. to be allowed on the amount of the sales—and they recommended to the superintendent to send on tickets to the New England States as far as Boston to be lodged with such gentlemen in the different towns whose characters are such as will insure their integrity and punctuality in the business, and also resolved that the Governor call a meeting of such of the superintendents as are at New York, as soon as he shall return, and that these measures or some other spirited ones which they may think more conducive to the good of the lottery be immediately carried into execution.

The superintendent was also instructed to purchase a number of white mulberry trees for the purpose of fostering the growing of silk worms.

A suit having been instituted against Alexander Hamilton in consequence of some failure in engagements he was alleged to have made in behalf of the society, the directors on July 1, 1794, instructed the governor to defend the suit to have the society substituted as defendant, if such a course appeared possible.

At the same meeting the directors offered to give to any person an acre of land who would agree to erect thereon a tavern. At the next meeting the superintendent reported that he had entered into such arrangements with George Scriba and that the erection of the necessary building had been begun.

The lottery project not having proved the success anticipated on account of snags encountered, the minutes of a meeting on October 21, 1794, tell:

The importance of the lottery to the Society was taken into consideration and from the report of the manager it appears great difficulties arise in the sale of tickets from the prohibitory laws of the different states and that no one will take the risk of the sale upon themselves for the one per cent. allowed by this board, it is therefore resolved that the superintendent of the said lottery be authorized to allow upon the sale of tickets the following rates, viz., where the same amounts to one hundred tickets the sum of one per cent., two hundred the sum of one and a half per cent., four hundred the sum of two per cent., and five hundred and upward the sum of two and a half per cent.

Trouble having arisen with the calico printers, the superintendent was authorized to discharge the printers and discontinue that branch of manufacturing.

The society not having met with the encouragement expected in regard to the sale of lots for building purposes, and not having the funds necessary to engage in building on its own account, the price of lots of a quarter of an acre was reduced to forty dollars and the market no longer limited to employees of the society.

An agreement was entered into with Thomas Marshall by which the society agreed to advance \$5,000 to Mr. Marshall in order that he might prosecute the work of "ginning cotton, spinning candle wicks and occasionally weaving as circumstances render such a measure advisable," the profits accruing to be divided equally between the society and Mr. Marshall.

The superintendent was instructed to erect three double houses at some place to be selected by him and also to erect a machine shop for McIlwham & Clark on a rental of ten per cent. on the investment.

Financial troubles began to loom large in the summer of 1795 and so the board authorized the sale of enough of the deferred stock of the corporation to various banks provided the price realized was not less than fourteen shillings in the pound.

The name of Alexander Hamilton appears as a director for the first time at a meeting of the directors held on November 24, 1795. The subject of the lottery again bobbed up, the minutes reporting:

The superintendents of the lottery informing the board that the scheme offered to the public was too extensive and that they could not sell a sufficient number of tickets to warrant the drawing of the lottery—and the managers at the same time submitting to the board a scheme for raising only \$6,667.50, and the board taking the same into serious consideration, it is resolved that the first scheme be given up, that the managers be directed to carry the scheme now proposed into immediate execution, and that they be authorized to return the monies to all those who have paid for tickets in the first scheme

where the holders do not choose to renew their tickets in the present scheme, and that the drawing of said lottery commence on the first Monday in February next at Newark.

The lottery scheme proved a failure, a financial loss to the society.

The ginning of cotton and spinning of candle wicks was ordered discontinued. But this was apparently only the beginning of the end, for on January 25, 1796, the directors passed the following preamble and resolution:

Whereas the funds of the Society will not permit the proceeding in the manufactures any further without evident loss, Resolved, That the superintendent be directed to put a stop to every species of manufacture as soon as the work in hand is so far completed as to prepare them for sale; that the superintendent be authorized to raise money on the goods of the society by sale at vendue or otherwise as he shall judge most prudent—and that he be authorized to discharge immediately every person not necessary to carry this resolution into execution.

At the next meeting the superintendent was instructed to advertise the property of the society for rent. Peter Colt was discharged as superintendent and all goods, in whatever stage of manufacture, were ordered sold.

In 1797 Elisha Boudinot was elected governor and George Scriba deputy governor.

No meeting of the directors was held until February 15, 1802, when little business was transacted. The next meeting was held on April 5, 1814, when the governor reported the society and Paterson to be in flourishing condition, the society by means of having disposed of considerable real estate, Paterson by an increase in population and manufactures. It was then that Roswell L. Colt, "the greatest of all the Colts," as he is frequently termed, appeared on the scene, for he was appointed agent of the society. At the next meeting he was elected governor and he continued in that capacity for many years, although for some time the office was filled by Peter Colt, Roswell L. serving as deputy governor.

Roswell L. Colt died in 1856, since which time the office of governor of the Society has been held by the following: 1856, Morgan G. Colt; 1869, DeGrasse B. Fowler; 1877, E. Boudinot Colt; 1895, Garret A. Hobart; 1900, William Barbour; 1911, E. LeB. Gardner. The development of the resources of the society during later years will be found narrated in the chapter devoted to Paterson's water supply.

The Colt family, various members of which were more or less prominent in the early history of Paterson, were the descendants of some of the earliest settlers in this country. Peter, a native of Lyme, Connecticut, had a command in Aaron Burr's expedition to Canada, and was subsequently an aide to General Worcester. When the French under Lafayette and subsequently under Rochambeau came to this country, Peter Colt's knowledge of the French language was on frequent occasions made use of by General Washington in his intercourse with French officers. He was stationed with the French forces at the surrender of Cornwallis. After the war, returning

to Connecticut, he was chosen treasurer of that State, and it was while holding that office that he was induced to come to Paterson at the solicitation of Dr. Elias Boudinot, one of the founders of the Society for Establishing Useful Manufactures, the two men having met some years previous at Boonton, New Jersey. His connection with Paterson's early ventures in the field of manufacturing have been told of in preceding pages of this chapter.

John Colt was a son of Peter, and shared in his father's labors. His son, E. Boudinot Colt, was engaged in the manufacture of duck in the Duck Mill on Van Houten street and the Essex Mill on Mill street, as late as 1865, the output of his looms enjoying a nation-wide reputation on account of their superiority.

Samuel Colt, a cousin of the foregoing, was born in Hartford, Connecticut, July 19, 1814, and died there January 10, 1862. In 1827 he ran away from school and shipped as a boy before the mast on a voyage to the East Indies. While so employed he conceived the idea of the revolving firearm which was to make his name familiar in all parts of the habitable globe. Upon his return home he was employed in the bleaching and dyeing department of his father's cotton mill, and was taught chemistry by the superintendent, William T. Smith. After pursuing his studies for some time, he delivered lectures on chemistry in the United States and British America under the name of Dr. Coult. Having accumulated a few hundred dollars, he perfected a model of a revolving firearm he had made in 1829, and secured a patent in 1835. In the same year he formed the Patent Arms Company with a capital of \$300,000, and began the manufacture of revolvers in a building in Paterson known to the present day as the Gun Mill. Army officers regarded the invention with distrust, but the advantages of the weapon were shown in the Seminole War in Florida, and the employees of the Gun Mill were working overtime for some months. With the end of the Seminole War came a cessation of orders, and in 1842 the company suspended operations. In 1847 General Taylor demanded from the United States ordnance department a supply of Colt's revolvers, and the inventor was ordered to supply one thousand, the price fixed being \$28,000. Colt had sold the last of his revolvers to an Indian trader, and was compelled to make a new model to fill the order. The thousand revolvers supplied to General Taylor were made in Whitneyville, Connecticut, after which the factory was removed to Hartford.

Roswell L. Colt, "the greatest of all the Colts," as far as Colt activities in Paterson are concerned, was a younger son of Peter Colt. Early in life he acquired considerable interests in the shipping trade. In the course of this business he became acquainted with Robert Oliver, of Baltimore, one of the wealthiest men in the country, and shortly afterwards married his daughter. After a number of years of residence in Connecticut and subsequently in New York City, Mr. Colt determined to remove to Paterson. He looked the ground over, and then borrowed \$150,000 from his father-in-law, with which he acquired large real estate holdings in what is at present day Paterson and its vicinity. His family had increased by the addition of ten sons and daughters, and the question arose as to a proper home for all. Mr. Colt

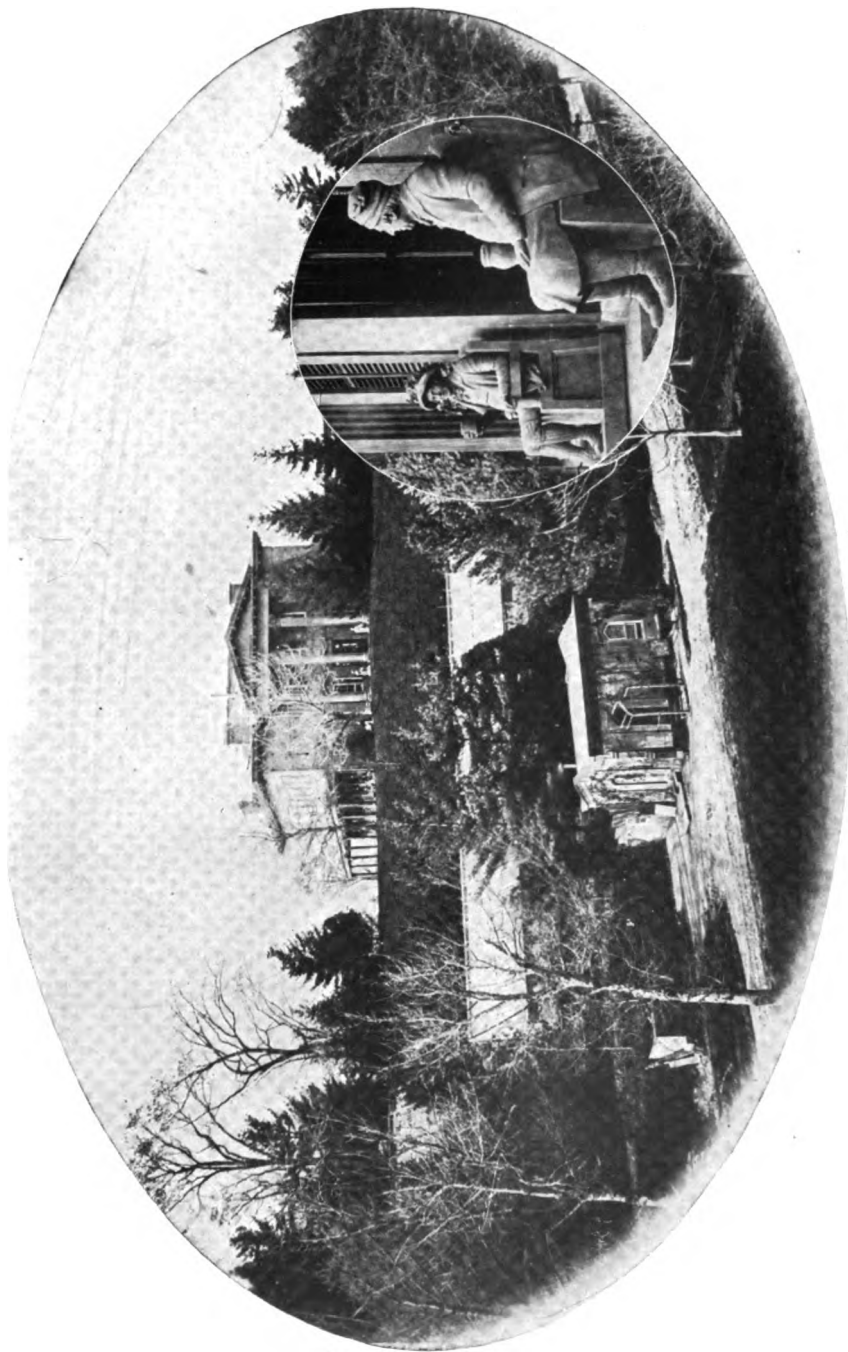
avored the small hill on Main street, between Grand and Ward, the same point which Major L'Enfant had looked upon as the proper central point for Paterson, from which streets and avenues were to radiate or circle. Mrs. Colt objected to this selection, expressing a decided preference for the top of Garret Mountain, from which a magnificent view could be had of all the surrounding country. Their differences were irreconcilable and resulted in a separation. When it came to a division of the progeny, Mrs. Colt insisted that she ought to have first choice and be permitted to take six of the ten, basing her arguments on the proportionate difference between her fortune and that of her husband. Mr. Colt agreed to this, and Mrs. Colt and the six oldest children sailed for Europe. An attempt at reconciliation some years later was in a fair way to a successful termination when the death of Mrs. Colt put a stop to all negotiations.

Mr. Colt had in the meantime carried out his original plan for a residence. For many months numerous laborers were employed carting soil to the small sandhill which formed the nucleus of what was in after years known as Colt's Hill. Trees and shubbery were removed from the mountain, and exotic plants of all kinds were crowded into the spacious hothouses. On the plateau on the top, a large mansion was erected in the Colonial style, and for years the mansion rivalled in social affairs the best known homes in New York, the large stocks of foreign wines in the cellar doing their share towards promoting sociability. Nearly all the prominent men of the day at some time or other were the guests of Roswell L. Colt. Among the more frequent visitors was Daniel Webster, who in one of his letters speaks in enthusiastic terms of the present of a fine bull he had received from Mr. Colt. There is an interesting story—with no better foundation, however, than tradition—connected with what followed one of Webster's visits. Webster had tarried longer than had been expected in the genial companionship of Roswell L. Colt, and it was late when he arrived in New York, where he had promised to escort Mrs. Webster to Castle Garden to attend a concert in which Jenny Lind was the bright particular star. But Webster got there with Mrs. Webster. When Jenny Lind sang "The Star Spangled Banner," Webster's enthusiastic patriotism asserted itself. He arose in his seat and joined in the chorus. Remonstrances on the part of Mrs. Webster were not heeded. Webster urged the audience to join him, which they did, all rising in their seats. It is a fond belief deeply rooted in the hearts of many people of Paterson and elsewhere that it was this occasion which established the custom of audiences rising at the rendition of the national hymn and joining in the chorus.

The mansion on Colt's Hill was for many years the home of Roswell L. Colt and his four children—Thomas, Roswell, Jr., Morgan G. and Julia, the last named subsequently the wife of DeGrasse B. Fowler. During all these years, Roswell L. Colt practically directed the future of Paterson. His name is attached to numerous deeds of real estate donated for churches, cemeteries and educational purposes; although his principles were thoroughly democratic, he ruled Paterson as an autocrat, for little was done without his consent and assistance and frequently his initiative.

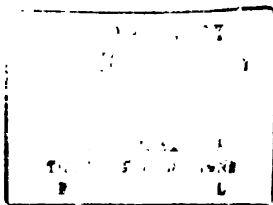
A photograph of Colt's Hill, from which was made the accompanying illustration, was taken from the top of St. John's Catholic Church, when that edifice was in course of construction. Two roads led to the mansion, one from what is now DeGrasse street, the other from the corner of Main and Ward streets; the dwelling of the keeper and the hothouses show in the illustration. The building, of brown sandstone from the Little Falls quarries, still stands on the corner of Main and Ward streets; the hill itself and the other buildings belong to the past.

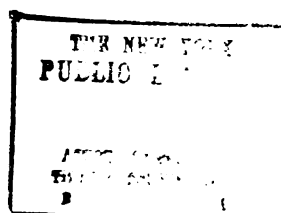
In the circle in the illustration appear two statues, and these are also visible in the main picture; and from a date shortly after the completion of the mansion to the day when Colt's Hill was razed in order that it might no longer retard the march of improvement, these statues stood guard, one on each side of the main entrance to the building. The history of these statues is one of interest. James Thom was born near the birthplace of Robert Burns, April 19, 1802. His parents were poor, and he was set to work in a factory when he was a mere child. He was fond of whittling objects out of wood and, encouraged by the approbation of his fellows, essayed some carving in stone. His talent having been recognized, he was induced to attempt a heroic statue of "Tam O'Shanter," an aged employee in the factory serving as a model. The committee in charge of the erection of the Burns monument at Alloway induced him to make a companion piece, a statue of "Souter Johnnie." The committee exhibited the statues throughout Scotland, England and Ireland, netting the sum of two thousand pounds, of which Thom received one-half. In a short time Thom had orders for sixteen replicas of the two statues, and soon the population of the British Isles was considerably increased by numerous editions of "Tams and Johnnies" in wood, plaster and various kinds of metals. Thom tried his hand at other subjects, but the result seemed to indicate that he had exhausted the fertility of his genius by his productions of the Burns characters. A pair of the statues had been on exhibition for some months in England, when the agent in charge thereof decamped to America. Thom took the next vessel for these shores, and was successful in recovering most of the money due him. His fame as a sculptor had preceded him, and he was offered the contract for making the ornamental stonework on the steeple of Trinity Church, which edifice was then rebuilding. He looked about him for suitable material and having found it at Little Falls, within five miles of Paterson, he accepted the offer. It was but natural that he should visit Paterson, and it was just as natural that he should become acquainted with Roswell L. Colt. At his suggestion he made another "Tam and Johnnie" at Little Falls, and these he sold to Mr. Colt. He quickly produced another pair, and these were started on a tour for exhibition. They were shown in New York and Philadelphia; a storm on Chesapeake Bay arrested their triumphant progress, for the vessel containing them foundered, and "Tam and Johnnie" have never been rescued from their watery grave. The work on Trinity Church occupied Thom's time, and, when that was completed, Thom had enough money to purchase a farm near Ramapo, where he spent the rest of his days, his death occurring on April 17, 1850.



THOMS' STATUE, AT COLT'S HILL









HAMIL & BOOTH.



HAMIL & BOOTH.

SILK



THE WILLIAM STRANGE CO.



THE PATERSON RIBBON CO.

MILLS



DEXTER LAMBERT & CO.



DOHERTY & WADSWORTH.

"Tam O'Shanter" and "Souter Johnnie" stood at the entrance to the mansion on Colt's Hill for many years after Roswell L. Colt had passed to the beyond; the mansion was uninhabited, but the people of Paterson were fond of roaming over the grounds, and as a matter of course paying their respects to "Tam O'Shanter" and "Souter Johnnie." School children enjoyed climbing over the statues, and when the use of cameras was no longer confined to studios, "Tam and Johnnie" were numerously photographed. In 1891 preparations were made for the razing of the hill, and it was necessary to find a new home for "Tam and Johnnie." There would have been no difficulty in finding a purchaser, but the owners, Morgan G. Colt and Mrs. DeGrasse B. Fowler, the surviving children of Roswell L. Colt, thought it would be a pity to send them into a country strange to them; the stuff they were made of came from the bowels of the earth near Paterson, and they had certainly been in Paterson long enough to claim citizenship. So the owners of the pair offered them to the Paterson Free Public Library, a gift which was thankfully accepted. They were placed in the vestibule of the library building on the corner of Church and Market streets. But their sojourn there was a short one, for a day of reckoning comes for people who dwell in intimate association with the flowing bowl, even if these people are made of Little Falls sandstone. During the night of February 9, 1902, "Tam and Johnnie" disappeared. That was the night of the great fire which swept away a large portion of Paterson, including the public library. What became of "Tam and Johnnie" is not positively known. The probability is that between fire, water and falling masonry, they were ushered out of existence with not enough of them left even for the most enterprising coroner to hold an inquest on. There is, however, a story which bobs up occasionally, to the effect that the two statues were not destroyed by fire, but that they were removed by some enterprising citizen who is keeping them in seclusion until such time when no law may call him to account, a story which finds corroboration in the fact that no part of the statues was found in the ruins, although the statues stood near the street, but is almost negated by the improbability that any person could or would remove in such hours of excitement works of stone weighing several hundred weight each.

---

### CHAPTER III.

**Various early experiments at establishing industries in Paterson—Persistent attempts at the manufacture of cotton—The story of a duel—Attention turned to working metals—A dam which has withstood many floods.**

A large brass dog, with a kettle in its mouth, was for many years a conspicuous feature on the south side of Van Houten street, below Main. It indicated the place where Horatio Moses was engaged in manufacturing articles out of brass, tin and sheet iron. Just when the light of day first

shone on this dog is a matter shrouded in uncertainty, but it is known that in 1825 "Deacon" Moses, as he was familiarly called on account of his prominent connection with the First Methodist Episcopal Church, was a "brazier and tin-plate worker," employing five hands. He had succeeded John Clark, who had turned his attention to that particular industry as early as 1794. In 1795 he leased the lower floor of the society's mill and continued there until the factory was destroyed by fire in 1807. He obtained temporary quarters in the Yellow Mill and also occupied a part of the old grist mill at the foot of Mulberry street. Subsequently he erected a building for himself at the extreme western part of Broadway, north side. He then erected a building on a leased mill-seat on the river bank and for twenty years had a monopoly in this particular line of industry.

Some time previous to 1800 Michael Hartman Vreeland began his career as a tanner at a point about whether Twentieth avenue now intersects the Boulevard. He conducted the tannery on a stream subsequently absorbed by the large Eastside sewer. His son Cornelius, who succeeded him in the management of the tannery in 1804, also erected a saw mill, which he conducted for a number of years.

Kinsey, Crane & Fairchild leased a mill site on the middle raceway about 1802 and it was here that paper was first manufactured in one continuous sheet in this country. Mr. Charles Kinsey, the senior member of the firm, was the inventor of this process, as is made evident from the files of the United States Court in Boston three-quarters of a century ago when a suit was determined relative to an infringement of a patent which had been taken out by a Mr. Aimes upon the expiration of the Kinsey patent. Unfortunately perhaps for Mr. Kinsey his partners, who were the capitalists of the firm, insisted on abandoning the manufacture of paper in order to take an active part in the rage which then prevailed for the manufacture of cotton. The mill occupied by the firm is still standing, being a part of the Essex mill on lower Van Houten street, where R. & H. Adams subsequently established the mosquito-netting and silk business.

Thomas Van Houten, to whom reference as a bobbin manufacturer has been made in the preceding chapter, formed a partnership with his brother Dirck about 1805 and made bobbins in a factory on the Peckamin river, a short distance above Paterson. In 1827 the firm removed to Paterson, locating in a frame mill on the river bank at the foot of Clinton street, where they continued the business until the death of Thomas in 1834.

John Parke was engaged in spinning candle wicks and other coarse cotton fabrics in the society's mill, having leased a part of the space occupied by John Clark. When that building was destroyed by fire in 1807, Park erected another on lower Van Houten street and turned his attention to spinning cotton. He subsequently materially enlarged his mill and it is now one of the structures composing the Phoenix silk mills. For many years Parke conducted the principal store in the city and was considered one of the most enterprising men of the city. Most of the product of the Paterson mills in those years was taken to Philadelphia by water, being loaded on sloops at

the head of navigation just below Paterson. John Parke conceived the idea of advertising himself and his Paterson product by changing that method of transportation and for many years the output of his mill was taken to Philadelphia in gorgeously painted wagons drawn by four or six horses. He lost all he had in the panic following the war of 1812, and in 1816 his property was sold for the benefit of his creditors. He was subsequently postmaster of Paterson and also served as one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas. At the sale of his belongings the mill he had occupied for many years was sold to Joachin I. Vasquez, a Mexican resident of New York City. After running the mill for about three years he abandoned it in 1820.

The manufacture of woolen goods has never been carried on to a large extent in Paterson and the earlier attempts were almost uniformly failures. A fulling mill was started as early as 1808 and a few years later John Clark did some wool carding. Roswell L. Colt endeavored to foster the woolen industry and was instrumental in the erection of the Beaver mill for that purpose. He and his associates began the manufacture about 1812 and for some time met with considerable success, this being due to the closing of American ports during the war. When these ports were again open after the cessation of hostilities the business declined and a few years later Mr. Colt abandoned his enterprise. John Barrow & Sons, a New York firm, fitted up a frame building at the foot of Mill street and started twenty-seven power looms and thirteen hand looms about 1832, but they discontinued operations about two years later.

Samuel Colt & Co. established a rolling mill and nail factory in 1811 on the site where the Gun Mill was subsequently erected, and continued operations until 1826, employing about seventy hands.

From the humdrum of employment in cotton mills and similar establishments Paterson was startled in 1823 by a story of a love affair and a duel. Catherine Van Houten was the belle of Paterson. All the young men of Paterson were aspirants for her favor and the zeal of two of them led to the duel. Robert Dunlop and Daniel K. Allen, two of Paterson's enterprising young manufacturers, were the principals, who determined that one or the other should be swept out of the path of his jealous rival. The time was a day in February or March, 1823. The place was a lonely hillside near Suffern, Rockland county, New York. The seconds were William Dickey and Edwin Youle. In the rencontre Dunlop was slightly wounded by a shot from his antagonist's pistol. The party hurried to a small wayside tavern, where the wound was easily bound up, and a story given out to the effect that it was the result of an accident in hunting. They then hurried across the State line into New Jersey. But the facts leaked out, and all four of the men concerned were arrested and subsequently indicted in Rockland county. There the story ends as far as court proceedings are concerned. An amusing sequel to the duel was the marriage of the fair object of the controversy to neither of the principals, but to William Dickey, one of the seconds. This event occurred on June 17, 1823, three or four months after the duel and a

few weeks after the indictment of the party for violation of the laws of New York State.

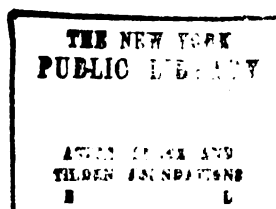
Every resident of Paterson has frequently seen the dam in the river between the Main and Arch street bridges, for it is an object that cannot help attract attention to persons passing over either bridge. A rather interesting incident is connected with the erection of that dam. The property along the river at the northern end of the dam was purchased by William Stagg in 1838, his intention being the erection of a mill, for grinding grain and sawing wood, the first structure to serve both these purposes in the city. There was a True Reformed Dutch (Seceder) church adjacent and the officers of the church questioned Stagg's right to locate on this plot. The matter was referred to arbitrators, who decided that Stagg had the best title to the mill-seat, but that he must within six months expend a hundred dollars "towards erecting the mill or making the dam for the Griss mill," and that the church people must not "mislead or prevent" him from "erecting his mill and dam on said sight without any trouble or Damage or expence from them or their suckcessors." Accordingly Stagg went ahead and constructed the dam which is still standing.

---

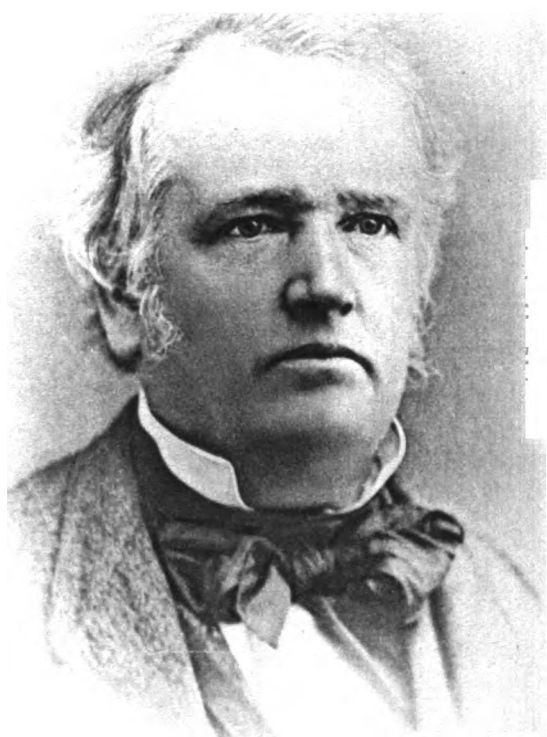
#### CHAPTER IV.

**Origin and rise of the silk industry in America—Paterson took a leading position and has retained it—John Ryle, "The Father of the Silk Industry"—Catholina Lambert and William Strange.**

A superficial glance at the history of the silk industry in this country reveals three figures as those of men who were the leaders and in whose footsteps hundreds of others have followed. The names of these men, John Ryle, Catholina Lambert and William Strange, will always be remembered as prominently identified with bringing the silk industry to its present flourishing condition. Two of these men, Ryle and Strange, have long since joined the "great majority;" Mr. Lambert alone lives to see daily the fruits of his industry. All three were actively engaged in the manufacture of silk over half a century ago. They were here when the wages of silk operatives were from \$6 to \$7.50 a week; they saw these wages increase to \$12 and to \$15, for in those days silk was not woven by the yard as it is at present; however, the more skilled operatives were able to make more; their wages were based on a production of six "cuts" each per week and a weaver who produced more received pay in proportion. They paid \$3.50 to \$4.50 per pound for the raw material and during the civil war they paid \$10; after the war the price went down to half that figure; during the world war it again reached a record high point, with a slight reduction following, after which the price went up until at the time of the present writing (1920) it reached the highest point in the history of the industry. They obtained the raw silk from China, Italy, France and Turkey until Japan entered the field as a silk growing nation. Those who remember those times recall with a feeling







JOHN RYLE.

akin to amusement the trouble they had with the first bales of silk that came from Nippon. The Japanese had long manufactured silk, but their fabric was of the gossamer variety, thin as the thread of a spider. It produced the finest fabric, but in Paterson they called it "everlasting," from the long time it took until it was ready to take from the loom. It took hours and hours to produce a yard and the product then was of so fine a quality that there was little demand for it; it had the appearance of having been woven from the thread used by the spider in weaving its web. Two strands of the silk that came from China or Europe were sufficient to make a thread ready for use in the loom; for the same purpose it required eight of the Japanese silk. The first that came cost only \$2 a pound, but it was not worth that when compared with other silks. The Japanese soon were made aware of this and accordingly they produced a coarser silk, equal to any other, and at the same time increased the price until they were on the same footing with their competitors. In those days the adulteration of silk, euphemistically called "weighting," was known to a very little extent, for when people bought silk they wanted a fabric made solely of the product of the silk worm. Silk comes nearer to indestructibility of all fabrics and the silk dress of yore was good for the one who bought it, for the children and the children's children. Frequently it was passed down as an heirloom in the same category with articles fashioned of metal. But the times came when fashions changed so frequently that the cut of a dress required frequent alterations and these required more silk, and it really did not matter whether the silk was of durable quality or not. Silk manufacturers had used a little sugar in the dyes in the production of the lighter shades of silk; they had added nut-galls when darker shades were required, but at no time could they increase the weight of the manufactured product more than two ounces to the pound. The salts of tin then came into use and so-called silk dresses were worn in which the proportion of silk to tin and dye-stuffs was as one to three or even four. Such fabrics, or compositions, answer the purpose very well if at once made up and worn and then quickly discarded; if permitted even to rest quietly on a shelf the chemical changes are so great that the goods soon prove worthless. The inevitable reaction set in and honest silk manufacturers now use less tin—than others.

Of all the industries in Paterson, silk has always been predominant; there have been times, when there was an unusual demand for the product of the iron manufacturing establishments, when the total wages paid there exceeded the total wages paid in silk mills, but those months were never very numerous and frequently there were years when furnaces were cold and lathes idle. But Paterson could always depend on silk; no matter whether prosperity abounded or people complained of "hard times," there was always more or less demand for silk.

John Ryle was born at Bollington, near Macclesfield, England, October 22, 1817. He first handled silk as a bobbin boy when he was five years of age and from that time to the day of his death, November 6, 1887, he was interested in the silk industry. He learned the manipulation of the fibre in

all its branches and at twenty-two years of age was the superintendent in the mill of his two brothers, Reuben and William, in Macclesfield. In 1839 he sailed for this country and obtained the position of superintendent in a small silk mill owned by Samuel Whitmarsh, in Northampton, Massachusetts, where he became acquainted with George W. Murray, who had been interested in silk manufacture in England before coming to this country. While in that position Mr. Ryle received an offer from his two brothers in Macclesfield to handle the product of their mill in this country and for this purpose opened a store on Maiden lane and William street, New York. Mr. Murray induced him to abandon the business of importer in order to join him in the manufacture of silk in this country. Mr. Ryle visited Paterson, where he became acquainted with Christopher Colt, who had experimented at making silk thread for about three months in the old Gun Mill, but had abandoned the project. The result of Mr. Ryle's visit to Paterson was that Mr. Murray purchased the Gun Mill, equipped it with silk machinery and placed Mr. Ryle in charge. Mr. Ryle was the first in this country to put silk on a spool, the successful experiment being due to a conference between him and Elias Howe, the inventor of the Howe sewing machine. This enabled Mr. Howe to overcome one of the chief difficulties he had in perfecting his sewing machine, a way to feed the silk thread to the needle. Mr. Ryle's machine twist was the first of its kind that could be successfully used on a sewing machine. This was the beginning of the spool silk industry in this country. Three years after the purchase of the mill, Mr. Ryle was taken into partnership and the firm of Murray & Ryle did a flourishing business in the manufacture of sewing silk and twist until the year 1846, when Mr. Ryle purchased Mr. Murray's interest and continued the business alone. In 1855 he erected a new mill, which he named the Murray mill, after his former patron. It was on Mill street, opposite Ward, 73x200 feet in area and two stories high. He added other mill properties to this and accumulated a fortune, but lost about \$400,000 by a fire in 1869. He immediately erected the mill now known as the Murray mill, adopting a plan of construction since followed by other silk manufacturers; the buildings of brick, one story high, lighted only from the roof by skylights with a northern exposure, the different rooms separated by solid brick partitions and many of the floors laid with blue-stone flagging. It was one of the few establishments where all the processes of silk manufacture, including dyeing, were carried on under one roof. Mr. Ryle died while on a visit to his native home; his remains were brought to Paterson for interment.

Catholina Lambert was born in Keighley, Yorkshire, England, March 28, 1834. When he was nine years of age his parents removed to Derbyshire, where, after attending school for eleven months, he was set to work in the cotton mill of Walter Evans & Company, at eighteen pence a week. He frequently told in after years of his visit to the residence of the senior member of the house and there seeing what he believed to be the finest furniture man could make. This furniture almost became an object of veneration to him and so attached did he become to it that, many years afterwards on a visit

to his former home, he bought it all and it is now a part of the furniture in his residence in Paterson. Mr. Lambert came to this country as a young man and, after having been employed in a clerical capacity for some time in Boston, found employment with the silk manufacturing firm of Tilt & Dexter, composed of Benjamin B. Tilt and Anson Dexter. When Mr. Tilt retired, Mr. Lambert and Charles Barton entered the firm and business was continued under name of Dexter, Lambert & Company; in 1861 Anson Dexter retired and his son, George R. Dexter, and William Nelson Lambert, brother of Catholina Lambert, were admitted. W. N. Lambert died in 1869 and George R. Dexter retired in 1875. Henry B. Wilson was admitted in 1878 and Charles Barton retired in 1880. In 1885 Walter S. Lambert, W. F. Suydam and Charles N. Sterrett entered the firm; Mr. Sterrett, who had been prominent for many years not only as a manufacturer but in the political field, died February 10, 1915, about a year after the liquidation of the firm.

The firm first occupied as a factory a two-story frame building 100x40 feet, located on Coventry street, Boston. The machinery first used by them consisted of looms for weaving fringes and gimpes, and a small plant of throwing machinery, capable of producing twenty-five pounds of sewings per day. They were at that time engaged in manufacturing upholstery, military, parasol, millinery, hatters', furriers', cloak and dress trimmings, and were in fact what was called in those days a trimming house. They, or rather their predecessor, attempted ribbon weaving in 1849, but it was not a success financially, for the greater part of the ribbons made, not being sold, were purchased by Dexter, Lambert & Company at the time of their organization. This, it is said, was probably the first attempt at ribbon weaving in the country. The increasing business of Dexter, Lambert & Company obliged them to provide added facilities for manufacturing, to meet which they in 1856 commenced the erection of a three-story brick mill 160x50 feet in Lennox street, Boston. In 1858 the firm had met with sufficient encouragement to justify them in sending Mr. Barton to England to purchase additional looms for ribbon weaving and other machinery and this plant was placed in the new mill, just erected.

Attracted by Paterson and its surroundings, Mr. Lambert decided to make it his place of residence, and in 1861 with this view he purchased a country residence at South Paterson.

A desire to have the manufactory nearer to New York and under his personal supervision induced Mr. Lambert in 1866 to purchase a mill site on the east side of Straight street and thereon erect the Dexter mill, a three-story brick building, 220x50 feet, with detached buildings for engine and dye houses. The removal of the firm's machinery to Paterson was followed by the gradual withdrawal of their stock and closing up of outside stores and the concentration of their merchandizing in New York. In 1877 the business was enlarged by the purchase of A. Soleliac & Son's plant of ribbon looms and throwing machinery. These were kept at work in the Dale mill, their original location, until July, 1879. The spring of 1879 witnessed another

addition through the purchase of the Sterrett, Ryle & Murphy plant of ribbon looms. December, 1878, found Mr. Lambert engaged in making preparations for the erection of the third, and up to that date, the largest mill, having purchased from the Society for Establishing Useful Manufactures a block of land containing about two acres on the west side of Straight street, bounded by the Erie railway, Clay, Straight and Taylor streets. He proceeded to erect thereon a structure 100x75 feet, two stories, with pressed brick front.

The lack of sufficient machinery to throw enough silk for the requirements of the firm's business obliged Mr. Lambert to take measures to supply the deficiency. After a careful consideration of the subject he decided on a new departure, which was to secure a site and erect a mill in some locality where he could obtain ample water power and secure absence of competition for operatives; a place where the advantages of a large industry and the money which it circulated would be appreciated. Hawley, Pennsylvania, was selected as possessing the advantages sought for, and here Mr. Lambert purchased a tract of land lying along the Wallenpaupack river, a stream which divides Wayne and Pike counties, and which at this point is a series of falls and cascades. On the Wayne county side of the river, upon the rocks at the head of the falls, Mr. Lambert, early in 1880, proceeded to erect his fourth and largest silk mill. The mill is in shape an elongated parallelogram, broken by a square projection in the front centre; its dimensions are 380x44 feet, the centre projection being 80x80 feet. The firm subsequently, in 1887, also erected another mill of considerable proportions in Honesdale, Pennsylvania.

In 1892 Mr. Lambert erected for himself as a residence what has always been considered one of the show places in Paterson. It occupies a part of Garret mountain, and in architecture, with its extensive colonnade, resembles that of the days of yore. One of the main objects of its erection was to find a place for the establishment of an art gallery. Mr. Lambert was engaged many years in collecting works of the old masters and many specimens of the work of modern schools, and when the large halls in his residence were filled he had an art gallery second to few in this country.

In all his dealings with his partners, Mr. Lambert always retained personal ownership of all the mills and most of the machinery, leasing these at an annual rental to the firm in which he retained a controlling interest. In 1914 the firm found itself in financial difficulties and Mr. Lambert determined to liquidate. For this purpose he placed his property in the hands of trustees. The first to go was the collection of pictures; art connoisseurs will long remember this event, for it attracted buyers from all over the world. Then went the big Hawley mill, which brought \$280,000 more than his books showed Mr. Lambert had paid for the site, buildings and equipment of machinery. There was no need of going further, for there were funds in abundance to pay all claims. Mr. Lambert subsequently sold the smaller of his two Paterson mills, but the rest of his property holdings he still retains. He has retired from the active work required by manufacturing. The mill at

Honesdale is owned by the Lambert Silk Manufacturing Company, of which Mr. Lambert's stepson, Major Harry Lambert Bibby, mustered out from service in the European war, is the principal stockholder.

William Strange, the third of the triumvirate to which so much of the success of the Paterson silk industry is to be attributed, was also a native of England, where he was born in 1838. During the days of the rebellion the firm of Strange & Brother, E. B. and Albert B., the latter the father of William, were engaged as silk importers in New York City. One of the most serious difficulties they encountered was to obtain the exact shade of ribbons demanded by fashion from time to time; these could be obtained only by sending orders to England and the filling of these orders and bringing the goods to this side of the Atlantic consumed too much time. In order to surmount this difficulty the firm started a small silk mill in Williamsburgh, with no idea of making money directly out of the manufacturing.

The enactment of the high tariff during the last years of the war and the consequent high rate of exchange induced the firm to seriously consider the question of manufacturing silk on an extensive scale. In 1868 the firm removed its machinery to Paterson and silk manufacturing was begun here under the firm name of William Strange & Company, Mr. E. B. Strange having devoted himself exclusively to importing and Mr. A. B. Strange having turned the business of manufacturing over to his son, although still retaining an interest in the industry. The firm had found considerable difficulty in obtaining tram and organzine, and for the purpose of being independent of all other similar establishments imported a quantity of silk throwing machinery from England. This together with the looms removed from Williamsburgh was placed in the Greppo mill on Slater street and Dale avenue; the mill was subsequently enlarged, but the additions did not keep pace with the demand for the product of the establishment and in 1874 the firm purchased the mill of the American Velvet Company on Essex and Madison streets. The prosperity of the silk industry induced the firm to materially increase the size of the mill; building after building was added and then joined together until in 1878 the firm had a mill extending for two hundred feet on each of three streets, having a depth of forty-five feet on Essex street, forty-five feet on Beech, forty feet on Madison street, and fifty feet on the north, the whole establishment being in the shape of a hollow square. In 1883 another addition was erected to the mill in the shape of a wing on Beech street; this addition is two hundred feet front on Beech street, forty-eight feet deep, three stories high and built of brick in conformity with the rest of the establishment. In 1887 the firm was incorporated under the name of the William Strange Silk Company.

Mr. Strange erected for himself on Broadway what was considered at the time one of the handsomest residences in Paterson and took an active part in life in Paterson. He was a member of the first board of Park Commissioners of Paterson and for many years president of the Board of Trade. He took a lively interest in everything that pertained to the interests of the city. Having entrusted his interests in Paterson to efficient subordinates

he removed his residence to New York City, where for a number of years he was active as the president of the Silk Association of America. He died there January 20, 1899. After his death his estate gradually disposed of the silk machinery owned by the William Strange Company, but retained ownership of the mill property.

Hamil & Booth began manufacturing silk in June, 1855, on the top floor of the Beaver mill, about twenty hands being employed. The firm was composed of Robert Hamil and James Booth. The product was fringe-silk, and soon the demand for it induced the firm to look for more commodious quarters which they found in the second floor of the Star mill. In 1858 they leased the second floor of the Murray mill and had about a hundred and fifty hands in their employ. Here they remained for four years when they purchased a silk mill on Ward street, near Railroad avenue; the mill was equipped with machinery, but most of this was removed, it not being of the most approved pattern. The mill was one hundred and thirty feet by forty-five, built of brick, two and a half stories high. The firm continued throwing silk until 1868, when they purchased a number of looms and began weaving. In the meantime they had increased the depth of their mill by twenty feet. In 1870 they erected a frame building, twenty-five by one hundred feet, two stories high. In 1873 the floor space was increased by an addition, thirty-five by forty-five feet, three stories high. In 1874 they began the erection of another addition of brick, three stories, forty-five by seventy-five feet. In 1890 the capacity of the mill was further increased by the extension of the building through to Railroad avenue; the addition is of brick, three stories high and one hundred and eighty feet long. In the meantime the firm had acquired another valuable mill property on the corner of Market and Mill streets, fifty-seven by one hundred and ninety feet; this property was bought in 1872 and had previously been used as a cotton mill. Mr. Hamil died September 11, 1880; his partner survived him fourteen years, after which the affairs of the firm were liquidated.

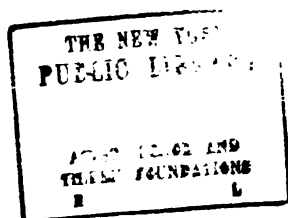
Benjamin B. Tilt, who was engaged in manufacturing silk in Boston as early as 1835, as has been noted above in the sketch of Dexter, Lambert & Company, came to Paterson in 1860 and occupied a portion of the Phoenix mill and afterwards additional rooms in the Beaver mill and the old Watson mill. In 1861 he took his son Albert into partnership and the business soon changed from making sewing silks to making dress goods. In 1865 the firm, having obtained control of a majority of the shares, became the owners of the Phoenix Manufacturing Company. The company was among the first to adopt power looms and to this they added the making of their own looms. In 1880 the company established the Adelaide silk mill at Allentown and in 1885 doubled the capacity of that mill. In 1888 they established the Tilt mill at Allentown, Pennsylvania. Mr. B. B. Tilt died October 11, 1879, his son, May 1, 1901, and the business is at present carried on by the third generation of Tilts.

Charles R. Pelgram, a native of Germany, was for some years a superintendent in the employ of the William Strange Company. In 1873 he formed



JOSEPH WADSWORTH





the Pelgram & Meyer Silk Manufacturing Company, for two years occupying floor space in the Industry mill. In 1875 they purchased an old mill on Temple and Matlock streets and there erected the spacious mill still occupied by the firm. Another mill was erected in Boonton, New Jersey, in 1881, and in the same year the firm added velvets and plushes to their output. The manufacture of velvet has never been carried on in Paterson on a large scale. The most pretentious effort in that direction was made by Samuel Holt in 1869, when he erected the mill subsequently purchased by the William Strange Company. After a precarious existence the mill was closed in 1869, most of the looms and other machinery being placed in storage. Mr. Pelgram died November 16, 1887.

Henry Doherty and Joseph Wadsworth were both born in Macclesfield, the centre of silk manufacturing in England, Mr. Doherty on February 6, 1850, Mr. Wadsworth on March 10, 1849. They came to Paterson within six months of each other and worked in various silk mills until 1879, when they rented a room in Market street, where their equipment consisted of one loom. On January 1, 1880, they removed to the Arkwright mill on Beech street, occupying only a portion of the floor space. As their business increased they multiplied the number of their looms until within a short time they had the whole floor covered. In 1882 they purchased the mill and three years afterwards materially enlarged it until they had a mill 211x50, four stories high. For a number of years the firm manufactured more grenadines than all the other firms in Paterson put together. Mr. Doherty subsequently withdrew from the firm and erected the present mill of the Henry Doherty Silk Company on Main street, near the southern limits of the city, one of the largest silk mills in the country. Mr. Doherty died February 1, 1915, and was succeeded by his son. Mr. Wadsworth still remains with the firm of Doherty & Wadsworth.

Dyeing is generally considered a separate branch of the silk industry, few establishments combining this with the preceding processes. This gave rise to numerous dyeing establishments in various parts of the city and frequently bitter competition between them. For many years the Weidmann Dye Works were the most extensive in the city and still constitute the largest single concern. Mr. Weidmann was a native of Zurich, Switzerland, where he was born March 22, 1845. His family had been engaged in silk dyeing for several generations. Being a younger son, he came to this country and was engaged in dyeing establishments until he started the works which still bear his name, although they were sold to a company of French capitalists several years before his death, the latter occurring July 4, 1911. All the other dye works in the city were united some years ago in the corporation known as the National Silk Dyeing Company; Robert Gaede broke away from this corporation and is again dyeing silk on his own account.

Following this appears a table prepared in 1891 in connection with the celebration of the founding of Paterson. It shows accurately the state of the industry at that time. The preparation of such a table at the present day would entail almost as much labor as the taking of a census, for

a great change has taken place in the silk manufacturing industry since that time. In former years, and to some extent still at present, the manufactured silk passed into the hands of commission merchants, who sell to the wholesale and retail trade and almost invariably make advances to the manufacturer. Of late years the number of small silk manufacturers has increased enormously. The manufacturers of looms generally extend long credits and consequently little capital is required to purchase a single loom. Raw silk is almost always sold on a promise to pay in the future. Thousands of silk weavers, especially recent immigrants, have taken advantage of this state of affairs. The method of procedure is simple: A weaver buys a loom on the instalment plan and has it set up in his home; he and his wife work alternate shifts, but the loom is idle very few hours, frequently very few minutes, in the twenty-four hour day; when a piece of silk has been woven, the weaver takes it to New York by train or trolley and sells it direct to the retailer; he can afford to sell at a lower figure than can the manufacturer who has rent, taxes, overhead charges and labor unions to deal with; it does not take long before the loom is paid for. It is seldom that the weaver does not find a ready market for his product, but should this happen, he can pawn the silk in Paterson, where brokers are ever ready to make advances on such security. Should the weaver receive an order from a retailer for several hundred yards of silk to be delivered in one consignment at a certain time, he can make the silk piece by piece and pawn it piece by piece.

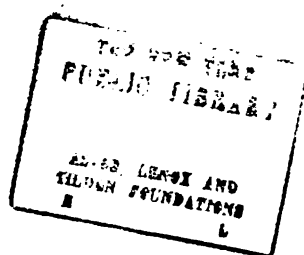
## RECAPITULATION.

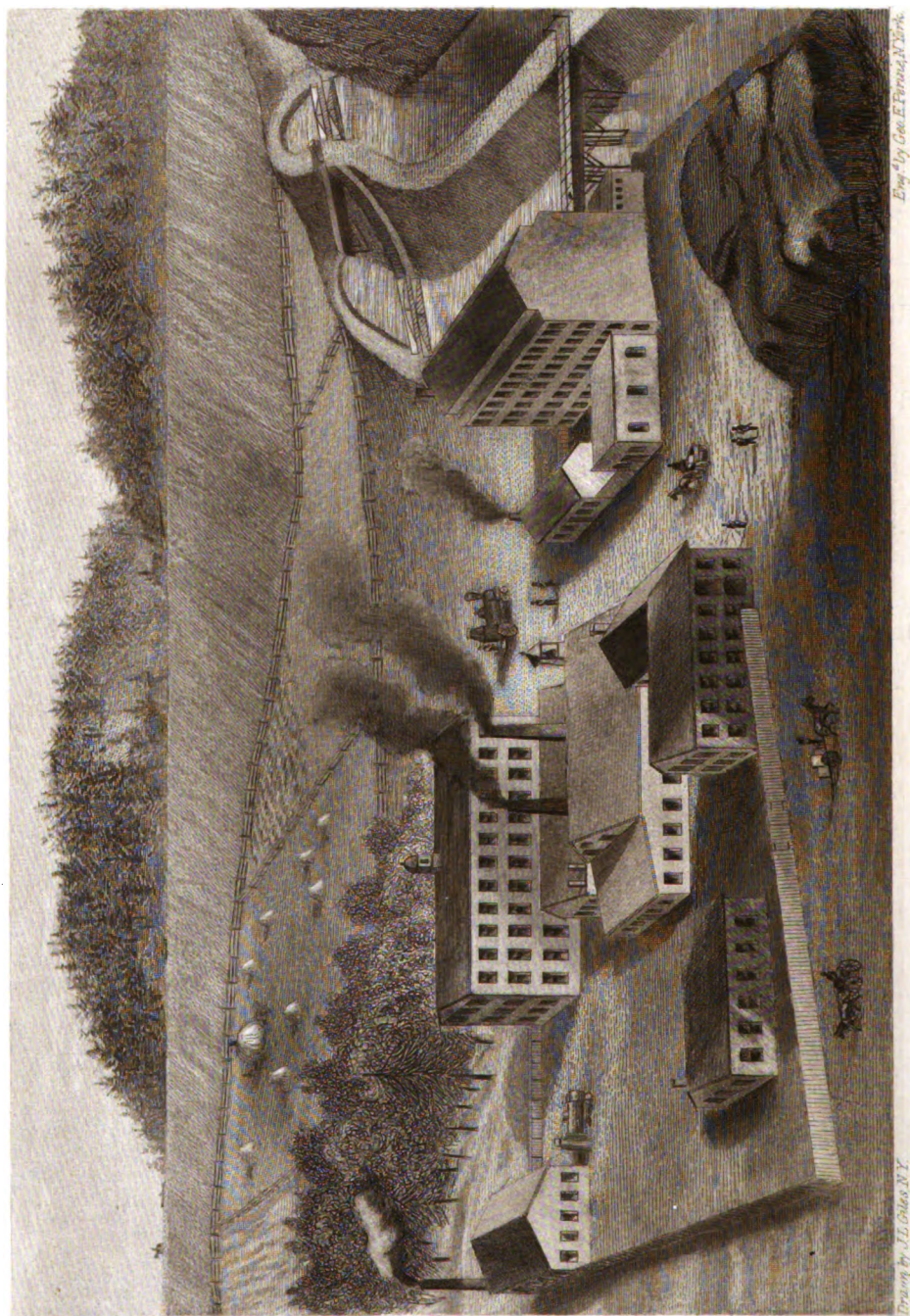
	Employees.		Looms.		Braiding Machines.	Spindles.	Capital Invested.	Annual Wages.
	Male.	Female.	Broad Goods.	Ribbon.				
R. & H. Adams.....	200	400	200	80	....	10,000	\$200,000	\$150,000
*George Addy.....	....	....	....	....	....	....	40,000	....
American Braid Co.....	4	12	....	....	60	....	5,000	4,000
American Queen Silk Co.....	10	20	50	....	....	....	15,000	15,600
Anderson Brothers.....	40	20	60	....	....	....	50,000	22,000
Thomas Armitt.....	4	5	....	....	....	325	2,500	3,000
Ashley & Bailey.....	500	300	600	....	....	10,000	1,000,000	375,000
Augusta Silk Works.....	50	50	....	45	....	....	30,000	60,000
*J. T. Baer.....	50	....	....	....	....	....	50,000	....
William Ball.....	....	15	40	10	....	....	30,000	27,000
Bamford Bros.....	400	500	....	345	....	40,000	900,000	450,000
P. & I. Bannigan.....	62	63	40	24	....	10,000	150,000	52,000
*Nathan Barnert.....	....	....	....	....	....	....	75,000	....
Barnes Manufacturing Co.....	50	50	....	....	750	3,500	150,000	50,000
Barnett, Holden & Co.....	1	34	....	....	150	....	15,000	10,000
David Beckett.....	6	10	....	6	....	....	10,000	9,500
James Bell.....	....	....	....	....	....	....	40,000	....
Thomas W. Bentley & Co.....	7	20	30	....	....	....	20,000	15,500
*Robert Blackburn.....	....	....	....	....	....	....	30,000	....
Brilliant Silk Manufacturing Co.....	15	15	50	....	....	....	12,000	13,000
*George Broomhead.....	....	....	....	....	....	....	25,000	....
Henry L. Butler.....	17	28	....	....	....	2,500	20,000	12,000

	Employees.		Looms.		Braiding Machines.	Spindles.	Capital Invested.	Annual Wages.
	Male.	Female.	Broad Goods.	Ribbon.				
Butler Silk Manufacturing Co...	25	25	....	20	....	....	30,000	36,500
Andre Cardinal .....	100	100	126	....	....	2,000	40,000	53,000
Cardinal & Becker .....	45	40	65	....	....	....	40,000	42,000
Peter Caspers .....	65	10	17	13	....	....	40,000	32,000
Castle Silk Co. ....	25	30	....	23	....	....	35,000	36,000
Allen Chesters .....	4	2	....	12	....	....	4,000	2,500
Clay & Grocock .....	100	100	....	83	....	....	100,000	85,000
Arthur Cliff .....	8	8	....	10	....	500	20,000	8,500
Cole & Nightingale .....	8	17	....	....	....	2,000	5,000	7,200
*Cooke Locomotive Works .....	....	....	....	....	....	....	150,000	....
Cornforth & Marx .....	80	40	80	....	....	....	50,000	50,000
George Cox .....	2	8	....	....	120	....	15,000	3,500
B. Edmund David .....	30	20	40	....	....	....	50,000	30,000
Dery Silk Manufacturing Co. ....	35	25	48	....	....	....	12,000	40,000
Dexter, Lambert & Co. ....	300	400	400	150	....	....	500,000	300,000
C. Dey & Co. ....	....	....	21	....	....	....	10,000	....
S. Dime & Co. ....	2	8	....	....	....	450	1,500	2,600
John Dodds .....	25	25	....	20	....	....	25,000	29,000
Doherty & Wadsworth .....	200	150	200	47	....	....	500,000	180,000
*Benjamin Eastwood .....	....	....	....	....	....	....	40,000	....
Henry Eastwood .....	12	4	10	....	....	....	6,000	10,600
Empire Silk Works .....	75	175	175	....	....	....	100,000	97,700
Enterprise Silk Co. ....	25	50	60	....	....	....	20,000	32,000
Equitable Silk Manufacturing Co. ....	12	23	27	....	....	....	20,000	15,000
Equity Silk Co. ....	40	60	97	....	....	1,100	54,000	37,000
Fairhurst & Co. ....	22	23	36	....	....	....	15,000	22,000
Fogle, Kane & Wilkinson .....	15	35	40	....	....	....	15,000	35,000
John R. Frame .....	20	10	55	....	....	....	15,000	15,600
Frank & Dugan .....	85	85	....	60	....	....	80,000	81,000
Jacob Frisch .....	45	15	50	....	....	....	40,000	20,000
Frost & Van Riper .....	30	60	....	....	....	7,500	35,000	30,000
George W. Fulton & Co. ....	50	30	75	....	....	....	35,000	40,000
Gallant Brothers .....	75	50	90	....	....	2,400	40,000	30,000
A. Giannetti .....	20	20	....	....	....	5,000	23,000	7,500
Golden Rod Silk Co. ....	50	20	60	....	....	....	50,000	34,000
*Grant Locomotive Works .....	....	....	....	....	....	....	70,000	....
Gregory Silk Co. ....	25	50	....	....	100	2,000	25,000	21,000
Grimshaw Bros. ....	350	300	400	....	....	....	500,000	250,000
Haenichen Bros. ....	30	45	36	....	....	....	14,000	41,250
Robert A. Haley .....	15	30	....	....	....	3,200	18,000	10,000
Hamil & Booth .....	500	300	425	70	....	15,000	600,000	250,000
Hamilton Silk Co. ....	25	15	30	....	....	....	25,000	11,000
John Hand & Sons .....	150	150	100	68	....	....	140,000	170,000
Helvetia Silk Co. ....	100	100	....	81	....	....	60,000	100,000
Hess, Goldsmith & Co. ....	80	100	160	....	....	....	80,000	115,000
*Highland Water Co. ....	....	....	....	....	....	....	100,000	....
Hitchcock, Meding Co. ....	300	500	300	140	....	....	600,000	250,000
W. D. Holmes .....	40	60	114	....	....	....	50,000	51,000
Hopper & Scott .....	85	85	....	....	....	11,000	100,000	48,000
Jacob Horandt & Son .....	125	75	....	63	....	220	100,000	90,000
A. P. Husted .....	7	1	7	chenille machines	....	....	8,000	3,000
Inglis & Co. ....	30	70	....	....	....	10,000	40,000	40,000
Isleib & McLean .....	13	32	....	....	....	2,600	14,000	15,000
Johnson, Cowdin & Co. ....	300	500	....	207	....	12,000	250,000	340,000
Kattermann & Mitchell .....	30	10	25	....	....	....	11,000	14,000
*Enoch Ketcham .....	....	....	....	....	....	....	150,000	....
Gustav Klinge .....	8	5	5	....	....	....	20,000	8,300

	Employees.		Looms.			Spindles.	Capital Invested.	Annual Wages.
	Male.	Female.	Broad Goods.	Ribbon.	Braiding Machines.			
R. Lackman & Son.....	5	4		7			7,000	4,200
*G. W. I. Landau.....							40,000	
*Jacob Levi.....							55,000	
Levy Bros.....	250	250		85		30,000	200,000	135,000
W. Little & Co.....	10	40	40				25,000	25,000
Mackay & Rowson.....	30	40				3,800	20,000	15,000
James McAlister & Co.....	29	39				3,400	20,000	16,000
McLaughlin Braid Co.....	25	100			200	4,000	25,000	30,000
Samuel Meredith.....	2	6				160	3,000	2,100
Miesch Manufacturing Co.....	60	65		52			100,000	91,000
James Miller.....	3	3		12			2,000	2,800
Mills & Van Horn.....	15	35				5,000	15,000	12,000
W. T. Milton & Co.....	5	10				800	2,500	5,000
Murphy & Aronson.....	10	15	15				7,000	5,000
John T. Murphy.....	5	13				1,400	6,000	6,000
Naef Bros. & Co.....	60	60	120				100,000	60,000
Nightingale Bros. Co.....		40	40				6,000	22,100
New Jersey Silk Co.....	30	55	83				50,000	25,000
Neuburger Silk Co.....	45	75				15,000	80,000	35,000
Oldham Mills.....	100	50	100				150,000	76,000
W. H. Oliphant.....	30	15		18			15,000	23,500
O'Neill & Kuett Co.....	90	35		30			70,000	70,000
Paragon Silk Co.....	150	200	284				100,000	55,000
Paris Silk Co.....	40	20	42			400	15,000	30,000
Joseph Parker.....	8	7		8			8,000	15,600
Paterson Ribbon Co.....	125	125	72	65			250,000	130,000
Paterson Woven Label Co.....	8	2		5			5,000	7,800
Peerless Plush Manufacturing Co.....	170	30	70				200,000	91,000
Pelgram & Meyer.....	325	325	300	159			750,000	260,000
Phoenix Manufacturing Co.....	350	350	495				500,000	200,000
*A. W. Piaget.....							15,000	
Pioneer Silk Co.....	250	250	250	80			250,000	250,000
*Pope Estate.....							30,000	
Post Throwing Co.....	26	14				4,000	18,000	12,000
Ramsay & Gore.....	100	108				14,000	144,000	55,000
C. F. Reiher.....	4	11				168	1,800	4,100
F. C. Reinhart.....	8	6			41		2,500	4,500
Rettger, Allen Co.....	6	44	60				25,000	32,000
*John Ryle Real Est. Association.....							125,000	
*William Ryle & Co.....							50,000	
Shaw Bros.....	15	15		11			11,000	16,000
J. Silberman & Co.....	150	50	160	60			160,000	155,000
James Simpson & Co.....	175	175	205	18		6,000	300,000	182,000
G. W. Smith Silk Co.....	30	15	10	15			15,000	22,500
William Strange Co.....	435	435	230	242			1,250,000	400,000
South Paterson Silk Co.....	40	40	58	5			40,000	31,200
John Swift & Co.....	13	22				1,200	7,000	10,000
Swiss Knitting Co.....	8	22	22	knitting machines			18,000	13,000
Taylor Silk Co.....	18	12	26				9,000	14,000
Thomas & Harper.....	56	16	52				18,000	50,000
Toner & Drescott.....	5	5		5			4,000	6,000
Joseph E. Tynan.....	20	15				4,080	20,000	9,000
*G. D. Voorhis.....							30,000	
*Jacob Walder.....							50,000	
A. D. Winfield.....	12	13			65		6,000	9,000
Totals.....	8610	8915	7139	2454	1486	246,703	\$13,505,800	\$7,266,750

\*Owners of real estate used in the manufacture of silk.





Engr'd by Geo. E. Fernald, N. York.

Drawn by J. L. Collins, N. Y.

*Wagner Locomotive and Machine Works 1852*

## CHAPTER V.

**Locomotive building one of the early industries of Paterson—Rise and disappearance of the Grant and Rogers works—The Cooke works only such in name—Machine shops, brass works and other metal working establishments.**

Walking down Market street, facing Spruce, the traveler about a score of years ago would have found himself in a veritable hive of industry, for he saw about him buildings and men who could and at times did turn out forty locomotive engines a month. On the right stood the Grant works; on the left and right the Cooke works; the Rogers works occupied both sides of Spruce street and extended up as far as Mill street. Where Grant and Cooke formerly built engines may now be heard the hum and whirr of silk machinery; in the buildings still known as the Rogers works the hammer lies idle, the lathe is still and the weird-like arms of the giant cranes stretch out in vain for something to grasp. For there has been a great change in the locomotive industry of Paterson within the past two decades. The first to go were the Grant works; a heavy loss had been sustained in a contract for engines for the Russian government, from which the works never fully recovered; what with limited capital and sharp competition from those who had plenty of surplus cash, the owners of the Grant works sold their machinery to a concern in Chicago and the Grant works are only a memory at present. The Cooke works moved away from the place where they had flourished for so many years and the works are now located at the southern extremity of the city along the tracks of the Erie railroad; the name still appears on the buildings, but from larger letters the passerby gains the information that the works are a part of the works of the American Locomotive Company. The Rogers works were the last to go, and they went unexpectedly. The name Rogers had for many years been a name to conjure with in the locomotive industry and the works were busy, when the owner suddenly clamped down the lid and put a stop to everything. From him the works passed into the hands of speculators, then into the American Locomotive Company and then into history.

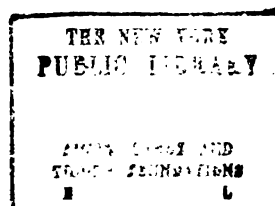
Thomas Rogers, the founder of the Rogers locomotive works, was born in Groton, Connecticut, March 16, 1792, and died in New York City, April 19, 1856. Among his forebears was a Thomas Rogers who came to these shores in the "Mayflower." The future locomotive builder in early life was a carpenter; he served through the war of 1812 and then went back to the bench, this time in Paterson. He was employed by a Captain Ward to make some patterns for power looms for weaving cotton. Captain Ward had taken out a patent on the power looms, but he did not estimate the value of the invention as highly as did Thomas Rogers and the patent changed hands. Rogers then formed a partnership with John Clark, the son of the pioneer who built the Beaver mill, and, taking Abraham Godwin into the firm, established the manufacture of cotton power looms under the name of Godwin, Rogers & Company. In 1831 they had two hundred hands in their employ

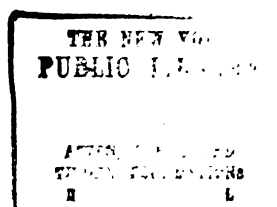


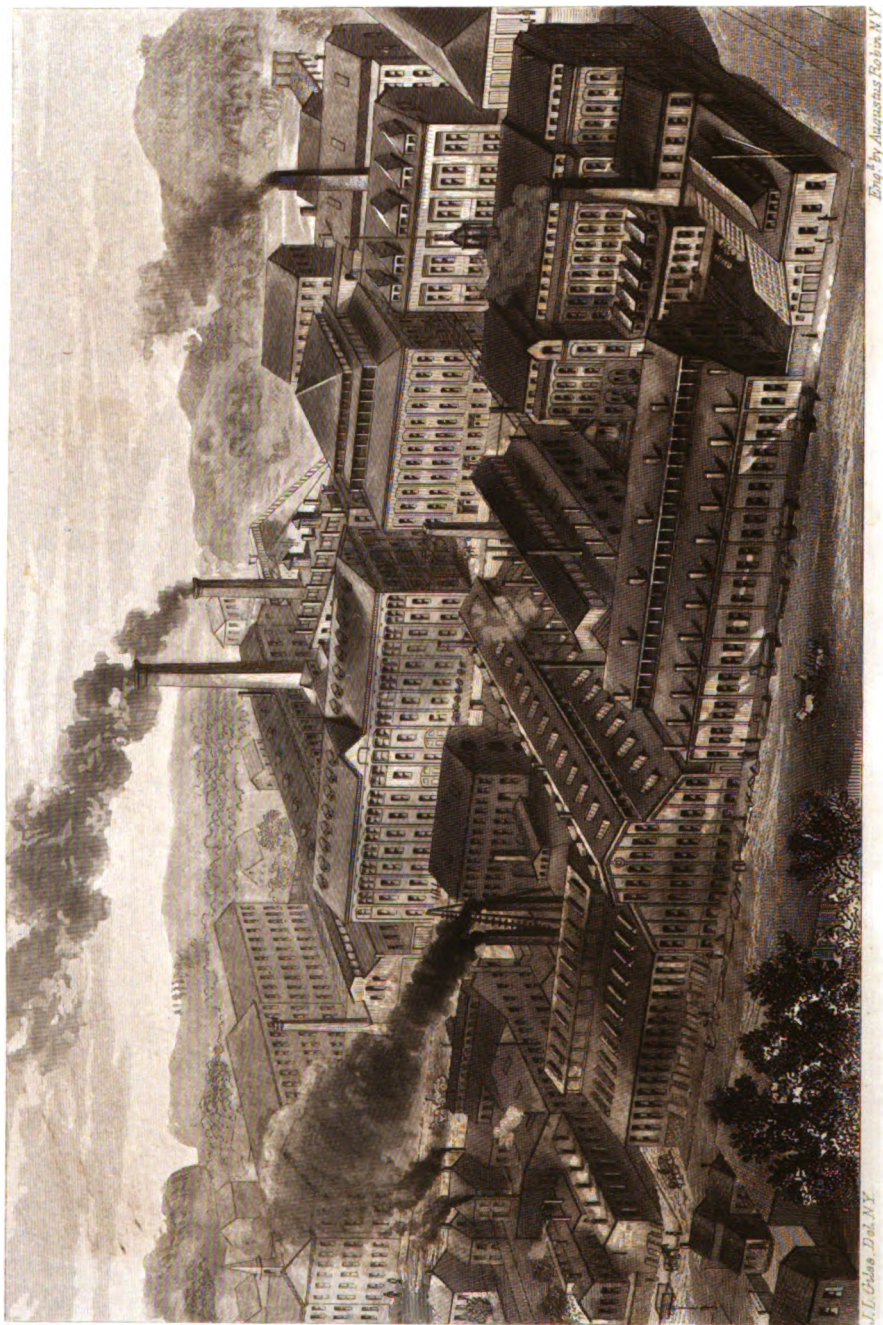
and were making money. Rogers took \$36,266.05 for his interest in 1831 and built a factory for himself along the upper raceway, intending to make machinery in the lower floor and spin cotton on the upper. But the orders that at once came in for machinery induced him to change his mind and he determined to devote the whole building to machinery. In the following year he formed a partnership with Morris Ketcham and Jasper Grosvenor, of New York, and the nucleus was formed of the buildings which subsequently became the Rogers locomotive works. In 1836 the Paterson & Hudson River railroad purchased an engine in England and had it sent to Paterson to be put together. The engine arrived in parts and the mechanic who was to put it together seemed in no hurry. This gave Rogers an opportunity of which he was quick to avail himself: before the engine passed into possession of its owners Rogers had drawings and patterns of every part of it. On October 6, 1837, the first locomotive engine built in Paterson was ready for a trial trip. Mr. Rogers and a few friends used it for an excursion to New Brunswick by way of Jersey City and there was a great deal of happiness when the party returned. The two driving wheels of the engine were four and a half feet in diameter and were located forward of the furnace; there were four thirty-inch wheels on the truck. The cylinders were eleven inches in diameter with a sixteen-inch stroke and altogether the contrivance looked like one of the engines which years afterwards were used on the New York elevated railroads. The engine was sold for \$6,750 to the Mad River & Lake Erie railroad, taken apart and shipped to its destination by schooner and canal boat. Thomas Hogg, who had worked at building the engine, went with it for the purpose of putting it together; he showed its new owners how it worked, but they declined to entrust it to any one but Mr. Hogg and they treated Mr. Hogg so well that he did not leave their employ for forty years. Such was the humble beginning of what was for many years the most important locomotive works in the country. Mr. Rogers devoted his whole attention to building locomotives; he invented the counterbalancing feature of the driving wheels and the hollow rims and spokes; in fact, the engine of the present day is substantially the engine that was built in the Rogers locomotive works in the early forties. Among those employed by him was his son, Jacob S., to whom he paid ten dollars a week until he had thoroughly mastered every detail of the industry. At the death of the elder Rogers his son was ready to step into his shoes and he found them an exact fit. The works were enlarged and improved until they turned out in a month as many engines as there were days. In a litigation some years later it was shown that for a long time the cost of an engine to the works was about eight thousand dollars; the selling price was anywhere between twelve and fifteen. It was consequently not at all a matter of surprise, when the panic of 1873 came and nobody wanted to buy engines, that Mr. Rogers betook himself to Paris and there lived with a lavishness of luxury and hospitality that made the Frenchmen stand aghast and then write articles on the wonderful wealth of Americans. On February 13, 1879, a large part of the works burned down; there was not a cent of insurance and not the slightest indication of an



*Thomas Rogers*







*Rogers Locomotive Works*

PAT. FOUNDRY  
1838 U.S.A.

order for an engine in sight. Mr. Rogers was informed of the disaster by cable; he cabled back, "Send me a photograph of the ruins and put the buildings up again just as they were." This cost several hundred thousand dollars, but Mr. Rogers had confidence in the future of the American locomotive industry and so when prosperity returned, the Rogers locomotive works were open for its reception. Mr. Rogers then returned to Paterson and divided his time between his works and his office in New York; in the metropolis he lived at the Union League Club, in New Jersey at his residence in Paterson and his country seat at Pompton. He distanced competitors, for he had wealth and also influence in railroad circles, being a director in several railroads. Not satisfied with supplying a large percentage of the domestic market he invaded foreign fields and fairly astonished the world by furnishing engines for English dependencies. How could he do that with a handicap of forty per cent. on foreign iron and steel, and most of the iron and steel he used was imported? He answered this question one day to the writer: "Foreign-built engines are as stiff as a bar of steel; the curves on the roads they run on are necessarily of a very obtuse angle and there can be no high grades. When I build an engine I make it as wobbly as necessary by using trucks with a great deal of play; in other words, I build the engine to suit the road. The result is that my engines turn all sorts of corners and climb grades which would be considered impossible in Europe. The cost of a road using my engines is a trifle of the cost required to build a road for foreign engines. The Englishman has always been noted for his tenacity of purpose, and his most delightful stubbornness is his refusal to learn anything from an American. He makes fun of my engines, calling them 'basket' work; I hope he will continue to do so."

One morning—August 28, 1900, to be precise—when the Rogers works were at least as prosperous as any similar establishment in the country, Jacob S. entered his office in Paterson and inquired how long it would take to fill the orders on hand. He was told that all orders could be filled by the first of December, but that there were numerous inquiries for more engines. "Take no more orders," was his reply; "these works will close on December 1." Those who heard him were astonished, but not surprised, for Mr. Rogers frequently indulged in actions for which the average man could find no explanation. To his friends he explained that he had tired of building engines, and that industrial establishments would sell better when times were good and when they had a full complement of hands than when opposite conditions prevailed. Meetings of people interested in the welfare of Paterson were held and Mr. Rogers was besought to change his mind; but he remained obdurate and the Rogers works were closed on December 1, 1900, in the midst of a season of prosperity. Speculators from Wall street bought the works and ran them for a short time, when they sold them to the American Locomotive Company, the corporation which already owned all the locomotive works in the country with the exception of the Baldwin works in Philadelphia and the Rogers works in Paterson. The big corporation ran



the works, but in a rather perfunctory manner; then they moved the most valuable machinery to the Cooke works and to-day what was once the Rogers works is the scene of desolation, spoken of as people speak of things the glory of which has departed.

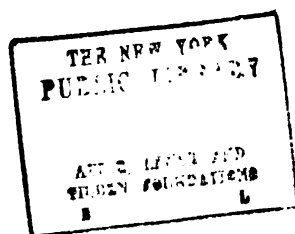
Jacob S. Rogers never married; he had a child in France, a daughter, for the custody of which he fought for many years in the courts, but the French law was against him; he was a man of many strange whims and notions, with the liberality of a spendthrift at times and the penuriousness of the miser at another; but these are matters, highly interesting though they might be, which do not belong to the realm of Paterson history. On the morning of the second day of July, 1901, he was found dead in his room in the Union League Club in New York and then followed the denouement of the last and most successful surprise to all who knew him. If there was anything about which Jacob S. Rogers knew nothing it was art; he enjoyed the rudest woodcut more than the finest production of the engraver's skill. The pictures which hung in his rooms in Paterson looked as if they had come as premiums from the tea store on the corner. Yet he left all his fortune—with the exception of a few legacies, \$100,000 to a favorite nephew—to the Metropolitan Museum of Art, and that institution reaped the result of the brain and energy of Rogers and the brawn and skill of Paterson mechanics to the extent of five million dollars. The directors of the Art Museum knew him not; as far as was known he had been there only once in his life and then to make inquiries relative to its management.

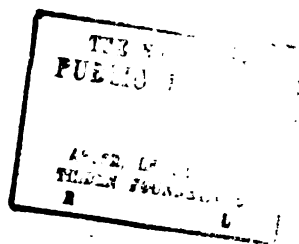
Among the provisions of his will was one by which he gave an annuity of \$800 a year to the son and daughter of a nephew, children in arms. Among the properties owned by Mr. Rogers was a large undeveloped tract of land in the heart of Paterson, adjoining his residence. Mr. Rogers had during his lifetime consistently refused either to improve or sell the property; the only use he had for it was as a pasture for two cows. In his will this property was put into a pool, together with his country seat at Pompton and certain securities, the net income of which was sufficient to pay the taxes and the two eight hundred dollar annuities. This pool was not to be touched for a long term of years, long after the beneficiaries of the annuities had attained their majority. Paterson's progress, and that of a large part of Passaic county, had been retarded by a stumbling-block which evidently appeared insuperable to Mr. Rogers. But the people of the art museum were not possessed of any such whimsicalities and they readily found a company which was willing to take the property under a guarantee deed of the Museum. There are numerous houses now where in former years the Rogers cattle grazed, and the last attempt of the great locomotive builder to do something odd—outrageous, perhaps—was frustrated a short time after his remains had been consigned to the grave. It is fortunate perhaps that no other industry in Paterson has so much of romance attached to it as is told of concerning the Rogers Locomotive Works.

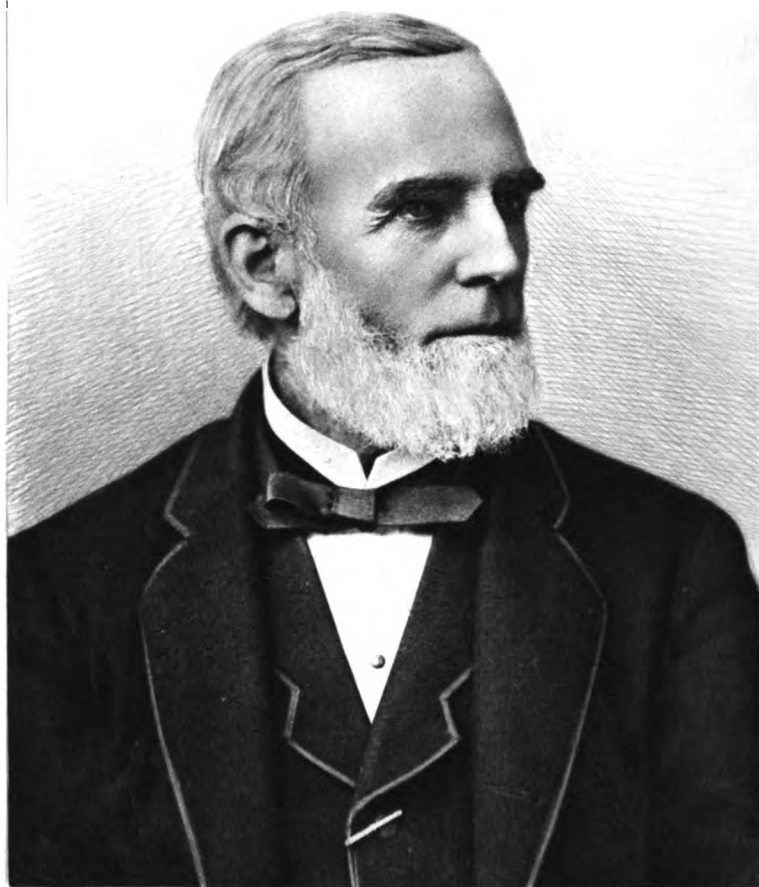
The history of the next important locomotive industry in Paterson is a simple tale of industry and progress. Charles Danforth was a native of











JOHN COOKE.

Norton, Massachusetts, where he was born August 30, 1797. He served during the war of 1812 and, after following various occupations, including that of sailor before the mast, he came to Paterson in 1828, and, after being employed for some time as a machinist, took the place of Thomas Rogers in the firm of Godwin, Rogers & Clark, the name of the new firm being Godwin, Clark & Company. He acquired the interests of his partners in 1840 and eight years later formed the firm of Charles Danforth & Company, having associated Major John Edwards with him. In 1852 the firm began the building of locomotives and the enterprise was incorporated in 1865 as the Danforth Locomotive and Machine Company. In 1871 he was succeeded in the presidency of that corporation by John Cooke; Mr. Danforth died on March 22, 1876. Mr. Cooke was a native of Montreal, Canada, where he was born August 8, 1824. His administration of the affairs of the company, subsequently changed to the Cooke Locomotive Company, was a series of successes with an almost total absence of reverses. In 1888 he found the demand for the output of his works far greater than any possible supply and so he determined to obtain more room and at the same time to relieve himself of an incubus which had long annoyed him, the necessity of taking the product of his works to the nearest railroad, for the works were situated at some distance from the Erie and the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western railroads. He acquired a large tract of land near the southern extremity of the city of Paterson and adjoining the Erie tracks. Here he erected works in accordance with all the modern principles of manufacturing. He continued the management until his death, February 20, 1882, and was succeeded by his three sons, John S., Frederick W. and Charles D. In 1901 the works were sold to the International Power Company, who in turn sold them to the American Locomotive Company. Mr. Frederick W. Cooke remained as manager until 1914, when he resigned.

The Grant Locomotive Works, the third and least of the three establishments which made Paterson famous as a centre of the locomotive industry, owed its inception to a partnership formed in 1842 by Samuel Smith, Abram Collier and George Bradley, the object of the firm being the manufacture of machinery. There were numerous changes in the firm, the most important being the admission as a partner of William Swinburne, formerly a superintendent of the Rogers works, the name of the firm then changing to Swinburne, Smith & Company. After two years Mr. Swinburne retired in order to engage in locomotive building on his own account; he erected a works along the Erie tracks between Market and Ellison streets and continued there until 1858 when he sold the works to the Erie, which for many years used it as a repair shop. Mr. Swinburne's former partners incorporated in 1850 the New Jersey Locomotive and Machine Works and until 1863 made engines on the corner of Market and Spruce streets. The stock was bought by Oliver DeForest Grant, who took his two sons, David B. and R. Suydam, into partnership. A charter was obtained for the Grant Locomotive Works and this continued under the management of D. B. Grant until the removal of the machinery to Chicago.

The first step towards the establishment of the Passaic Rolling Mill Company was taken in 1863, when Sherman Jaqua obtained a charter for the Paterson Iron Works. The main object of the company was rolling bar iron from scrap. In the following year the name of the company was changed to the Idaho Iron Company. The enterprise, however, failed to attain prosperity and it was soon sold to a company in California and the machinery removed thither. The shop had been closed two years when in 1867 Mr. Watts Cooke came to Paterson. He was one of four brothers, the other three being John, James and William; John at the time was devoting his energies towards establishing what subsequently became the Cooke locomotive works. Watts Cooke had been superintendent of the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western railroad and with the assistance of his three brothers and some capitalists of the railroad company whose employ he had just left, bought the shop in 1868. The purchase was very beneficial for the city of Paterson, for the "hard times" in 1873 and the years following had little effect on the activities within the walls of the Passaic Rolling Mill Company, as the new company had been named. The first order for structural iron work, to which the firm devoted its entire attention, was for the building of the New York Evening Post, on Broadway and Fulton street; then came an order for the iron work at the new capitol at Albany, followed by the order for the iron work at the Centennial buildings in Philadelphia. The company built the armory for the Seventh Regiment Armory in New York, several sections of the elevated railroads, and Washington bridge over the Harlem river. A large number of bridges in the country, and also in Canada, were built by the company, the American plan of bridge construction being followed. Previous to the adoption of this plan bridges were built by sending men and iron and forges to the places where the bridges were to be built. When the Passaic Rolling Mill Company received an order, measurements were taken after the piers had been erected; then the whole bridge was built and put together at the works in Paterson without riveting, but the construction was sufficiently complete to show that the bridge as an entirety would answer the purpose called for. It was to this system that a great deal of the prosperity of the company was attributed. After the death of Watts Cooke, on October 1, 1908, the works passed into other hands.

There was a time when the Paterson Iron Company supplied an important part of the industrial life of Paterson. The founder of the company was Franklin C. Beckwith, who came to Paterson in 1853, having charge of the construction of the second track of the Erie railroad. He bought out the interest of Sherman Jaqua and Thomas W. Gillies in a corporation which had struggled for existence in manufacturing machinery on the Erie railroad and Clay street and at once materially enlarged the buildings. He made a lucrative specialty of rolling large bars of iron and for many years had the largest steam hammer in the country, his facilities being very convenient when a break occurred in the large shaft of a transatlantic steamer or in case of any accident requiring immediate delivery of large pieces of rolled iron. After his death in 1875 the works were continued by his two sons,

Charles D. and J. Alexander, and at the death of the latter Charles D. became sole owner. He continued the works until his failure in 1897, when the buildings and machinery were removed and the site they had occupied sold to the Erie railroad for a yard.

Among the early machinists in Paterson was Benjamin Eastwood, who was born in Lancashire, England, October 31, 1839. He came to this country in 1863 and was employed in various machine shops in Paterson. In 1873 he established a machine shop on Van Houten street, below Main, but the space soon proved too small for the demands made upon it. He accordingly began the erection, on Straight street, of what is to-day the largest establishment in Paterson devoted principally to the building of silk machinery. He died April 26, 1899, and was succeeded in the business by his son.

William G. Watson and James Watson, two brothers, both natives of Chorley, Lancashire, England, started in 1845 what subsequently developed into the Watson Machine Company. They occupied successively a part of the Franklin mill, the Nightingale mill and a frame shop they erected for themselves on lower Van Houten street. But none of these places were satisfactory, on account of the cramped conditions, and so in 1860 they erected the present works of the Watson Machine Company on Grand street and Railroad avenue. William G. Watson was a man of considerable prominence in the public life of Paterson, being successively alderman and mayor. He died July 7, 1889. He was succeeded in the management of the works by his son, Samuel J. Watson, who died April 14, 1915.

Samuel Smith came to this country from Ireland in 1827, when he was twelve years of age. He was associated for a number of years in Paterson with the builders of machinery, frequently having an interest in the profits, but he did not begin business exclusively for himself until 1878, when he began the manufacture of steam boilers on Railroad avenue, near Greene street. The business prospered and increased until it became one of the important manufacturing establishments of the city. At his death, March 28, 1888, he was succeeded by his son, Charles R. Smith.

Joseph C. Todd was one of the pioneer machinists of early Paterson. He was born in Somerset county, New Jersey, March 2, 1817, and came to Paterson in 1836. He was employed in several of the machine shops of the day and for some years carried on successfully the manufacture of steam engines and various other kinds of machinery. He died April 16, 1905.

---

## CHAPTER VI.

**The manipulation of the fibre of flax—The Barbour Brothers' flax spinning company an offshoot of their large establishment in Ireland. The high tariff induced them to manufacture in this country—The growth of Paterson's largest single industrial plant—The manipulation of the fibre of jute.**

The name of Barbour has been associated with the spinning of flax for many long years. The first of that name to engage in the manufacture of

textiles was a native of Paisley, Scotland, who for some years devoted himself there to his industry. A number of reasons induced him to remove to Ireland and that his judgment in effecting the removal was good was soon evidenced by the large and increasing mills in Lisburn. It is here that the Barbours for several generations have manufactured thread. There was a world-wide demand for the product of their mills and it was but natural that the United States should afford them an excellent opportunity as a market. The high tariff imposed during the civil war materially increased the prices of their goods and this to such an extent that they concluded it would serve their purpose better to manufacture in this country. Two of the four brothers accordingly came to these shores to look the field over. They decided on Paterson as the seat of their future energies and in 1864 purchased a mill which had been used for some years by John Colt in the manufacture of cotton. Machinery was built and some of it imported from Ireland, and the new establishment soon had a pay-roll numbering several hundred hands. Every available inch of space was occupied, but the supply of output remained low compared to the demand. So in 1877 the block bounded by Grand, Prince, Spring and Slater streets was bought and a mill erected; this was doubled in the following year and then additions were made from time to time until the whole block was covered with one large brick building employing several thousand hands. The water supply of the city at that time was in a very uncertain state, the water company having only a limited supply of water and that for a limited number of years. So the Barbours bought a small pond on the top of the mountain some miles distant, enlarged the pond and then led its waters to a reservoir nearer the city, from where it was carried to the mill. Now they were certain of a reliable water supply and the interest on the expense incurred was less than they would have been compelled to pay to the water company for a supply from that source. As an investment, and for the use of other manufacturers, they erected the Granite mill and for some years this was occupied by makers of silk; but the time came when the Barbours needed the floor space, and silk was compelled to yield to flax. More recently the works have been increased by the purchase of a part of the dismantled Rogers locomotive works.

The usual chapter in the history of new enterprises, one telling of early struggles and later painful endeavors, cannot be written into the history of the Barbour Brothers Flax Spinning Company. The Barbours had the brains and the energy, the market was ready for them and so all that remained was manufacturing and exploitation. The two brothers who established the industry in this country were Thomas and Robert; both were born at Hildon, near Lisburn, Ireland, the former July 14, 1832, the latter September 24, 1824. Thomas attended to the business end of the proposition and soon became a commanding figure in commerce in the metropolis. Robert spent most of his time in Paterson, looking after the manufacturing. Robert died on March 24, 1892, and ten years later, on March 25, Thomas followed his brother to the grave.

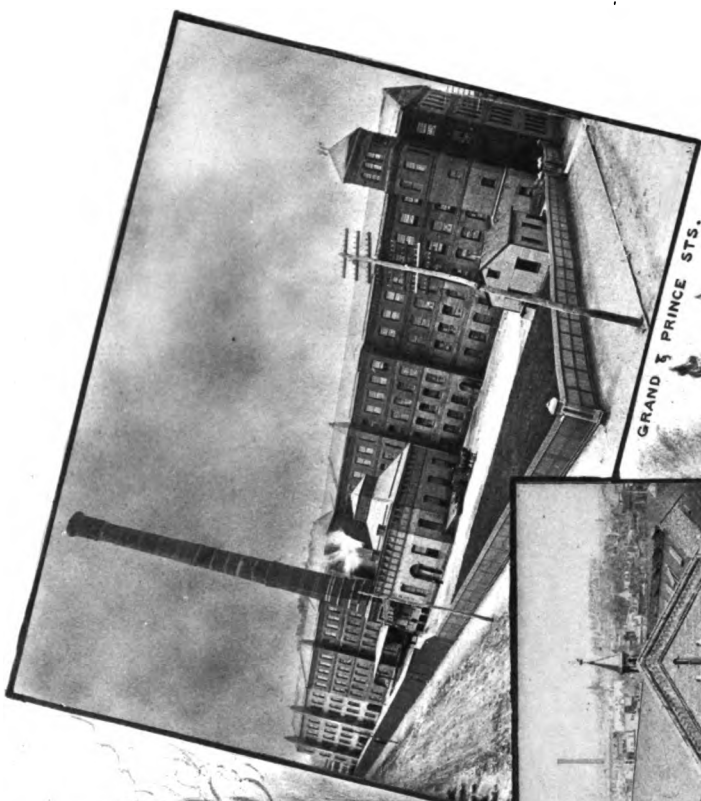


Thomas Carson

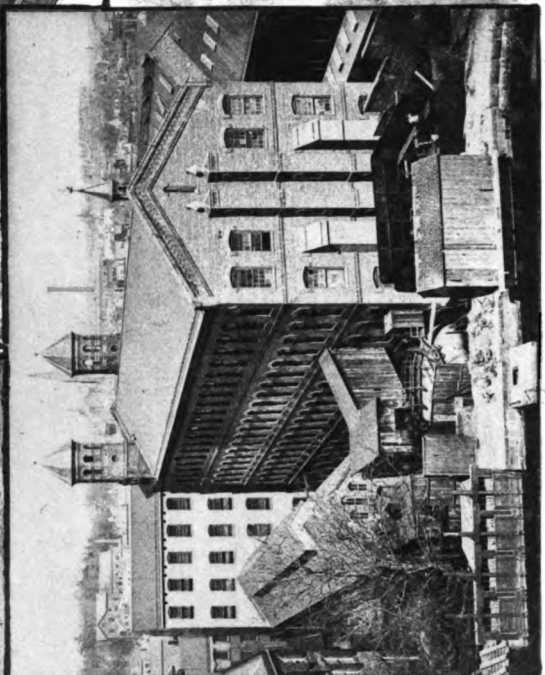
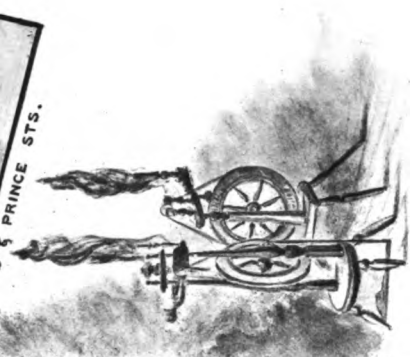


THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

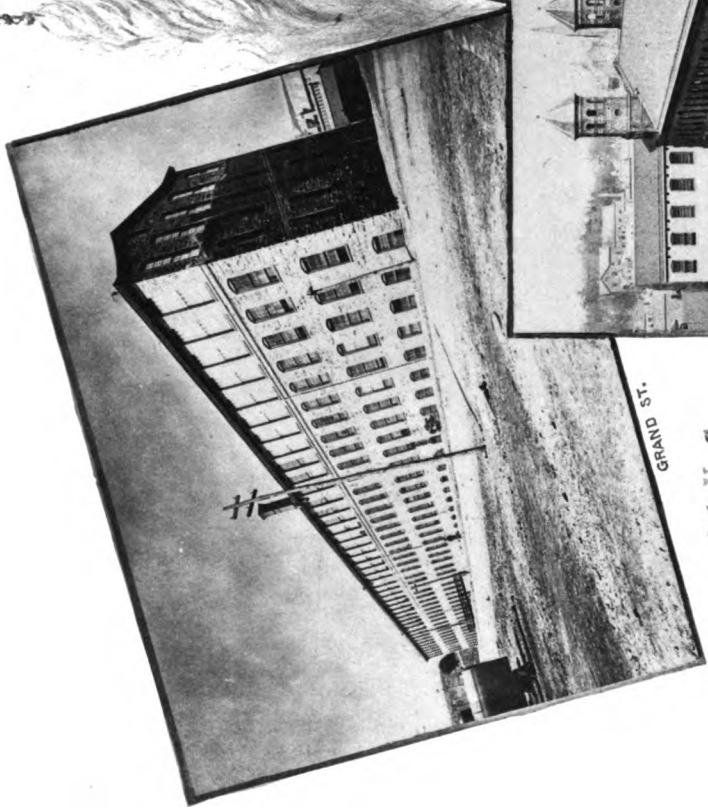
ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
NEW YORK



GRAND & PRINCE STS.

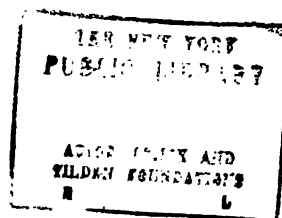


SPRUCE ST.



GRAND ST.

MILLS  
OF THE  
BARBOUR  
FLAX  
SPINNING CO.



Thomas had one son, William, who distinguished himself more than any of his forebears had done. He effected a combination of the Barbour interests, abroad and on this side of the Atlantic, under the name of the Linen Thread Company, a corporation which soon afterwards obtained control as the selling agents of numerous other textile manufacturing concerns in the United States. He was one of the promoters and largest owners of the United Shoe Machinery Company, and many other thriving concerns owe their inception and prosperity to him. He died in New York City, March 1, 1917; his son, Robert, has charge of manufacturing in Paterson; two sons, William Warren and Frederick K., are at the office in New York, the former as president and the latter as assistant treasurer of the Linen Thread Company. The oldest son, Thomas, is a professor in Harvard, attached to the Peabody Museum.

Robert Barbour was succeeded by his son J. Edwards, who for some years was president of the Barbour Company and had charge of manufacturing in Paterson until the advent of the son of William. His father had erected a flax mill at Allentown, Pennsylvania, and operated it independent of the Paterson enterprise. In 1909 J. Edwards Barbour concluded to embark into business for himself and so he sold out his Paterson manufacturing interests to the other Barbours and looked after the work in the Allentown mill, subsequently erecting a flax works in Paterson, near Lake View.

The origin of the Dolphin mills in Paterson was due to an idea conceived by a Scotchman in his native home that it would be a paying enterprise to manufacture hemp on a large scale in this country. He convinced several of his acquaintances of the feasibility of his enterprise and, with the assistance of capital partly contributed by men interested in the shipping business in New York, established a hemp manufacturing mill in Paterson. The owners of the mill were seldom seen in Paterson and then only for a day or two; so the company was soon known as the "Scottish Company," although the title displayed at the entrance of the works was "American Hemp Manufactory." In 1850 jute was added to the raw material handled and soon became the principal. The mills are located on Spruce street and have been added to from year to year until they have become one of the important industries of the city.





THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX  
TILDEN FOUNDATION



The Paterson Savings Institution.

## BANKING INSTITUTIONS.

**Early struggles in the domain of finance—Several attempts which resulted in failures—The wrecking of a Trust Company—Modern institutions which have proven successful to all concerned.**

For many years in early Paterson the keepers of stores did a banking business, necessarily on a very limited scale. The first venture, solely for the purpose of providing banking facilities, was made in 1815, when the Paterson Bank was incorporated. Daniel Holsman was the first president and Andrew Parsons the first cashier. What was at that time considered a pretentious building was erected for the bank at Nos. 217, 219 and 221 Main street. It was known for some years as the "Old Bank." After a precarious existence of some years, Judge Garrabrant Van Houten was induced to take the presidency. He had been one of the first subscribers to the stock and, having managed so well various trusts committed to his care, it seemed natural that he should be chosen president when a man of judgment and means was needed to restore the confidence of the people. For several years he held that position at the modest salary of \$500 yearly, and contributed not only his time and ability, but largely of his personal resources, to sustain the bank, amid all sorts of discouragements, until the burden became too onerous even for him, and so finally, on June 2, 1829, he instructed the cashier to close its doors. Every obligation of the bank was met. In 1834 it was revived, with John Travers for president and J. M. Redmond as cashier, but it soon met a tragic end through the operations of a famous forger, Rathbun, of Buffalo.

The People's Bank was incorporated in 1834, the first president being Alexander Carrick, the senior member of the firm of A. & R. Carrick, cotton manufacturers. James Nazro was the first cashier, succeeded by Henry C. Stimson. The bank began operations on the corner of Bank and Ryerson streets and moved thence to Van Houten street, near Cross; its next location was at No. 172 Main street, from where it removed to Market street, opposite Prospect street. It finally acquired the quarters on Main street which had been previously occupied by the Paterson Bank. Robert Carrick succeeded his brother as president and was followed in succession by George Seeley, Judge D. B. Ogden and David Burnett. Its failure in 1851 aroused a storm of popular indignation with threatened riotous demonstrations, especially about the residence of Mr. Stimson, on the northwest corner of Market and Church streets.

The Mechanics' Bank was incorporated in 1832 and two years later its charter was repealed. Its guiding spirit was a Dr. Sherman, of New York, who placed Paterson men in the offices in order to inspire local confidence. Dr. Sherman was subsequently convicted of fraudulent banking in New York and sent to prison.



The Paterson Savings Bank was incorporated in 1848, but the small volume of its deposits showed that it never attained public confidence. In 1867 the cashier was found to be \$8,000 short and the directors wound up the affairs of the bank without serious loss to any one.

The lack of banking facilities in Paterson, immediately after the failure of the People's Bank, attracted the attention of several speculators in New York City. These came to Paterson and, having induced some of the prominent citizens to permit the use of their names as directors, organized the Cataract City Bank. The bank issued notes to the full extent permitted by law and continued a precarious existence for some years, until in 1860, when its doors were closed. An examination of the affairs of the bank showed that the little capital invested had been dissipated; the depositors sustained an almost complete loss, fortunately not very great. Three of the managers were sent to State prison for fraudulent conduct.

The National Bank of Paterson, organized in 1862 and occupying a building on Main street, opposite Fair, depended altogether on New York for its capital and management. In 1865 a difference of opinion arose among its directors as to whether the bank should be reorganized; as no agreement could be reached, the bank closed its doors, but all claims were paid in full.

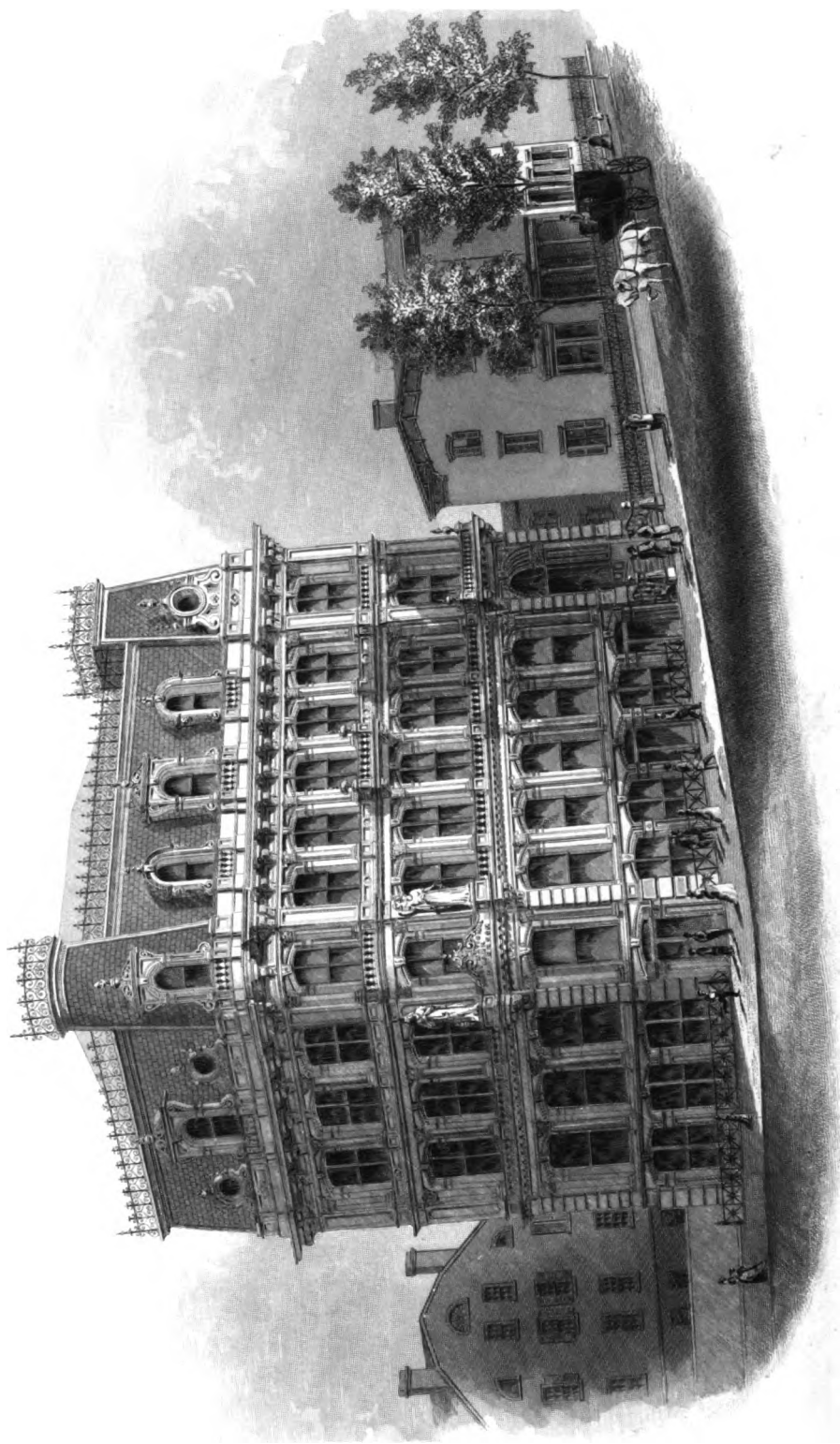
In 1872 James F. Preston came to Paterson from Hartford, Connecticut, and, largely with the assistance of capital from his former home, organized the Merchants' Loan and Trust Company under a special charter which contained some remarkable provisions. Chief among these was the right to exact usury. In order to evade the State law fixing the maximum rate of interest that could be charged, the charter contained a provision permitting the bank to require the payment of a bonus on loans. The bank officials did not disguise the real nature of this charge and in the books appeared columns of figures referred to as "usury." Another provision of the charter permitted the bank to advance money, with the finished products of mills and factories as security. This was intended to be of material assistance to the manufacturing interests of the city. The bank opened a savings department, paying seven per cent. on deposits. William Ryle was elected president, but resigned some time after as a token of his disapproval of the manner in which the business of the bank was conducted. In 1876 the bank gained unenviable notoriety on account of its connection with the tax frauds of the city. Several of the tax assessors had been in the habit of assisting the tax collector in making his collections. The books in the collector's office, to which the assessors had access, were copies of the books in the office of the assessors. By dropping the last figure from the valuation and also from the amount of taxes due, the latter were reduced to ten per cent. of what they should have been and the city lost a great many thousands of dollars by this way of manipulating the city books. In all such cases the taxes were paid in currency, rather a peculiar way of doing business, certainly on the part of a bank. What became of the ninety per cent. lost by the city may be easily imagined. The crisis came in July, 1877, when Robert McCulloch, one of the directors and a heavy depositor, determined to secure himself. He presented a check

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

1

2



*First National Bank*

for \$28,000 and asked for currency; he was accommodated, but when a few hours later he presented another check of similar figures, the bank had no currency left and its doors were closed. An examination of its books showed that on the evening before its failure the directors, McCulloch not being present, tried to secure whatever they had on deposit to their respective accounts, by selling to themselves what few valuable securities were left. Under threat of court proceedings these securities were subsequently restored and the directors received only the percentage obtained by other depositors. Their indictment resulted in acquittal, the State having failed to show guilty intent. The cashier, Preston, and one of the directors, were indicted for fraud in having advanced to a woman in New York about \$30,000 on no better security than the furniture she bought with the money, this furniture being used in a house the woman had leased in New York. The assistant cashier was also indicted, but never brought to trial; he fled from the jurisdiction of New Jersey to a State of which a near relative of his was lieutenant-governor; when extradition papers from New Jersey were presented, the governor declined to honor them. Preston was sentenced to State prison, the director indicted with him and who had approved of the loan escaping with the payment of a fine. The bank occupied what was considered at that time a pretentious building, erected for it on the corner of Market and Hotel (now Hamilton) streets, the site at present occupied by the United States Trust Company.

The history of the organization of the First National Bank dates back to January, 1864. On the 29th of that month articles of association were entered into for the purpose of organizing a banking association under an act of Congress, approved April 25, 1863. Under these articles of association, George M. Stimson, F. A. Canfield, William A. Butler, Samuel Smith, Richard B. Chiswell and William Gledhill became associates to organize the bank. According to the articles of association the capital stock of the bank was fixed at \$100,000. An election of directors was held on the 30th of January, when the organizers were elected a board of directors; William Gledhill was elected president and George M. Stimson cashier. It was also resolved that an instalment of thirty per cent. of the capital stock be called in. Mr. Stimson had been engaged in the banking business for a number of years, and the design of the organization of the First National Bank was to transfer his capital and management to a new institution under the National Banking Act. He subscribed for nine-tenths of the entire capital stock. The necessary permission to proceed with business had been obtained from the Bank Department in Washington and on the 27th of April the directors resolved to begin business on May 2, 1864. Mr. Stimson's health had failed in the meantime and it became apparent that his illness would prevent him from assuming the management of the bank. As he was the principal stockholder and the existence of the institution was supposed to depend entirely on his ability, the board of directors on the 8th of July resolved to go into liquidation and sent word to that effect to Washington. At this critical period Mr.

John J. Brown, who had been engaged in mercantile pursuits in the city for a number of years, enlisted the interest of a number of prominent citizens in an attempt to save the bank for the benefit of the people of this city. It was no easy task at that time to raise \$100,000 in Paterson, but the importance of having a public bank of deposit and discount in this city impressed itself strongly on the minds of those to whom Mr. Brown spoke on the subject. Sufficient capital had been subscribed in the early part of September to induce the subscribers to urge the board of directors of the bank to hold another meeting and withdraw from the Bank Department in Washington the application to go into liquidation, and also to elect a board of directors of thirteen instead of six. This meeting was held on the 15th of September and the new stockholders proceeded at once with the preliminary steps towards the organization of a bank. These stockholders were Allen, Reynolds & Company, George Denton, John Byard, David B. Beam, John J. Brown, Mrs. Ann Brown, Charles Godden, Curran, Bowering & Company, Jonathan S. Christie, Richard B. Chiswell, Wright Flavell, William W. Fairbanks, John Cooke, William Gledhill, Benjamin Crane, Henry B. Crosby, J. Johnson & Brothers, John Hodgson, Christian Huber, Josiah P. Huntoon, William M. Halstead, Charles Keeler, Henry M. Low, Peter Ower, Edo Kip, S. R. Merrill, Edward C. May, A. W. Rogers, Daniel Miller, John N. Terhune, John T. Spear, James M. Smylie, Lewis R. Stelle, John Swinburne, Mrs. Joseph N. Taylor, H. C. Stimson, Thomas Wilson, C. A. Wortendyke. A board of directors was chosen consisting of John Cooke, John Reynolds, Henry B. Crosby, John N. Terhune, Henry M. Low, John J. Brown, Jonathan S. Christie, Josiah P. Huntoon, John Swinburne, Patrick Curran, Edward C. May, William Gledhill and George M. Stimson. The two latter were continued from the old board, but Mr. Stimson's health continuing to be impaired he resigned on the 1st of December and Mr. John C. Westervelt was elected in his place. The first meeting of the new board was held on the 17th of September and resulted in the election of Mr. John J. Brown as president, Mr. Jonathan S. Christie as vice-president and Mr. Edward T. Bell as cashier. On September 21, 1864, the reorganized bank opened its doors for business and on that day received \$47,000 in deposits; by the end of the year this sum had reached \$256,000. The bank, from the 21st of September, 1864, to February 1, 1866, occupied the premises which had been used by its predecessor. They were simply the parlors of the fine three-story brick building at No. 240 Main street, erected by C. G. Garrison, and formerly occupied by him as a residence. These had been, with little expense, fitted up so as to serve the purpose of a limited business.

These premises, owing to the increase of business, became wholly inadequate to the wants of the bank, and a lease was taken on premises now occupied by the Paterson Savings Institution. This place was at considerable expense remodelled and it was occupied by the bank from February 1, 1866, until April 27, 1871, at which time it removed to its present location.

The building there erected was entirely consumed in the great fire of February, 1902, but fortunately most of the books were saved. After a temporary sojourn in quarters afforded by the Paterson Savings Institution, the bank purchased the building on Church street, between Broadway and Van Houten streets, which had been erected by Drs. T. Y. and P. S. Kinne as offices for themselves, and it remained there until the completion of its present building.

The directors of the bank in 1919 are Edward T. Bell, Robert J. Nelden, Dwight Ashley, Charles L. Auger, Robert Barbour, E. G. Fullerton, William B. Gourley, William Hand, Leopold Meyer, Henry H. Parmelee, Robert Williams, C. M. Weil and Whitfield W. Smith. The officers of the bank are as follows: Edward T. Bell, president; Robert J. Nelden, vice-president; Whitfield W. Smith, cashier; Frederick D. Bogert, assistant cashier; Wilfred E. Riley, assistant cashier. The report of the condition of the bank on May 12, 1919, shows the following figures:

Time Loans .....	\$1,875,702 32	Capital Stock, Surplus and	
U. S. and Other Bonds.....	2,328,526 25	Undivided Profits .....	\$1,170,875 34
Cash and Balances in Banks	\$1,827,438 37	Deposits .....	5,332,406 85
Due from Treasurer U. S..	15,800 00	Circulation .....	288,079 50
Demand Loans .....	435,112 75		

The Passaic County Bank was organized in 1852 by Mr. George M. Stimson and a few friends and was conducted as a private bank, Mr. Stimson holding nearly all of the \$50,000 capital stock. In 1863 the capital stock was doubled. Among those who held stock was Mr. James Jackson, who at that time was engaged in calico printing and was also a member of the firm of Swinburne, Smith & Company, locomotive builders. A short time after the capital stock had been increased to \$100,000, Mr. Jackson purchased a controlling interest and shortly afterwards became virtually the sole owner of the institution. When the National Banking Act was passed the bank was reorganized and assumed the name of the Passaic County National Bank. When Mr. Jackson died in 1870, Mr. Benjamin Buckley was elected president and the capital stock was increased to \$150,000. Mr. Buckley retired from the management of the bank in 1881 and Mr. James Jackson, son of the former president, was elected president; Mr. Jackson had been the cashier of the bank since 1872. The name of the bank was changed to the Second National Bank on April 14, 1874. In 1904 the bank opened a department for savings.

The directors elected in 1919 were William D. Blauvelt, J. Albert Van Winkle, William I. Lewis, Samuel S. Evans, Dr. Francis H. Todd, Louis A. Piaget, Charles Curie, Edwin M. Hopson, Felix G. Pittet and Gerald B. Jackson. The officers are: William D. Blauvelt, president; Samuel S. Evans, vice-president; Edwin M. Hopson, cashier; Wessels Van Blarcom, Roland G. Eves and Ernest E. Blauvelt, assistant cashiers. The report of the bank of May 12, 1919, shows the following figures:

Loans and Discounts.....	\$1,085,451 59	Capital Stock .....	\$250,000 00
Securities .....	3,745,894 60	Surplus and Profits.....	398,608 65
Liberty Bonds and U. S. Certificates .....	2,262,754 00	National Bank Notes in Circulation .....	97,800 00
U. S. Bonds—to secure Circulation .....	100,000 00	Deposits .....	7,533,594 83
Cash and Due from Banks, Etc. ....	859,903 29	Of which \$4,687,346.66 were in the savings department.	
Due from Treasurer U. S. .	6,000 00		
Banking House and other Realty .....	220,000 00		

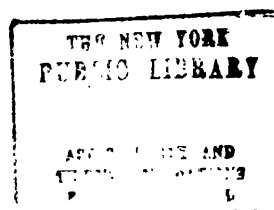
The Paterson Savings Institution was incorporated April 2, 1869, pursuant to the provisions of an act of the Legislature passed for that purpose. The statute limited the organization to an existence of twenty years, but at the expiration of that period its charter was further extended for fifty years by an act of the Legislature. The incorporators were John Reynolds, John N. Terhune, Edward C. May, John Hopper, Jonathan S. Christie, Robert Hamil, Henry B. Crosby, William W. Fairbanks, Patrick Curran, Josiah P. Huntoon, William Gledhill, Andrew Derrom, John Swinburne, John J. Brown and E. T. Bell. At a meeting of the incorporators held on April 29th of the same year they were elected a board of managers and held that office until the annual election in the following year. The capital stock of the institution was fixed at \$100,000 and ten per cent. of this was paid in. The subsequent payments of capital stock were made from the dividends declared semi-annually until May 17, 1892, when the full amount of the stock had been paid in.

The institution opened its doors for the transaction of business on May 1, 1869, at No. 122 Market street, then called Congress street. Its banking hours were from 5 to 7 p. m. on Wednesdays and Saturdays, Mr. Edo I. Merselis then being the only clerk in the employ of the institution. On May 1, 1871, the institution removed to No. 235 Main street and it was open daily from 10 to 1 and 2 to 4, and on Saturdays from 5 to 7. On May 1, 1872, the hours were changed from 10 to 4 and on Saturdays from 10 to 7. On May 1, 1887, the hours were changed again, being from 10 to 3, and Saturdays from 10 to 7. Its present banking hours, from 10 to 3, and Saturdays from 10 to 6, were established March 1, 1890.

In 1889 the company purchased the northeast corner of Main and Market streets and there erected the building it has since occupied. The present managers are: Edward T. Bell, John H. Reynolds, Leopold Meyer, Louis F. Braun, Francis Scott, Edmund LeB. Gardner, Garret A. Hobart, William R. Meakle, Robert J. Nelden, Andrew F. McBride, Albert L. Bannister, William Warren Barbour, C. Frank Kireker, Charles L. Auger. The officers: Robert J. Nelden, president; Edward T. Bell and Edmund LeB. Gardner, vice-presidents; Albert L. Bannister, treasurer; William R. Meakle, secretary; Justus C. Botbyl, assistant treasurer and assistant secretary.

Its report on January 1, 1919, showed the following figures:

Bonds .....	\$9,994,385 77	Due Depositors .....	\$16,765,372 22
Mortgages .....	4,483,479 63	Capital Stock .....	1,000,000 00
Collateral Loans .....	2,359,253 95	Surplus .....	683,720 88
Banking House .....	405,000 00		
Other Real Estate.....	273,550 00		
Cash on Hand and in Banks	933,623 75		







The Paterson National Bank.

Believing that there was a good field for another bank in Paterson, a number of gentlemen who had large interests in this city met in the summer of 1889 and formed themselves into a stock company with a capital of \$200,000. The new organization under the name of the Paterson National Bank began operations on the 10th of July, 1889, on the lower floor of the Hobart-Pennington building in Ellison street. Mr. William Strange had been elected president, Mr. Harwood B. Parke, vice-president, and Mr. Henry C. Knox, cashier. In 1890 the bank acquired a piece of property on Market street, opposite Washington street, and there erected a five-story building which it occupied until the great fire in 1902, when the building was totally destroyed. Temporary quarters were occupied for a short time at No. 100 Broadway, after which the bank took possession of a store on the south side of Market street, between Prince and Clark streets. Here the bank remained until the completion of the building at present occupied. The directors are: John W. Griggs, J. Edwards Barbour, William H. Beattie, John W. Ferguson, Elmer Z. Halstead, August J. Hunziker, Henry C. Knox, Charles E. Lotte, Samuel V. S. Muzzy, Arthur Ryle, Leonard Schrepfer, Alfred R. Turner. The officers: John W. Griggs, president; Elmer Z. Halstead, vice-president; Daniel H. Murray, cashier. The report of the bank on May 12, 1919, showed the following figures:

Loans and Discounts.....	\$2,824,884 47	Capital Stock Paid.....	\$300,000 00
U. S. Bonds to secure Circulation .....	200,000 00	Surplus Fund .....	300,000 00
U. S. and other Bonds to secure U. S. Deposits.....	787,750 00	Undivided Profits, less Expenses .....	258,918 22
U. S. and other Bonds to secure Postal Savings.....	142,000 00	Interest Collected and not earned .....	14,885 66
Certificates of Indebtedness and U. S. Liberty Bonds pledged for Bills Payable.	210,000 00	Circulating Notes Outstanding .....	195,000 00
Liberty Loan Bonds Unpledged .....	28,300 00	Bills Payable .....	200,000 00
Bonds, Securities, Etc.....	385,246 21	U. S. Bonds borrowed.....	110,000 00
Banking House, Furniture and Fixtures .....	224,000 00	Acceptances under Guarantee of this Bank.....	540,206 64
Cash in Vaults and Due from National Banks.....	1,135,109 50	Deposits:	
Customers' Liability, account Acceptances .....	540,206 64	U. S. Government.....	\$498,302 14
		Banks .....	395,707 97
		Individual .....	4,320,725 99

The Paterson Safe Deposit and Trust Company was organized under the banking laws of this State in the latter part of December, 1890, when the following were elected directors: John W. Griggs, Watts Cooke, William T. Ryle, Francis K. McCully, John Jay Knox, Harwood B. Parke, William Barbour, Samuel V. S. Muzzy, Charles Agnew, James Inglis, Jr., William Berdan, Henry C. Knox, Samuel J. Watson, Frank W. Allen, Frank R. Allen. Hon. John W. Griggs was elected president; James Inglis, Jr., vice-president, and Mr. Frank R. Allen, secretary and treasurer. This bank is closely affiliated with the Paterson National Bank and with it lost its home in the great fire. The two banks now occupy the same building. The directors of the bank are: Charles Agnew, J. Edwards Barbour, E. Cadgene,

Fred W. Cooke, Alfred Crew, Michael Dunn, John L. Griggs, John W. Griggs, Henry C. Knox, Louis Levi, Francis K. McCully, Herbert W. Mills, Samuel V. S. Muzzy, Arthur Ryle. The officers: John W. Griggs, president; Fred Labaugh, treasurer. The following figures are taken from its report of May 12, 1919:

Bond and Mortgages.....	\$585,125 00	Capital Stock Paid In.....	\$300,000 00
Stock and Bonds.....	3,567,285 75	Surplus Fund .....	300,000 00
Demand Loans on Collaterals .....	814,788 52	Undivided Profits (net).....	153,947 44
Loans to Cities and Towns.	204,000 00	Deposits; Demand Deposits;	
Notes and Bills Purchased..	58,682 70	Demand Certificates of De-	
Due from Banks, Etc.....	304,302 33	posit, and Certified Checks	5,141,795 34
Banking House, Furniture		Special Interest Reserve....	10,000 00
and Fixtures .....	235,000 00	Other Liabilities .....	57,094 02
Other real estate.....	9,425 00	Trust Funds .....	3,332,769 97
Cash on Hand.....	51,691 53		
Checks and Cash Items.....	10,092 37		
Liberty Loan Subscriptions.	72,200 00		
Other Assets .....	50,156 45		

The Citizens' Trust Company was organized in July, 1901, and began business on October 1 following. The first board of directors consisted of: Henry F. Bell, Peter Quackenbush, Frederick F. Searing, William A. Arnold, Frank H. Maass, Edward Riley, A. H. Knapp, James Eastwood, A. C. Fairchild, Peter O'Brien, Robert Gaede, James Mitchell, Mangold H. Ellenbogen, Franz C. Reinhardt, James Simpson. The company began business with a capital of \$150,000 and a similar surplus, both of which figures were increased on October 1, 1918, to \$250,000. The present directors of the company are: Henry F. Bell, Alfred W. Barnes, John Bluntschli, Arthur H. Dey, James Eastwood, Mangold H. Ellenbogen, Robert Gaede, William M. Inglis, Andrew F. McBride, Clifford L. Newman, Peter O'Brien, Franz C. Reinhardt, James Simpson, Charles Simon, Charles R. Smith, John G. Taylor, Alexander P. Gray, Jr., Raymond G. Buser. The officers: Henry F. Bell, president; Arthur H. Dey, vice-president and treasurer; James Eastwood, secretary; A. C. Cheston and Garret H. Storms, assistant treasurers; Arthur C. Neale, assistant secretary. The report of the company on May 12, 1919, contained the following figures:

Bonds and Mortgages.....	\$473,773 47	Capital Stock Paid In.....	\$250,000 00
Stocks and Bonds.....	2,259,547 22	Surplus Fund .....	250,000 00
Time Loans on Collaterals..	65,600 00	Undivided Profits (net).....	199,964 96
Demand Loans on Collaterals .....	737,425 66	Deposits; Time Certificates	
Loans to Cities and Towns.	212,000 00	of Deposits; Demand De-	
Notes and Bills Purchased..	1,462,177 76	posits; Demand Certifi-	
Due from Banks, Etc.....	384,783 07	cates of Deposit; Certified	
Banking House, Furniture		Checks; Treasurer's Checks	
and Fixtures .....	232,000 00	Outstanding; Due to Banks,	
Cash on Hand.....	155,928 17	Etc.; Liberty Loan Sub-	
Checks and Cash Items.....	55,245 86	scriptions .....	5,301,712 23
Other Assets .....	47,368 12	Reserve for Unearned Inter-	
		est .....	17,042 83
		Reserve for Interest, Taxes,	
		Etc. ....	67,313 57

The Silk City Safe Deposit and Trust Company was organized in 1893 and began business on May 10 of that year. Peter Ryle was the first presi-



dent, but served in that capacity only a short time, when he resigned and his brother, William Ryle, was chosen his successor. Henry Doherty was vice-president and Arnold B. Huyssoon, secretary and treasurer. The directors were George W. Fulton, William Ryle, Christopher Kelly, Charles L. Auger, William C. Martin, Charles A. Ryerson, Louis Teweles, James W. Row, William Shinton, Aaron Sonneborn, Benjamin Eastwood, William H. Belcher, Peter Ryle, Charles Schlageter, Wellington Swift, Henry Doherty, Edward R. Weiss, Charles M. King, John H. Powers, A. M. Decker, Samuel Lucas and Arnold B. Huyssoon. They occupied a part of a building on Market street, near Main, until 1905, when they moved into a building erected for themselves. On February 3, 1903, the German-American Trust Company opened its doors, occupying a building on Market street, nearly opposite Church street. The incorporators were Edward R. Weiss, Isaac A. Hall, Emil Geering, Bernard Katz, Morris Rhodes, Peter Caspers, S. J. Harmon, Robert H. Fordyce, Wayne Dumont, Julius Schwaab, Henry Muhs, Selig Scheuer, John H. Maus, Frank Atherton, Joseph Bamford, Sr., August Kattermann, Joseph Formanns, Josiah J. Bailey and Albert Froehlich. Edward R. Weiss was elected president; Julius Schwaab and Isaac A. Hall, vice-presidents, and Robert H. Fordyce, secretary and treasurer. After occupying their limited quarters for seven years they removed to a building erected for them and leased for a term of years on the corner of Market and Hotel (now Hamilton) streets. In 1917 the name of the bank was changed to the United States Trust Company and in 1918 the bank acquired the property of the Silk City Safe Deposit and Trust Company, business and real estate, and, after considerable alterations, moved into the building hitherto occupied by the latter bank, the Silk City Company going out of business. The directors of the bank are: Wayne Dumont, Alfred Crew, Josiah J. Bailey, Peter Caspers, Julius Brandes, S. J. Harmon, August Kattermann, Albert S. Labar, John H. Maus, William A. Merz, George A. Post, Charles A. Isleib, Richard H. Higgins, Walter S. Mills, J. Willard DeYoe, John G. Yates, Emil Geering, C. Wesley Bensen, Edward R. Weiss and Robert H. Fordyce. The officers: Edward R. Weiss, president; Robert H. Fordyce and Richard H. Higgins, vice-presidents; C. Wesley Bensen, treasurer; Peter Cimmino, secretary and assistant treasurer; Henry C. Christman and Paul A. Kievit, assistant secretaries. The following figures are taken from the report of the bank made on May 12, 1919:

Bonds and Mortgages.....	\$1,344,221 00	Capital Stock Paid In.....	\$350,000 00
Stocks and Bonds.....	4,595,075 88	Surplus Fund .....	350,000 00
Time Loans on Collaterals.....	18,940 00	Undivided Profits (net)....	160,292 35
Demand Loans on Collaterals .....	1,596,650 98	Deposits; Time Certificates of Deposit; Demand Deposits; Demand Certificates of Deposit; Certified Checks; Treasurer's Checks Outstanding; Due to Banks Etc.; Loan Subscription..	9,888,643 00
Loans to Cities and Towns.....	145,450 00	Other Liabilities .....	63,775 00
Notes and Bills Purchased.....	2,099,900 64		
Due from Banks, Etc.....	227,112 16		
Banking House, Furniture and Fixtures .....	383,233 67		
Other Real Estate.....	16,326 15		
Checks and Cash.....	304,455 76		
Other Assets .....	81,061 86		

The Hamilton Trust Company was incorporated November 22, 1899, the incorporators and original directors being: William Barbour, James C. Hinchliffe, E. T. Bell, Dwight Ashley, Nathan Fleischer, Harry Meyers, James Jackson, Bernard Katz, George Wurts, William B. Gourley, Edmund LeB. Gardner, Alfred R. Turner, Christian Braun, Walter Bamford and Eugene Stevenson. William Barbour was chosen president; Christian Braun, vice-president, and Robert J. Nelden, secretary and treasurer. In 1900 William D. Blauvelt and Frank Gledhill were elected vice-presidents and Henry H. Parmelee took the offices of secretary and treasurer. The officers at the present day are: Henry H. Parmelee, president; Frank Gledhill, vice-president; Robert Barbour, vice-president; William Boyd, Jr., treasurer; Leonard Wentink, assistant treasurer; George A. Schultze, secretary.

The following figures are taken from its report dated June 30, 1919:

Bonds and Mortgages.....	\$482,720 79	Capital Stock .....	\$500,000 00
United States Bonds and		Surplus Fund .....	400,000 00
United States Certificates		Undivided Profits (net)...	65,899 84
of Indebtedness .....	1,489,800 00	Time Deposits; Time Cer-	
Stocks and Bonds.....	1,968,362 19	tificates of Deposit; De-	
Demand Loans upon Collat-		mand Deposits; Demand	
erals .....	705,079 54	Certificates of Deposit;	
Time Loans upon Collat-		Certified Checks; Treas-	
erals .....	89,801 01	urer's Checks Outstand-	
Loans to Cities and Towns	324,161 19	ing .....	8,283,698 22
Notes and Bills Purchased	3,326,665 30	Amount Due Federal Re-	
Overdrafts .....	269 25	serve Bank of New York	500,000 00
Cash Due from Banks; Cash		Liberty Loan Subscriptions	171,871 99
on Hand; Checks and		Acceptances Based on Im-	
Other Cash Items.....	1,387,904 76	ports .....	202,266 21
Banking House .....	165,933 41	Reserve for Dividend Pay-	
Safe Deposit Vaults.....	20,000 00	able July 1, 1919.....	9,998 00
Other Real Estate.....	85,559 11	Reserve for Interest, Etc...	115,000 00
Other Assets .....	211 50		
Customers' Liability Account			
of Acceptances .....	202,266 21		

The Franklin Trust Company of Paterson opened its doors for business on April 30, 1917. The present board of directors, slightly changed from the first board, is as follows: Thomas J. Arnold, Charles A. Bergen, Abraham D. Cohen, Philip Dimond, William L. Dill, Frank T. Forbes, Frank W. Furrey, John Hollbach, Hugo Huettig, Franklin J. Keller, Michael Lynch, Thomas F. McCran, James McWilliams, Amos H. Radcliffe, Edward Sceery, Louis Spitz, Charles Villa. The officers: Thomas F. McCran, president; Charles A. Bergen and Edward Sceery, vice-presidents; John V. Knowlton, secretary and treasurer; James J. Cullington, assistant treasurer. The extent of business done by the bank is indicated by the following figures from its report of May 12, 1919:

# BANKING INSTITUTIONS

371

Bonds and Mortgages.....	\$80,200 00	Capital Stock Paid In.....	\$150,000 00
Stocks and Bonds.....	622,329 20	Surplus Fund .....	75,000 00
Time Loans on Collaterals.	34,789 00	Subscribers, Equipment Ac-	
Demand Loans on Collat-		count .....	22,500 00
erals .....	192,111 06	Undivided Profits (net).....	39,891 78
Loans to Cities and Towns.	104,000 00	Time Deposits; Demand De-	
Notes and Bills Purchased.	666,949 61	posits; Demand Certifi-	
Overdrafts .....	189 34	cates of Deposit; Certi-	
Due from Banks, Etc.....	396,521 35	fied Checks; Treasurer's	
Furniture and Fixtures.....	20,995 61	Checks Outstanding .....	1,917,817 76
Other Real Estate .....	110,000 00	Liberty Loan Subscriptions.	94,150 25
Cash on Hand.....	60,909 14	Other Liabilities .....	3,115 48
Checks and Cash Items.....	6,572 24		
Other Assets .....	6,908 72		

















